



I want to f*ck you 『Liskook』

Hi I'm Olaf

Published: 2023

Source: <https://www.wattpad.com>

Chapter 1 I want to Fuck You

"I want to F*ck You" when Lisa first receive the text, she thought it was just an random harassment and deleted the text, then went to class as usual.

But the next day she receive another message, "I want to lick your pink and tender hole, want to bite your p*bic hair,open your buds for you, f*ck your virgin hole."

Why is there such a perverted person? She was a little angry and just deleted the text thinking that its just a random harassment without knowing that she's the main target.

Until the third day, after coming out of the shower her phone received the similar erotic message, "Baby your breast are so big and soft, i really want to lick and eat your t*ts"

This time Lisa got really angry, at the same time she receive another message,"Didn't you just come out of the shower? Is it itchy underneath? Do you want your husband's big stick to poke and relieve you?"

Lisa got scared, what happened? isnt this just a random harassment but why is it like she's the main target?

No....

Her roommate's laughter jolted her up, is this one of those prank by her roommates, right?

So she asked them, "Hey, girls did you sent me a message?"

Her roommates shook their heads and one of them asked her with a smile "What's the matter Lisa, did someone confessed to you?"

Lisa also shook her head, No....this is not a confession but an harassment.

Her roommates are not the kind of girls who would do this.

She frowned and typed "Who are you?"

Instead of replying, the person on the other side sent her a photo. Its an intimate photo, a picture of a pink and tender vagina, and when she saw the picture, she froze. Isn't this her vagina?

Then another text message came, "the soft p*ssy is so beautiful, I want to lick it, I want to f*ck it."

Lisa's face became pale and her body starts shivering, what is happening?

In the past nineteen years of her life she's been clean, she never even got a boyfriend or she ever took a photo of herself and send it

to anyone. Why does this person have a photo of herself?

Seeing that something seems to be wrong with her, one of her roommates came and asked if she is suffering from hypoglycemia again.

But she shook her head and sat back on her bed.

Wait.....

Low blood sugar?

Speaking of which, she remembered that she suffered from hypoglycemia a month ago on the way to the class. Jeon Jungkook, a senior student found her fainted and sent her to the infirmary.

Could it be that time?

Could it be Jeon Jungkook?

But when she thought of Jungkook's handsome and gentle appearance, she shook her head and immediately eliminated the idea.

It cannot be Jungkook's.

At that time when she knew that Jungkook saved her, she went and thank him but he just smiled and treated her with no difference from treating others and not showing any interest in her.

And he also declined her invitation for dinner.

It was only later she learned that Jungkook has a girlfriend, although they are in different schools they have a stable relationship. He is always good in keeping distance from the opposite sex.

No wonder he refused her invitation. To say she is not disappointed that would be a lie, Jungkook's appearance and temper makes him admired by everyone. She and Jungkook have such a hero saving beauty scenario. But once she learns that he has a girlfriend she decided to correct her way of thinking and give up on her short lived and unexisting love story.

In short it can't be Jungkook. But who could it be?

According to him, he was in a hurry so he just sent her to the infirmary and immediately left. In other words it may have been other people who was in the infirmary and took a photo of her.

Who on earth is it?

She was not sent another message after that, and after tossing and turning for a long time she fell asleep.

But as she was sleeping, she suddenly felt something is wrong.

It's her lower body.

Why does her lower body seem wet?

"Hmm...."

"Awake?" she heard a deep voice, a bit like Jeon Jungkook but without his usual gentle tone.

Its arrogant and domineering.

So who the hell is this?

And what is going on?

What is happening? Why are her eyes covered in black cloth at the same time her hands and feet are tied up? Isn't she in the school dormitory?

"My baby is really soft and sweet." as he said it, a thick tongue lick her flower hole.

"Hmm...." Lisa unconsciously murmured and began to struggle "Who are you?"

A/N:

The hero is Jeon jungkook! Its a Fantasy Setting. The jungkook is engaged in scientific reasearch, he invented a sex experience device that connects through brain waves. With this device he can have sex with the Lisa in the dream!

PS: The scenarios a different, there are various plays involve Jungkook are really only his imagination.

Chapter 2 Was Stabbed by a Big C*ck in Her Dream

The man did not answer, but continued to lick Lisa's p*ssy.

Her labia is pried open, even her most sensitive cl*t is being lick and teased by the man's tounge. The pleasure made Lisa both ashamed and terrified. She continues to struggle but her body is responding in the way she has not felt before, she also involuntarily let out a moan.

"Who are you.....Don't be like this, please let me go...." Lisa keeps on begging.

"Lili is already wet," the man inserted his two finger in her tight p*ssy and whispered, "beautiful c*nt"

Lisa, who is confused and being sexually bullied, can't help but beg, "Please let me go, please I can give you whatever you want..."

The strange man just smiled and then continued pressing his finger in Lisa's p*ssy.

"Ah~!" Lisa unconsciously moaned.

She couldn't believe that such sound was made by herself.

"Baby, has no one told you that moaning and groaning, and the way your body is reacting makes a man's desire more intense?"

"Don't....you...." Lisa bit her lips trying to resist, "R*pe...r*pe is illegal."

The man opened her labia wider with two of his fingers, then kissed her already wet c*nt hole, then smiled.

"Lili,how can you be so cute?" as he was speaking, he suddenly unzipped his pants and take out his thick c*ck then f*cked Lisa's dripping c*nt vilolently.

"No, don't....." Before Lisa could refuse, the man's thick c*ck slammed into her p*ssy all the way in, and breaking her hymen.

Lisa instantly felt an unbearable pain, making her burst into tears and silencing her.

Her virginity is taken by a complete stranger.

She's being r*ped.

Her hymen was torn violently.

"Lili, you're so tight, Lili keeps s*cking and biting my c*ck." the man continuesly murmurs,

"It hurts...." Lisa cried harder.

"Of course it hurts, its bleeding" the man did not remove the handcuffs in her hands but instead he hugged her and continued f*cking her "Only if it hurts will you remember me." as he said this, his c*ck slammed into her again.

Lisa didn't know how she came here and what is happening to her, but except for the pleasure of him licking her from the beginning, all she can feel now is the pain. The man is not showing her any mercy.

Her body seemed to have been pierced buy a blunt object repeatedly, and pain followed one after another in an endless cycle.

At the end the man shot all his s*men into her p*ssy and told her, "So Lili won't forget about me."

"Don't....."

Liaa woke up crying the next day.

After opening her eyes, she looked at the familiar dormitory, she fell into trance and confusion, it took a long time for her to come back to her senses.

How could this be?

Didn't she get kidnapped and r*ped?

Or did that person send her back after he r*ped her?

That's not right.....

Their dorm is strictly controlled and it will be locked at 12 o'clock in the evening. How could the man easily take her out and send her back?

She clearly remembers everything from last night, from how she woke up suddenly, then her p*ssy is being licked, then she was r*ped by the man's thick c*ck. She remembers all...

That's right.

Her lower body.

Lisa hurriedly got out of the bed and went into the bathroom, using a small mirror she checked her lower body.

Its wet.

But there is no pain, no blood, or the man's s*men.

What is happening?

Could it be that everything happens from last night was all a dream? But if it was a dream how could her emotions feels so clear and vivid.....

Outside, one of her roommates Liao Taotao knocked and said she needs to use the bathroom, Lisa took back her thoughts, put her clothes and opened the door.

"Why do you look flustered?" Liao Taotao squeezed her face and asked, "Could it be related to yesterday's confession?"

Lisa shook her head.

"Don't tell me if you dont want to, "Liao Taotao stuck out her

tongue and mischievously said "I think you're just being shy."

Lisa just kept quiet and smiled reluctantly.

After returning to the bedroom, she took out her phone and clicked on the messages.

Could it be yesterday's dream was related to the messages?

She still have to go to the school infirmary later.

Lisa forgot to have breakfast again because of her distress. On the way to the school infirmary, she had another hypoglycemia and accidentally bumped into another student.

"Be careful." A strong arm supported her.

Lisa raised her head and saw a familiar face, a gentle and handsome student. It was not someone else who held her up, but Jeon Jungkook.

"Senior Jeon?" she said in surprise.

Jungkook didn't seem to realize who she was. He was taken a back for a moment, and then smiled warmly "You seem to know me?"

Lisa was a little lost and helplessly explained "A month ago I fainted near the teacher's building and it was you senior who took me into the infirmary."

"I'm sorry, I completely forgot. So, you're the student who fainted?" Jungkook apologized.

Lisa nodded.

"Why did you faint again? Could it be you forget to eat breakfast?"

Lisa nodded embarrassedly.

"I'll give you this." Jungkook took out a chocolate from his bag and handed it to her.

It's a Dove Chocolate.

Lisa froze, while looking at the man's face, her face flushed and her heartbeat was a little fast and her voice got softer "Senior Jeon, you....."

"Don't get me wrong, this is the only one I have, hurry up and eat it so that you won't faint again." Jungkook gently and concernly said.

Lisa was embarrassed.

What was she thinking just now? Senior Jeon already have a girlfriend and very clean and honest. He is very nice, and the only reason he's giving her chocolate is because of her low blood sugar.

She shouldn't overthink about it.

"Thank you, Senior" Tao Ruan softly said and took the chocolate.

"Since your hyperglycemic, remember to eat breakfast next time."

"I know, thank you again Senior"

A/N:

Jungkook here is a God level actor _ (: 3 "L) _

He knows that Lisa did not have breakfast so he purposely bumped into her.

Chapter 3 Public Training in the Classroom

Senior Jeon is a real gentleman.

The soft and delicate taste of the chocolate spreads in her mouth. Lisa looked at Jungkook's leaving back, it felt bittersweet.

It would have been great if Jungkook does not have a girlfriend. That way she will still have a chance.

She shook her head, now is not the time to think about it. She still need to check where the photo came from and what is really going on.

Lisa went to the infirmary, and asked the female doctor who treated her for more details, but she does not have any clues.

The female doctor asks her if there is something wrong.

Lisa didn't want to tell anyone about the photo that was taken secretly.

Finally, Lisa left the infirmary dejectedly.

She have not receive any message today and she feels frustrated.

What should she do?

Feeling frustrated, she decided to skip class. She first went to eat lunch and went back to the dorm, while thinking she fell asleep on the table.

Lisa found herself sitting in the classroom when she woke up.

The layout of the classroom is not like her current university classroom but like her own high school class, the strange thing is that the faces of all the student is blocked by shadowy white mist and she can't see through in any of them.

What happened?

Lisa bit her fingertip.

It hurts.

Will she experience this life-like dream again?

Lisa suddenly became frightened. She wanted to runaway but her body seemed to be glued on the seat and couldn't move at all.

What exactly is going on?

When Lisa feels terrified, the classroom door suddenly opens.

Seeing the familiar figure, Lisa is relieved.

Is it Jeon Jungkook?

That's not right... This person is also covered in shadowy mist and

impossible to see through.

This is terrible.

This scene is completely like a real class.

"Today we are here for physiology class" the teacher announce.

The low and domineering male voice rang again, and Lisa is terrified.

No....she's not.....will she be r*ped here again?

"Okay class, the teacher needs someone to come to the podium and cooperate with me, is there any volunteer?" the man asks.

Recommendation was shouted one after the other.

"How about Lisa " one student volunteers her name.

"Yes, let Lisa do it" another one cried out.

"Lisa is ok, let her do it" then another voice agreed.

No.....

Lisa was so scared that she started crying, she wants to object but the teacher still calls her name, "Then let Lisa do it, please come up"

Lisa only felt that her body is out of her control, she walked to the podium in daze manner and then suddenly the teacher holds her.

"Who are you?" Lisa asked in tears.

"Of course I'm your teacher, who else could it be?" the man replies.

Then the teacher just took off her pants and split her legs open while facing her classmates under the podium.

One hand covers her soft lips.

Then the teacher started speaking, as if its a regular class.

The teacher's voice spoke from behind her, "This part is called p*ssy". As he was saying this, he starts touching Lisa's p*ssy.

The man chuckled, "Student Lisa is so sensitive her p*ssy has became wet."

The male students underneath sighed,"Her p*ssy is so beautiful, Teacher can I go up and touch her?"

"Of Course" as he said it, the man picks her up, with her in squatting position, carried her and walk to the front, letting all her classmates see her.

"No....." Lisa whimpered.

Even if she couldn't see her classmates faces, she still feels exposed. The huge sense of shame made her want to struggle but she's so weak that she can't do it.

"No....." she continues to beg.

Lisa cried harder and keep on struggling but it was useless, the male student's finger still touch her c*nt.

"So soft, so tender" the male student couldn't help saying.

"The place you touched is called labia. There are two labias on a

woman's hole, one is labia majora and the other one is labia minora" the teacher started lecturing.

"So that's what it calls" the male student nodded.

"You can also use two hands to soften classmates Lisa opening her up"

"No....Don't, ah~" Lisa suddenly moans.

Then another male student approached and asked the teacher "Is the labia minora inside?"

"Yes, you can also touch it with your fingers, If you scratch student Lisa she will feel better"

"Don't...." Lisa cries.

Lisa keeps shaking her head and struggling but still couldn't stop the finger to scratch her labia minora.

"That's amazing! Teacher what is this pink and tender mouth underneath?" the male student asks.

"It's called cl*t*r*s, if you lick it you will taste a sweet juice" the teacher lectures.

"Really?" the male student excitedly asks.

"Classmate Lisa is on the desk, you can lick and taste it yourself" the teacher encourages.

"Great, Teacher can you please put down classmate Lisa" the male students requested.

The teacher quickly put Lisa on the desk. Lisa grabbed his arm and begged him "Don't.....don't do this to me..."

The man smiled and kissed her cheeks, coaxingly, "Don't be afraid, it will be very comfortable and it won't hurt like last time"

The man didn't lie to her.

All the male classmates in the class came over to lick her p*ssy one by one, some are gentle, others are rough but without a doubt they all made Lisa very comfortable.

Lisa wanted to resist but her body can't help but respond, she even let out erotic sounds unconsciously, "Hmm.....ah~"

Her cl*t was rubbed by the teacher behind her, opening her legs wider, and the water on her small cave gurgled out and was licked by the hungry students in turn.

"Didn't I tell you the truth?" The man chuckled and kissed her cheeks again.

This time a male student said, "Teacher, Classmates Lisa's p*ssy is contracting"

"Oh", the man said in steady voice, "this shows she's ready to be f*cked"

"F*ck?" the male student innocently asks.

"Inserting a man's p*nis into a woman's p*ssy, and student Lisa wants her p*ssy to be plugged" the teachers answered.

The male student's voice was excited "Teacher, can I use my c*ck to plug her p*ssy?"

"Of course not," the teacher unzipped his pants and took his giant c*ck and pressed against below Lisa's p*ssy and with another chuckle, "Student Lisa's virginity will be taken by the teacher".

A/N

Dreams are between Jungkook and Lisa only, all passerby are the consciousness of Jungkook, Jungkook is the only one who plays with Lisa from beginning to the end.

Jungkook will not share Lisa with others but will make different versions of himself

Jungkook is a paranoid, neurotic, abnormal. (in this book)

CHAPTER 4 DOUBT

"Bang!!!"

Suddenly there is a loud noise.

Lisa is jolted awake from her dreams and instantly sat upright.

"Oh, is Lisa sleeping just now?" another one of her roommates, Gu Xiao asks, she walks over and pulled Liao Taotao to apologize.

"Sorry, we did not know that you were sleeping and made a lot of noise" Liao Taotao also apologized behind Gu Xiao.

Lisa just shook her head.

"Why is your face so pale? Did you have a nightmare?" Gu Xiao came over and touch Lisa's forehead.

Lisa pulled off Gu Xiao's hand and smiled lightly saying "I'm fine, thank you for waking me."

Otherwise she will be raped again.....

"What's wrong? If you have a problem, don't be afraid to tell us." Gu Xiao squeezed her hands.

Lisa accepted her kindness, but she really does not know where to start.

What should she say?

That someone has taken a photo of her showing her private part, and also sending her dirty messages, or having a real life dream of her being sexually assaulted twice in a row...

Such an embarrassing story, how could she say it out loud?

However the warm current gushing from her legs reminded Lisa that what happened just now was more than a simple dream. She hurriedly left her seat and went to the bathroom, took off her pants and checks that her underwear is wet again....

Lisa bit her lips, and tears suddenly fell from her eyes.

What the hell is going on?

Why is this happening to her?

The next class Lisa was distracted because of her dreams that she did not pay attention to class.

After returning to the dorm she checked a lot of information on the internet but found no useful information.

No one has experience what is happening on her.

Suddenly the unknown man send another message.

"Baby, sleep early tonight, I'll be waiting for you."

Is this man for real? She was so furious that she decided to call

the person but his phone is unreachable.

"Who are you? What did you do to me?" Lisa could only helplessly send a message.

The other side replied "I am your man, I did something to make you happy"

Lisa immediately cried in frustration.

Why?

Why should she be treated this way?

When Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao came back, they were shock seeing Lisa crying.

"What's wrong?"

"I'm okay," Lisa held her phone and said, "I...I'm just in a bad mood, I'll just go out and breathe some fresh air."

After that she ran out.

"It's late now, where are you going?" Liao Taotao wants to chase her but Gu Xiao held her back sighing, "I also like going out when I'm in a bad mood, anyway the school is safe you don't need to be worried."

"Okay." Liao Taotao said.

Lisa did not expect to see Jungkook when she ran out of the dorm.

The handsome and tall senior is playing on the basketball court. His casual three pointer shot was eye catching making the girls around the court scream.

Lisa couldn't help but stop, but after jungkook turned around, she was shock with the similarity of the pervert that played with her at noon today with Jeon Jungkook's figure.

Lisa did not know where she got her courage from, she ran over and rushed into the court without thinking.

The ball almost hit her, but Jungkook saved her.

"Hey....you girl, what are you rushing in for?" The other players in the court were angry.

Lisa didn't care about them. All her attention was in Jungkook and asked with red eyes, "Don't you really know who am I?"

The boy next to him just smiled and patted Jungkook on the shoulder jokingly said, "Yo, its another girl confessing to you again."

"Don't talk nonsense." Jungkook threw the ball to the other player and left the court with Lisa.

"Of course I remember you, you're the girl who fainted with a low blood sugar and the one I help to the infirmary. Also we just met each other this morning, what's the matter? Why are you looking for me?" Jungkook asks gently.

Jungkook's expression was too gentle and warm, the whole person seemed to harmless as a spring breeze. Seeing him like this

Lisa suddenly couldn't say anything.

"You.....do you know my name?" Lisa asked.

"This....." jungkook said it apologetically , "I'm sorry....."

Lisa cried, "My name is Lisa "

"I'll remember" Jungkook was still very gentle and also brought out a towel, "Wipe away you're tears first."

A/N

Lisa is smart and intuitive girl, she won't be fooled by jungkook for long.

Next chapter, continuation of school scene.

CHAPTER 5 FALLING FIRST?

Jungkook is gentle and patient, not only he handed her a towel to wipe her tears but also personally sent her back to the dorm.

"I'm really sorry...." seeing Jungkook like this Lisa suddenly felt self conscious and embarrassed.

She was really confused and overthinking things, Senior Jeon is such a good person how could he be the pervert in her dreams.

"It's fine," Jungkook smiled gently, "It's already late, go back inside."

"Thank You" Lisa turned to the dorm building, then suddenly a motorcycle pass by.

"Be careful!" Jungkook pulled her into his arms to avoid the motorcycle.

Lisa didn't even dare to move, her heart skips a beat then suddenly beats so fast.

"Are you okay" Jungkook asks her.

Lisa just stood still.

"Lisa?" Jungkook called her again.

Lisa suddenly reacted, blushing and backing away.

Jungkook had a small light colored mole on the side of his neck. She was dumbfounded when she saw the mole.

"Go back, and be careful" Jungkook smiled and said goodbye.

Lisa was embarrassed she shyly said her goodbye in a hurry, "Goodbye Senior"

What did she just do?

First she ran out of the dorm, then rushed to the basketball court disturbing senior Jeon's playing, cried pathetically in front of senior Jeon, then there was the hug...

She is so embarrassed and ashamed, while feeling confused the room door suddenly opened.

Her third roommate Lu YiQian stood behind the door and looked at her coldly. Although they were roommates, she did not have much interaction with her compared to Liao Taotao and Gu Xiao.

"Is there something wrong?" Lisa asked directly.

Lu YiQian said coldly "Have a little bit of respect, don't seduce Senior Jeon"

Lisa frowned, but before she could respond Liao Taotao unhappily interfered. Liao Taotao stood up and pulled Lisa behind

her "What do you mean by that Lu YiQian? How can you talk to Lisa like that"

"She knows what she did." After Lu YiQian said this, she slammed the door and left.

Liao Taotao looked at Lisa and asked " What did you do?"

Gu Xiao who's reading the school forum read out loud, "Classmate Lisa of the Chinese Department confessed to jungkook, after being rejected burst into tears. There are pictures of the scene and the news is spreading fast...."

Gu Xiao put her phone and asked Lisa, "So you cried in front of jungkook ?"

"No, I....." Lisa didn't know how to explain.

"Do you really like Jungkook? What do you like about that neurotic guy?" Gu Xiao was a little anxious, "Don't you like me better than him."

Liao Taotao pinched Gu Xiao from behind, "Jungkook is the Male God of the school, who are you calling neurotic?"

Gu Xiao said with hesitation, "I'm jealous of him and I like him, can't I just joke around?"

Liao Taotao gritted her teeth and stared at Gu Xiao several times, Lisa faintly noticed that there is something wrong but because she was too distracted she just ignored it.

Finally Gu Xiao asked Lisa , " Do you really like jungkook?"

Lisa told the truth. "I like him but I did not confess to him, my talking to him and suddenly crying was different from the rumors."

"Let me just say, how could a cute and innocent girl like you could seduce anyone? Don't worry Lu YiQuan was talking nonsense, I'll help you scold her when she comes back." Liao Taotao pinch her cheeks, she's very loyal.

Lisa hugged Liao Taotao and told her she is fine and don't bother with the rumor then went to the bathroom to freshen up.

Gu Xiao still wants to follow up the rumor but when she click the post, it's gone.

"Huh...how did it get deleted?"

Lisa tossed in her bed after taking a bath.

She can't sleep.

She does not want to sleep.

Lisa felt scared but she never receive any new message.

She's afraid of the pain from the first dream but even more scared of the pleasure she felt from the afternoon dream.....

Everything is quiet, Lu YiQian did not come back tonight, and she can hear Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao shallow breathing.

Unknowingly she failed to resist her drowsiness and fell asleep.

"Lili, I've been waiting for you for a long time." the teacher's voice

woke her up.

It was still in the classroom, still the voice of the teacher even her position is still the same. Her legs wide open, pants ripped and facing the class.

"You let me go...." Lisa started to struggle.

"The little p*ssy hole that I licked open is now close," the teacher put his finger in her p*ssy and asked, "Student Lisa, How should I punish you?"

After meeting Jungkook today and facing the constant sexual harrassment in the dream, Lisa who always endured passively, started to fight back.

"You let me go, let me go....." Lisa keeps resisting.

Lisa violently struggled, while crying the man suddenly turned her around and hugged her.

"Does Lili like to be f*cked by me? Originally the teacher wants to take you're virginity gently but now I'm afraid that I have to be rough on you."

"You..." she became speechless.

Lisa's struggling suddenly stopped, she was shocked not because of what the man said but the familiar mole on the teacher's neck.

Chapter 6 Classroom Play, Male Students Take Turns to Lick, Play and Rub

The teacher's thick c*ck is tempting her dry hole, as if it wants to insert it directly.

But Lisa dazedly stares at the small pale mole.

She can't be wrong.

It's the same size, same location, same color and she has seen it not long ago.

It was on Jungkook's at that time.

Is there such a coincidence?

When Lisa was in a daze, the thick c*ck pokes in and directly entered her hole.

"It hurts...." Lisa cries.

Tears came down on her face. She grasped the teacher's shirt tightly and raised her eyes.

It's still blurry.

She still can't see the teacher's face.

It was like being controlled by some mysterious power, he was clearly in front of her but she still can't see the outline of the man's face.

"Teacher, you're hurting classmate Lisa, now she's crying." The male classmate reminded the teacher in a low voice.

The teacher stopped his movement, kiss Lisa's ear and asked, "Does it really hurt?"

Those gentle and warm words remind her again of Jungkook.

There was a faint guess in her heart but Lisa couldn't tell whether she was angry or she should be rejoicing, so she just bit her lips and silently shed tears.

The teacher sighed and slowly pulled out his half-buried thick c*ck.

"I'm still reluctant to hurt you. In case you get scared and remember the pain. What should I do if I won't be able to f*ck you in reality in the future?" the teacher asks.

Lisa grasped on his words, "You know me, right?"

The teacher chuckles lightly, he stucked his tounge on her ear and nibbled murmuring, "What do you mean?"

The man picked Lisa back up and spread her legs to the male

classmates.

"Although I feel distressed about about student Lisa, she still needs to be punished." The teacher shoves Lisa's p*ssy to the male classmate's mouth, telling him to lick Lisa and said, "Why don't I let you be gang r*pe, student Lisa?"

Lisa shook her body but because her cl*t was sucked a large amount of water gushed out.

"So juicy, classmate Lisa's p*ssy is so sweet." Lisa wants to bite her lips but unconsciously let out a moan.

"Next classmate, classmate Lisa is so delicious, she needs to be shared." the teacher announced.

After that, the first male classmate voluntarily retreated and change with another one.

"Hmm.....ah~" Lisa keeps on moaning.

"Classmate Lisa's p*ssy is really delicious," the male student licked her whole p*ssy, licking until she is wet again,.

"Teacher her juices is really gushing out, isn't she virgin?" the male student asks.

The teacher caressed her ass with his free hands and smiled, "She's really a virgin, the teacher guarantees it, but the teacher also knows that she's a sl*t, come put your finger in this sl*t's hole and poke her."

"Don'tah~~~" The boy's finger were still inserted, one or two...while the thumb rubbed her cl*t, the index and the middle finger also went in scissoring the tight flesh.

"It's so tight....." The teacher behind her slapped her ass again, "Why are tightening? Relax!"

Lisa had already been played for some time but her eyes suddenly changed when she heard his words.

That's not right.....

The person who is poking her c*nt hole is obviously the male classmate but the teacher said it was tight.

Is this.....

Is there no one else, only she and the man are the real ones in this dream?

Thinking about this, Lisa's body couldn't help but relax, letting the fingers go in and out without resistance.

"Teacher, I seem to have encountered a barrier," the male student said again.

The teacher chuckled, "That is the sl*t's hymen."

"Hymen?" the male student confusedly asks,

"Yes, this sl*t is still a virgin, once the teacher pierces her hymen with a thick c*ck she will become a real woman." the teacher lectures.

"That's amazing." the male student praise.

"Continue to open her up." the male classmates tounge and finger continued to tease Lisa, her cl*t was sucked and licked, her p*ssy hole is being opened by the tounge and finger, Lisa couldn't resist, but before she lost her clarity to pleasure she can only turn her head and asked the teacher, "Can you tell me who you are?"

The teacher chuckles "You will know soon."

As soon as she heard these words, she remembers Jungkook again but she couldn't imagine Senior Jeon saying those words.

"Ah~~" Lisa screams.

The number of finger in her hole increases, her sensitive points were scraped, Lisa unconsciously moan.

"Enjoy the pleasure I'm giving you, just let you feel" the teacher whispers in her ears.

After that, the finger that playing with her hole accelerated their movements, even her bra was ripped, her breast was being fondled and squeezed.

"~Ahh~"Lisa moans and screams.

Her p*ssy hole and her breast were being played together, soon Lisa can't take the pleasure, a large amount of water gushed out of her hole.

"Teacher she sprayed water." the male student exclaimed excitedly.

"That is called squirting" The teacher bit her ears and let out his drenched fingers from Lisa's p*ssy hole.

"You guys try it too." as soon as the teacher finished speaking, the male classmates released their c*cks and pokes Lisa's p*ssy hole in turn.

Lisa felt that her p*ssy hole is being poke by several c*ck, and the teacher behind her still asked teasingly, "Which c*ck does student Lisa want to f*ck her?"

Chapter 7 The Hole is Rubbed by Many C*cks

Lisa didn't want any of them.

She doesn't want to be f*ck again.

She couldn't figure out if this person is really Jungkook, and why is he doing this?

Obviously she likes him, as long as he confess she'll be his girlfriend.

Is it because he's into strange sexual fetishes?

Or is it that Jungkook does not like her but only likes her face and body that's why he is humiliating her this way.

Also Jungkook already have a girlfriend.

Remembering this, Lisa was reluctant to be molested so she struggled in the teacher's arm, her voice choked "I don't want it, I don't.....let me go...."

"Lili," the teacher pressed her down, then spread her legs wider, his voice was low and evil, "After all this time, How could I let you go?"

"Ah!" I don't know who poked her tailbone but it hurts.

Her c*nt hole has been played for so long that it was dripping with her juices, and her *ss was halfway being poked not only has she not feel pain but has been feeling pleasure she has not felt before.

"Oh~" Lisa moans.

"Is it comfortable?" The rod didn't go deep, but changed its way around the mouth of her hole, but her c*nt hole has been played that it tried to s*ck and swallow.

"Don't...." Lisa cried, her mind obviously is screaming no but her body is very cooperative.

The man couldn't help sighing "It's feels good but this one is not thick enough, can I change to thicker one?" Then he pulled out the rod and another rod went in. Slowly testing pushing in, the male classmates said in excitement. "Is it my turn?"

"It's your turn but you can only enter the mouth of the hole but you can never pierce the hymen." the teacher reminded.

"I understand" the boy smiled knowingly, "This sl*t's hymen must be left for the teacher to pierce." as he said this his thick rod slowly

sink into the soft and tender p*ssy.

"Ah" the classmate cried out loud, "she's so tight, she's sucking my c*ck so good."

"Be careful, don't penetrate too deep." the teacher reminded.

"Yes" the classmate hold his c*ck and penetrated shallowly.

"It's so comfortable , teacher, this sl*t suck me so good." the male student exclaimed.

The teacher smirked and lowered his head and kisses Lisa's ear "Is it comfortable? This one is a bit bigger than the other one, now your hymen is almost penetrated."

Lisa's eyes was blurred with tears, she can't move her body all she could do is moan and groan.

Although she does not want to admit it, she is so aroused by the shallow penetration that left her itchy, empty and hungry for more.

It's not enough.....

Lisa felt its not enough.

Just being shallowly penetrated at this point made her feel uncomfortable, she wanted more and wanted to....

"Hmm....." Lisa moans.

Lisa bit her lips, afraid that she could not help but beg.

Why is this happening? When did she bacame like this?

The c*ck that was half f*cking her p*ssy has change several times, while the teacher keeps holding her and kneading and stroking her cl*t. With the excessive stimulation she can't help but spray lewd water again.

The man keeps stroking her and grunted.

The classmate also grunted, "Teacher, she is squirting juices again and its all sprayed on my rod, its so good."

The teacher's voice become rougher "I know, its really comfortable."

After the classmate stop moving, the teacher split her legs and asked "Enough foreplay, student Lisa, who do you want to f*ck you? or do you want all your classmates to f*ck you?"

Lisa has climaxed twice, knowing she couldn't hide it, she sniffed then turned around and hugged the teacher convincing him "As long as it is you."

The teacher is visibly taken aback that the whole room shook, the giant p*nis buried into her p*ssy hole disappeared, even the male classmates that just played her is gone, disappeared without trace.

Lisa was taken to a room with solid color walls. She was laying on a big soft bed, and the man split her legs open again.

The man's face is still blurry but Lisa can feel that there is a thick and giant c*ck pressing on her p*ssy hole.

Lisa held back her tears and asked "They are all fake,right?"

The man lowered his head and kissed her on the lips, muttering softly, "But I am real."

Then he penetrated all the way.

Chapter 8 First Time Being Fuck by a Man's C*ck to a Vaginal Orgasm

The man is too big.

The man's c*ck is thicker than the c*ck that played with her, even with all the foreplay its still not wet enough. Lisa still felt the pain the moment she was entered.

But compared from the first night, its much less painful.

And this time the man did not rushly f*cks her but stopped and kissed her lips.

"Lili's lips are soft and beautiful," the man slowly sucked and kissed her lips, using the tip of his tongue he trace her lips repeatedly teasing, "It's pink and moist, its made for kissing."

The dull pain slowly passed, and the man's thick c*ck in Lisa's p*ssy hole unconsciously moved, and her hole slowly sucking his dck.

She doesn't feel pain anymore, but the emptiness and uncomfortable itching feeling is still there. Even if she has no experience, her body's reaction is telling her that she wants the thick c*ck to move.

"Ah~....." Lisa moans.

"Lili, What do you want?" the man whispers in her ears.

Lisa cannot say it but only tearfully "un, uncomfortable...."

"Uncomfortable, How?" the man shallowly move his c*ck and give her a bit of friction, then continued to patiently coax her, "Say it, Lili and I'll give it to you"

Lisa couldn't help but close her eyes and curl her toes.

The sense of shame and embarrassment spread again and Lisa's tears fall out again. She wanted to beg for mercy but she didn't know what to say. The depth of her hole is becoming more itchy and and her want of release is missing. So she could only instinctively twist her body.

But the next second the man's big hand stopped her.

"I'll give you what you want but you have to say it out loud." said the man in low voice.

Lisa finally couldn't bear it, with tears on her eyes, whimpers, "Please, please, please move....."

The man stop his slow movement.

He pulled out his thick c*ck until near the entrance of her p*ssy, then strongly penetrated her all the way.

"Ah!!!!" Lisa screams.

The pleasure came suddenly and violently that she couldn't bear it, she arched her back, heads fall back, and rolled her eyes out of ecstasy.

However this is just the beginning.

Afterwards, the man's thick c*ck keeps slamming into her hole over and over again, burying all the way, he keeps on repeating, changing his position to push her, thrusting on her hole violently.

"Hmm~Ah~don't....oh.... too fast....ha...ah~!!!" Lisa completely lost in pleasure.

The fierce sound and moans vibrates into the room. Lisa's hole was violently used and the man's speed has not slowed down, moving quicker, faster and deeper.

"Hmmm~Don't.....Ah~!!!" Lisa's moans suddenly suddenly became pitch high, and her hole clamped, almost strangling the man's thick c*ck.

"Oh.....Is this the Lili 's G-spot?" the man pressed again.

"Ah~" Lisa moaned again.

"It looks like I found the spot." the man chuckled.

"I'm going to f*ck you deeper." the man pushed Lisa's legs up on his shoulder and violently entered her again.

Then the man's thick rod pulled out and pierced her again and again without stopping, Lisa can't help but moan and scream in pleasure. Under the assault and the man's manipulation she quickly tightened her p*ssy hole and shivers to a climax.

Thi is the first time she is fucked by a man's c*ck, and have orgasm.

Chapter 9 Video Picture: The Dense Black Jungle and a Thick Bush

Lisa didn't know how to describe this strange feelings.

When she was fuck to orgasm, her brain shut down and her mind is lost to pleasure. Lisa feels like she was floating for eternity. Her consciousness became hazy and soon she lost her perception of the world.

Then she opens her eyes and found herself on her dorm bed.

Looking at the familiar bed curtain, Lisa is disoriented, she can still feel her body tingling and her p*ssy hole dripping. She couldn't help but cry.

Everytime she's in her dream, her body is out of her control. She knew that the man is perverted and neurotic but she still can't resist him. It feels like her body is not her own but in complete control of the man. She even climaxes several times.

Suddenly she was jolted out of her thoughts when she heard her phone beep, Lisa press open her phone and receive a message from the mysterious man.

"Naughty girl, why did you suddenly woke up? I haven't c*m yet." the man texted.

Lisa sniffed, her fingers hovering on the screen but did not know how to reply.

After a few seconds, a friend request was added to her WeChat.

The avatar is her student ID photo and the name is "LovelyGirl"

Lisa guessed who it was in an instant.

She hesitated for a moment, then agreed.

Suddenly the man sent a video call invitation.

Lisa immediately sat upright and wipe her tears with the back of her hands.

Why is he asking for a video message?

Is the man going to reveal himself to her?

Remembering the pale mole she saw and the similarity of the man's body to jungkook , Lisa put on her headphones and click the accept button.

She wanted to verify if the man is Jungkook .

Whether she is over analyzing things, or Jungkook and the perverted man are the same person.

Then the video connected.

But there is no face on the screen but instead its a dense black forest and a thick erect red p*nis.

Lisa was shocked that she wanted to hang up immediately but then man suddenly spoke.

"Don't hang up, look at me." the man ordered.

The man's tone is deliberately lowered but Lisa still hear some similarity with Jungkook 's voice.

The voice is more like Jungkook than what she heard from her dreams.

In the screen the man is holding his thick c*ck, rubbing his p*nis, and stroking it.

He is masturbating.

The man is rubbing himself in front of her.

Lisa wants to look away but looking at his hands, she can't help but stare.

Lisa suddenly have an idea.

She must remember this hand, must remember every detail then compare it to Jungkook .

But just when Lisa wanted to take a closer look, suddenly the man c*ms, white essence sprayed directly on the lens, making the whole screen blurry.

Then the video is disconnected.

The man sent another message to her, "Not enough fun this time baby, tonight I'm going to directly c*m in your dripping hole.

Lisa cried again.

It wasn't because she was scared of the man's domineering message but when she read the message a stream of lewd water gushed out from the p*ssy hole below.

Lisa felt that she has changed.

After being f*cked twice in the dream, her body is responding unconsciously to the man's manipulation. Its making her frustrated.

Since its Saturday, Lisa does not have classes.

She went to the bathroom to take a shower and washed the sweat on her body and clean the water from her hole, then decided to change her sheets.

She was dripping because of her dream, her p*ssy completely wets her underwear but also her bedsheets.

After washing her bedsheets and returning back, she found breakfast on the table, she doesn't need to ask, Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao must have brought it back.

"It's still hot, hurry up and eat." Liao Taotao looked up then continued playing games.

Lisa thanked her and sat down to eat breakfast, but she still

thinking about the similarity between Jungkook and the perverted man.

Gu Xiao brought her a cup of soymilk and thoughtfully inserted the straw, "Here drink this while it's still warm."

"Thank you." Lisa held up the soymilk with both her hands and obediently drank.

As she was drinking her hot milk she suddenly remembered something and grabs Gu Xiao's attention.

"What's wrong?" Gu Xiao asked her.

"You said that Jungkook was neurotic yesterday....." Tao Ruan hesitantly asks.

Gu Xiao waved her hands and interrupted, "Don't take me seriously, I was talking nonsense."

Lisa looked at Gu Xiao with watery eyes, "I just want to ask, why do you seem to know Jungkook ?"

Gu Xiao choked, "What do you mean, I know him?"

Gu Xiao feels that Lisa eyes looks at her pityfully and can't help but confessed, "Actually Jungkook is my distant relative, I have heard gossip about his mental problem in our family....."

Liao Taotao who is playing her game suddenly shouted, "You're related to jungkook ? Why didn't you infrom me?"

Gu Xiao evasively answer, "He's a distant relative, I don't really know him at all. what is the point of bragging about it?" After she finished speaking, she changed the topic "Lili, why are you asking about Jungkook again? Could it be you really like him?"

"I don't know...." Lisa can't tell how she feels about Jungkook , she just wants to solve what is happening to her.

Lisa held Gu Xiao hands and looked at her eagerly, "Gu Xiao do you know Jungkook's WeChat? I really wants to contact him."

Gu Xiao can't really refuse Lisa so she reluctantly give her Jungkook's WeChat.

Liao Taotao felt something was not right, so she come over, "You said he's a distant relative, why do you have his WeChat?"

"Oh, It was added during one of the family gathering...." Gu Xiao explains.

"Really? distant relatives was also invited on a family gathering....." Lioa Taotao asked.

Gu Xiao laughed, "Okay, don't talk about it see if Jungkook approved of Lili's friend request."

"He agreed." Lisa informs them.

Its just that the account is different, Lisa thinks its normal. The man probably used a different account.

"Senior, this is Lisa. I'm the one who fainted twice and help to bring to the infirmary, I want to treat you to a meal. Do you have

time?" Lisa asked directly.

Liao Taotao who accidentally read the message, is surprise, "Lili, you're not really going to chase Senior Jeon, are you?"

Chapter 10 Faceplanting on His Crotch

Liao Taotao's exclamation was completely ignored. Lisa's whole attention is all in her phone.

"I'm in 1C teaching building, do you want to come over?" Jungkook replies.

Lisa immediately replied, "Okay, I'll look for you."

Liao Taotao looked confused, "What is going on? Did you and Senior Jeon decided to meet up?"

Although Jungkook is notoriously gentle, he is someone who is hard to meet up alone.

Gu Xiao is also dumbfounded, "What's really going on?"

She gave Jungkook's WeChat account to Lisa, but she did not expect that Jungkook will agree to Lisa's friends request, and also agrees to meet her.

"I'm going to change my clothes and go out" Lisa seems to be in a hurry, she just changed into a pair of jeans and shirt casually, then hurriedly left.

Liao Taotao and Gu Xiao can't help but confusedly looked at each other.

Lisa directly went to the classroom Jungkook mentioned.

Since its Saturday, the whole building is deserted. Lisa quietly pushed the door open and saw a figure resting by the window.

Jungkook is really handsome.

He is the kind of man that makes you look for a second time, and the more you look the more pleasing he is. Even if his eyes are close and have a no expression, Lisa is still astonished by his looks.

There is no doubt that Jungkook 's charm is number 1 in the whole university, but Lisa felt that his face is his greatest asset.

Since everytime she saw Jungkook's face, she's mesmerized

Lisa sighed softly.

She suddenly realize that she couldn't just confront Jungkook head-on. Even if she knows that he is the one who manipulated her in her dreams, It would be awkward if she made a mistake.

A gentle breeze from the window woke her up from her musing, and she finally remembers the reason why she came.

She gently closed the door and quietly walks toward Jungkook .

Jungkook seems to be really tired, his eyes were sunken with dark color. He fell asleep while supporting his head while waiting

for Lisa to arrive. He did not even woke up when she opens the door.

Lisa wanted to look at his neck and see his mole but that side is facing the window, and she couldn't really see clearly.

So Lisa could only move her gaze to Jungkook's hand on his lap.

Then her eyes widened.

It's so similar.

This hand is also like the big, well-knotted hand that was on the screen this morning.

Is there such a coincidence in this world?

Lisa knelt down unconsciously and put her hands on Jungkook's hands.

Lisa wants to take a closer look and compare the similarity between what she saw this morning and the one right in front of her, but the hand suddenly moves.

Jungkook woke up.

She was holding his hands while kneeling in front of him.

"Senior...." Lisa wants to meet his eyes but she was so ashamed and embarrass. She immediately tried to stand up but due to instability she fell on Jungkook .

She faceplanted on Jungkook's crotch.

Her face felt the soft shape, but Lisa who has tasted the thing under her face knows how thick and big it could get.

Lisa really wants to find a hole to hide in.

Fortunately, Jungkook completely ignores their awkward position, he gently help her up and asked if she was injured.

Lisa was so embarrassed that she temporarily lost her ability to talk and could only shake her blushing head.

Jungkook just smiled and asked gently, "Why did you suddenly want to invite me for a meal?"

Lisa stumbled, "It's for the two times that the senior saved me....."

"I was really busy before, so I rejected you, I'm really sorry." Jungkook explains.

Lisa just shook her head.

"Or you can wait for me? I'll just finish this ppt and we can have lunch together." When Jungkook said this, he held Lisa's and brought her stiff body to sit next to him.

"Okay..." Lisa whispered.

Chapter 11 Going on a Date + A Huge Meat Stick is Inserted in her Mouth

It's been said that a hard working man is very attractive.

Now that a handsome man is working really hard in front of her, Lisa suddenly understands the meaning of this phrase.

Looking at the straight back, eyes focused, and the jaw line that is clenching because of serious thinking... Lisa's heart speeds up and she is feeling a little light-headed.

Jungkook really is a perfectly handsome man.

No matter which angle she looks, Jungkook still looks perfect, it's hard for Lisa to look away.

"What are you looking at?" Without looking up from the screen, continues moving the mouse and still typing Jungkook suddenly asks.

Lisa's face was hot and hurriedly took out her mobile phone and said, "I'm looking at my phone."

They were separated by a short distance that Jungkook does not need to stand up, suddenly stretched out his hands and took her phone.

Lisa looked at him blankly.

Jungkook smiles lightly, then turns the phone and handed it back to her.

"Your phone is upside down." Jungkook's gentle and honest words made Lisa's face blush more.

Why is she embarrassing herself in front of Jungkook. She really wants to find another hole to hide.

"Did you eat breakfast this morning? Or did you skip breakfast again just to see me?" Jungkook continues their conversation.

Lisa nodded first, then shook her head.

Jungkook smiled again, "Did you really eat?"

Lisa whispered, "I've eaten...."

Does this count as admitting that she is not desperate to meet him that she skips breakfast.

Lisa was too embarrassed that she started to change the subject, "What is Senior doing right now?"

Jungkook replied, "It's my final thesis."

Lisa reacted, "Senior is about to graduate, right?"

"Yes" Jungkook answers.

"Then you must be busy this days?" Lisa continues to inquire.

"It's very hectic." Jungkook replied.

Lisa looked at Jungkook's tired eyes and his typing fingers and suddenly starting to doubt her speculations.

Jungkook is so busy that he shouldn't have time to set up traps for her and spend so much effort to f*ck her in her dreams, right?"

Lisa doubted her deduction and decided to leave, "Then senior since you're busy, I won't disturb you anymore, I better go."

"Wait for five minutes." Jungkook disagrees.

"Okay" Lisa can't help but obey.

After five minutes Jungkook wrapped up everything, and finally said, "Let's go."

Lisa follows him obediently.

On the way, Jungkook bought her a cup of hot milk and told her it was sweetened, Lisa took the milk with a dull expression on her face.

"Im afraid you've eaten less this morning." Jungkook explains to her.

Lisa sighed at Jungkook's thoughtfulness and said politely, "Thank you, Senior."

"Take a sip, and tell me if I get the right sweetness." Jungkook gently reminded her.

Lisa took a sip obediently from the straw, without awareness she stretched out her tongue to lick the excess from her lips. After she finished drinking, she seriously gave Jungkook a feedback "Its just right"

As she's drinking her milk seriously, she missed the darkening of Jungkook's eyes.

"Let's go" Jungkook suddenly said.

"Oh" is all Lisa can say.

Instead of going to eat lunch, Jungkook took her to the cinema.

Lisa is puzzled, so Jungkook shows her the time.

It's half past nine, and it is indeed too early for lunch.

Lisa watched a movie with jungkook , somehow it was romatic and there is also a big kissing scene that made her blush. She couldn't help but take a peek at Jungkook .

"What's the matter?" Jungkook leaned in.

The voice was too low and it reminded her of the pervert whom played with her last night. Lisa shook her head and inadvertantly clamps her legs.

After watching the movie, jungkook took Lisa to eat hotpot. All the ingredients Jungkook ordered were all her favorites, and he even paid for their meal in the end.

Its apparent that it was her who invited Jungkook out for a meal and she's suppose to pay but how come, it became Jungkook paying in the end?

Lisa is exasperated that she regrets not robbing the check out if Jungkook's hands.

Jungkook seemed to have a magical power on her mind and body that when she's infront of him she would unwittingly be influenced by him.

Lisa suddenly realizes that she has been led by the nose by Jungkook all morning.

"You don't seem to be happy?" Jungkook asked gently.

Lisa shook her head, "No, I was supposed to pay...."

"How about you pay next time?" Jungkook suggested.

"Next time?" Lisa blinked.

Jungkook looks at her blushing face, the corner of his lips upturned, "Well, next time."

Finally Lisa is escorted back to her dorm, it wasn't until Lisa's figure entered and disappear on the dorm that Jungkook finally left.

Lisa is still bewildered after retuning to her dorm.

She didn't know how it became like this.

She's supposed to investigate Jungkook and confront him, not go on a date for the whole day.

Lisa is happy she hasn't receive any message from the perverted man today.

While she is assessing everything that happens today, Lisa fell asleep. Not long after, she felt that her jaw was wide opened and there is a thick c*ck inserted in.

"Um....."

Chapter 12 Oral S*x, Don't Use Your Teeth, Call me Brother

The meat stick on her mouth is too big, she felt a strong discomfort in her jaw as soon as the c*ck is inserted, but the man did not have the slightest pity, he holds the back of her head and keeps inserting his c*ck into her mouth several times.

"Um..." tears flowed out of her eyes but Lisa had no choice but to endure.

"Um...." It wasn't until her teeth scraped the man's c*ck, that he pinched her jaws and pulls out.

"Little sl*t, do you want to bite my big c*ck?" Lisa couldn't respond, she was so uncomfortable that she can only kneel on the ground and cough.

It was also this time that she realizes that she was wearing jeans and shirt. This is the outfit she wore this morning to meet with Jungkook.

"Cough.....cough...." Lisa keeps on coughing.

"So uncomfortable?" the man squatted down and wiped her face with tissue.

Lisa blinked away her tears and tried to look at the man's face.

She still can't see clearly.

But the man's hand is the same as Jungkook's hand she saw this morning.

Lisa starts to cry again.

She couldn't figure out why Jungkook is treating her this way. He was so gentle and considerate this morning, they even have fun watching movie together. And he was a gentleman all morning.

But why did he change when he is in her dream?

"Don't think that because your crying, I won't feed you my c*ck." the man sat on the chair, with the sun pouring behind him. Lisa was kneeling between his legs.

"Lick me." the man ordered.

Then the thick c*ck slapped Lisa's face.

Lisa is still crying, but she started to lick his c*ck. She vainly held the root of the man's d*ck, her tongue tracing the man's c*ck, but obviously she doesn't know what she is doing.

The man lifted her up and sat her in his lap.

"Lili," he said "you seduce me first."

Faceplanting on his crotch, biting the straw while drinking milk, and stretching out her pink tongue to lick her lips are all seduction moves in his eyes.

Lisa couldn't understand the reason. She couldn't accept that the Jungkook who was gentle during the day would be so fierce at night. She didn't know how to ask him 'Are you Jungkook? Why are you doing this to me? Although this maybe trivial but once she asked, how could she ever face the gentle senior in reality?'

"You....." Lisa could only tentatively asked, "How should I call you?"

The man thought for a moment, then breathes in her ears "Call me brother."

It seems that the man does not plan to confess to her , should she pretend to be confused?

Seeing her pursing her lips, the man used his fingers to pry open her mouth and play with her tongue.

"Didn't you ask me what should I be called? Why dont you call me, brother?.... Lili." the man continues playing with her tongue.

"Um...." the man stops playing with her mouth but when Lisa opens her mouth, she still unable to say it.

"It's okay if you don't say it, then continue licking my d*ck." the man decided.

Lisa is released again.

She knelt between the man's leg in a posture that resembles the way she had fallen between Jungkook's lap this morning. If this person is really Jungkook does it means that he had this idea when she fell?

Because of this discovery, Lisa's face glows again.

The man's c*ck slaps her cheek again.

"Keep your teeth away, and lick me well or I'll f*ck your other hole." the man threatens her.

Lisa closed her eyes, tried to ignore the shame and hold the man's c*ck again and started to gently lick his c*ck.

But the man was still not satisfied.

"Lili," the man's big hands caress her ears to the back of her head and continues to force her, "You are so unwilling, I was looking forward to this, or do you want me to use your lower hole?"

Chapter 13 Deep Throat, Ejaculate in Her Throat, and His Semen is Swallowed

Lisa couldn't help but clamp her legs.

She still remembers her uncontrolled and turbulent orgasm, and now she feels scared for what her body has endured.

She didn't want to experience that again, that shameful feelings.

So she instinctively believes the man's words, and felt that as long as she gave him an oral s*x, her p*ssy will not be f*cked again. Lisa took a deep breath and held the man's c*ck in her mouth, letting the monstrous c*ck pierce her throat.

"Um....." her little mouth is so full, tears sliding from her beautiful face.

"Lili," the man inhales, pulling his c*ck out of Lisa's throat and gently told her, "It's not like this."

Lisa coughed and covered her mouth, then raised her eyes and in a grieved tone, "You made me work hard."

The man rubbed the top of her amusedly, "Having hard work shouldn't be painful."

Lisa lowered her eyes again and whispered, "But I don't....."

The man is pleased by her well-behaved look, rubbed the top of her head again and laughed, "It's okay, I'll teach you."

Lisa followed the man's teaching and gave him oral s*x.

First s*ck the scrotum, then lock with your tongue until its wet then slowly move to the column, with the tip of the tongue licking along the lines until the whole column is wet. Every vein should be soothed and the most important is also to take care of the glans.

The corona of glans p*nis is sensitive, it should be lick and suck it gently. After soothing the glans, carefully open your mouth and slowly swallow the entire c*ck minding the teeth. (coronavirus. . .)

Its not good to just swallow it, you also have to move your mouth and the tip of your tongue. The c*ck should be pushed over each part of the mouth, while turning the tongue to lick the contained c*ck.

"Um....." Lisa appears to be listening.

It doesn't seem to be difficult either.

Although she does not know the basics first, Lisa learned by

experience. It was uncomfortable at first to have such a thick object in her mouth but there was no peculiar smell in the man's c*ck, Gradually she get used to it, and was able to endure.

But Lisa didn't know what the premise of all this, but the man hasn't moved yet.

So she licks and sucks the man for many times starting from the bottom and ending from the top, but there is still no reaction.

"Can't it?" Lisa rubbed her cheeks, and didn't want to move.

It's been so long.

Her mouth is sore.

She's tired.

The man smiled softly and praised her, "Lili is really good."

But before Lisa could relax, the man followed through with another sentence, "But its just the beginning."

Lisa's eye suddenly widened in horror, before she could understand what the man is saying, the thick c*ck is inserted in her mouth again.

The back of her head was tightly grasped by the man's hand, then the man took his c*ck out in her mouth then pressed his monstrous c*ck back in her mouth.

"Um....cough..." her throat was pierced by his c*ck again, and Lisa cried again but this time the man was not soft-hearted.

"Lili," the man said, "you have to learn to adapt and learn to endure."

As he said this, the thick c*ck started to f*ck her throat again. She doesn't remember how many times her throat was f*cked but her throat seems to get used to it.

The man's deep moan sounded above her head.

Lisa's tears ran across her face, her eyes has lost focus.

"Um...." Lisa can only moan.

No.....She is going to be f*cked...

But the man's f*cking of her mouth continues, Lisa seemed to be nailed to the hard c*ck. Apart from accepting it obediently, there were no room for resistance. The c*ck pulls away, then entered again repeatedly on her throat.

Her mouth seems to be the same as her p*ssy hole underneath, nothing but a s*x tunnel which the man can penetrated ove and over again .

"Hmm....." the man deeply moans.

The c*ck finally ejaculated on her mouth, s*men flows into her throat and into her stomach.

"Cough.....cough...." Lisa continues to cough.

"Lili swallowed all my s*men" Lisa heard the man's deep voice. He pulled out his c*ck and place it on Lisa's face poking her eyes,

with a little regret "It's a pity, I wanted to shoot it in your face."

Chapter 14 Displaying Her Dripping C*nt on the French Window for Everyone to See

Lisa collapsed to the ground, unable to speak at all.

Her mouth hurts so much, her throat where the whole c*ck was inserted is hot and painful, the feeling of s*men sliding her throat was so real its so terrible....

Lisa does not want think about it further.

She fell to the ground coughing and crying, then the man came over and wiped her face then picks her up.

Lisa didn't know where she was going to be carried, she just wants to wake up from her dreams now. It felt uncomfortable deep throating someone and swallowing a man's s*men, if she was awake she would not suffer with this kind of humiliation.

But why hasn't she woken up yet?

According to her previous experience she always wakes up once she cl*max or the man shoot deep. Why hasn't she woken up yet?

While Lisa was thinking, she was taken to the bathroom. The man gently wiped her face then took her to the bathtub and unzipped her jeans.

Lisa pressed her jeans instinctively, her throat still sore hoarsely said, "You, you said, as long as I give you oral s*x, you won't...you won't...."

The man encouraged, "I won't what?"

Lisa whispered, "You won't f*ck me..."

The man chuckled, "Have I said that clearly?"

Lisa choked. It does not seems to be.

The man said that if she did not give him oral s*x and refused, he will fiercely f*ck her other holethe man say that as long as she give him good oral s*x....

Lisa cried softly, "So I misunderstood?"

The man took off her jeans and panties completely, revealing two slender white legs.....

"It's not Lili's fault," the man's hand stroke her ankle to the inner thigh, then push open her thigh "I purposely misled you."

How can he be so honest.

Lisa's eyed were dim, trying to clamp her legs refusing, "Then,

can I not?"

The man's dry fingers enters her p*ssy then pulls his wet fingers out.

"Lili, look its dripping with your lewd water, its obvious that you want this, are you still denying?" the man demonstrated.

Lisa pulled her legs back, crying and shaking her head, "No, I'm not lying, I'm telling the truth, I don't really want this, Ah~"

The man picks her up and suddenly presses her to the wall.

""Lili is good" the man teases her while playing with her drenched p*ssy with his finger, biting her back, and bullying her, "If you give a man oral s*x it means you like it, didn't you enjoy it"

"I, I did not....." Lisa stammers.

"Don't you like eating my c*ck?" the man still teases her.

"I don't....." Lisa continues to deny.

"Lili your denial doesn't count, you have to let others decide." the man suddenly announce.

Lisa has a bad premonition.

"You, what are you going to do?" Lisa worriedly demanded.

The man didn't respond but instead pressed a switch and the wall in front of her suddenly turned into a transparent french window and outside there is a lush garden with few gardeners, and cleaners cleaning the windows.

Lisa was wearing a white shirt on top and nothing else underneath. She wants to close her legs but the man stops her.

"Let them see" the man stretched her legs wide open and pressed her c*nt on the cold glass, breathing in her ears, "how your soft c*nt is dripping."

"Do not...." Lisa pleaded.

The feeling of her c*nt stuck on the cold glass is too humiliating, not to mention the workers who cleans the french windows are walking in her direction.

Chapter 15 Having S*x in Front of the French Window

"Don't..." Lisa protested.

Although Lisa knows that those people don't necessarily exist, its still too shameful to have her legs spread out and her c*nt pressed to the glass window for all people to see.

"Woo...don't...." she keeps on begging

The two cleaners finally arrives in front of her, then they took out their cleaning supplies and started cleaning the window seriously, as if they could not see Lisa legs spread out and her p*ssy is displayed all over the window.

With tears in her eyes, she is overwhelmed by her current situation. Lisa is a little confuse.

What is happening?

Can't those two cleaner see her?

"Why did Lili stop crying?" the man kissed the side of her neck, "Did it matter that they can't see your hole?"

"No, I, I am not....." Lisa stuttered and explained.

Lisa can't help but relax when she notice that they don't seem to see her.

However, she relaxed too early.

Even if the two cleaners seemed to be unable to see her and still wiping the glass casually, Lisa is extremely ashamed of what they're doing.

Because one of the cleaner happens to wipe the glass where her p*ssy is stuck in, the cleaner even blew on the glass several times.

"Huh...." there was still a layer glass but Lisa felt hot.

"Lili," the man put her down, unbuttoning her shirt and squeezed her t*ts. "When the cleaner was blowing the glass, so much lewd water gushed out."

Lisa can't deny it.

Even when the man put her down, the lewd water from her p*ssy ran down the french window and it slowly drips down.

Lisa cried again, but the man behind her seems excited, then release his hardened c*ck again then inserted it in her dripping c*nt and starts f*cking her.

"Don't...." Lisa wants to say something.

"Don't what? your hole is clearly trying to swallow my c*ck." as the man is talking, he did not stop his movement, the thick and hard c*ck broke through every layers. His c*ck is inserted deeply that it hits the sensitive spot of Lisa's p*ssy.

"Ah~" Lisa whines.

"Is it good?" the man questions.

"No....." Lisa cried and hiccups, "Out there, there are people out there...."

Although the cleaners faces are still blurry, Lisa can still see them standing in front of her. She can see them still cleaning the windows, the glass is the only thing that is separating them from seeing her.

But the man ignores her and instead grabbed her t*ts and f*cks her harder.

"I just want to f*ck you in front of them." the man confessed.

"Ah~" she's so full, too deep and too ashamed.

Last time in the classroom, she was played by several students. But the man still took her to a separate room, where he f*cked her....

Now she is being watch by others.

"Don't....." Lisa cried, "I don't want...."

"You can..." the man picks her up and slammed into her tender c*nt.

In front of the cleaners still wiping the window, the man's c*ck repeatedly broke open her pink p*ssy again and again, pushing deep into her c*nt.

"Hmmm....."

Being displayed while having s*x is so mortifying that Lisa unconsciously closed her eyes.

But the man demanded to open her eyes.

Lisa cried and shook her head.

"It's okay if you wont open your eyes." the man continued to f*ck her, pushing his c*ck into her hole and spreading her legs wider.

Suddenly, Lisa felt a stream of water sprayed on her c*nt.

She involuntarily opens her eyes and found the french windows in front of her had disappeared. The two cleaners were holding a water hose, one directed the water on her p*ssy being f*cked by the man, and the other one directly on her t*ts.

"Hm.....Ah~"

No she don't.....

Such scene are too humiliating, Lisa wants to escape but after moving the water hose directly hit her cl*t. Her sensitive flower nucleus.

"Ah~!!!"

A large stream gushed out of Lisa's water-jetted p*ssy, and her p*ssy walls wrapping the man's c*ck instantly tightened, but the man keeps pushing in.

The thick c*ck reached her womb

Chapter 16 Being Fuck in the Lawn + Being Splash with Cold Water

No.....

It really can't be there.....

But the man continues to f*ck her and has not slowed down, the cleaners is still spraying wildly on her p*ssy hole and tender t*ts.

The three stimulation made Lisa's body convulse, and soon reached her climax with a scream, but the man still didn't c*m.

"It's so soft and tight," the man's voice was extremely low. "If I hadn't shot in your mouth before, I'm afraid I would have c*m by now...."

"Woo...." Lisa sobs.

It seemed that the posture is uncomfortable, the man pulls out his c*ck and carries out Lisa towards the lawn outside.

He let Lisa kneel down like a puppy, then touch her small tender hole again from behind.

Lisa's buttocks is really plump, the opening is pink. This kind of *ss is really pleasing to the eyes and also feels good to touch.

The man just put her down and fondles her *ss for a while.

"Don't...." Lisa's legs were so soft that she can no longer kneel, so she whimpered "Don't do it...."

"Is your c*nt itchy again?" the man inserted his finger in her p*ssy and stabs hard.

He murmurs, "Is Lili addicted to my c*ck? How long has my d*ck was pulled out that you want it again?"

"No...." she obviously didn't mean that.

"Lili is a natural sl*t." as the man said this, his c*ck pressed Lisa's p*ssy and slammed in again.

The position of entering from the back, pushed the c*ck deeper to Lisa's womb.

"Ah~" Lisa shriek.

"Is it good?" the man inquire.

"No..ah~" Lisa denied

"Are you unsatisfied? It's because I didn't stabbed my c*ck deep enough. Or you want me to f*ck you to your womb, isn't it?" the man continues to talk to her.

"It's not..... it hurts...." Lisa explains.

"It hurts for me too, aren't you a sl*t? Didn't you want to be filled by monstrous c*cks, and f*ck deeply by man." the c*ck in her p*ssy began to move again.

"Ah~" her hole is being penetrated deep again and again, the excitement and pleasure is too strong.

The soft lawn underneath exudes the fragrance of the grass, the cleaners were weeding and watering the surrounding. And she knelt on the ground and is violently fuck by a man like a little bitch.....she was so deep into the ecstasy.....the c*ck on her keeps on pressing into her cervix, soon she couldn't stand it.

Just when the man is almost able to push into her cervix, her tender p*ssy twitch and reach climax, which tightened her p*ssy more than ever.

The man's d*ck is pressed by her tightened p*ssy wall, he c*ms into her p*ssy.

The man's face is ugly.

He wanted to shoot his s*men into Lisa's womb.

Lisa was satiated but he hadn't enjoyed himself yet.

"Why did you climax so early?" the man pulled his soft c*ck out, then turned Lisa around and placed her between his legs and continued fingering her. "Lili really loves being f*ck by a c*ck? Do you want to try the cleaners big c*ck?"

Lisa's body is already weak from the orgasm, and she is unable to respond.

The man put her back in kneeling position again, opening her c*nt to greet the cleaning workers, then suddenly yelled, "Come on, which one of you has a big c*ck, come and r*pe this little sl*t."

Lisa turns her head around but couldn't see clearly, she can hear their footsteps getting closer.

"This little slut still has the c*m I ejaculated, her sl*tty c*nt is still wet and warm, it doesn't need a foreplay, whoever has a hard c*ck just f*ck it in."

Lisa felt a thick c*ck on the entrance of her p*ssy hole but before it can enter she woke up in her dreams.

Looking at the familiar bedroom curtain in front of her and thinking of the erotic dream she had, Lisa can't help but bury her face in her pillow and silently bawl.

This is unacceptable.

If that man is really Jungkook, can he really be so perverted. She knows that the cleaners are fake but would he really hold her down and let her be r*pe.....

How can he do this to her?

But before Lisa could calm down, an angry voice called out.

"Lisa, are you awake? Get down here right now!!!" It's the voice of

Lu YiQian, her third roommate.

Lisa wipes away her tears and got out of bed but before she could ask what is going on, a cold water is splash on her face.

Lisa is shocked.

At this moment, Lu YiQian no longer looks like her usual cold persona. Her eyes were full of anger and her expression is also grim, "Didn't I tell you not to seduce jungkook? Don't you know that he already have a girlfriend? Are you so desperate for his attention? Lisa, I didn't know that your so cheap."

Chapter 17 About Girlfriends

Lisa is really beautiful.

After waking up, with no makeup on her face and messy hair she still looks good. Even with the water dripping on her face it didn't ruin her beauty, but it make it more charming.

As a result Lu YiQuan became angrier, she raise her hands to slap Lisa but is blocked by another hand.

Its Gu Xiao.

Gu Xiao holds Lu YuQiao's wrist and release it, with her face as cold as ice, "What did you say to Lili? I dare you to say it in front of me."

Lu YiQuan straightened and stood up, sneeringly "Did I say something wrong? She knows that Senior Jeon already have a girlfriend, but she deliberately keeps on appearing in front of him. Was I wrong?"

Liao Taotao wiped Lisa's face and rushed over "You fart! Let alone whether Senior Jeon has a girlfriend it wasn't confirmed yet. Just who do you think you are to confront Lili . Are you his girlfriend? Or is Senior Jeon somehow close to you? Just because you also like him and he rejected you think you can also chase away anyone who likes him. Who do you think you are?!!!"

"You...." LuYuQian chokes then continues to sneer, "Fine, since you always sided with Lisa, I will apply for dorm transfer so you can continue to hug this slut, a shameless mistress!!!"

Liao Taotao claps and exclaimed, "Good, move quickly, the faster the better."

After Lu YiQian slammed the door shut, Liao Taotao came over and hugs Lisa coaxing, "Hey, Its fine, its going to be okay."

Lisa hugs her back, smiling gratefully, "Thank you for defending me, I'm really okay."

Gu Xiao came over to dry her hair, "You were splashed with cold water are you really okay?"

Lisa just nodded.

Liao Taotao asked, "What the hell is going on with you and Senior Jeon? Doesn't he already have a girlfriend?"

The smile on Lisa's face drops and in low voice "I don't know...."

Jungkook is in a long-distance relationship, she heard that they have a good chemistry. as for other details she really doesn't know.

Liao Taotao went to pinch Gu Xiao's waist, raised her chin and asked, "Aren't you related to Jungkook? Don't you know if his in a relationship?"

Gu Xiao's expression was a little strange, her words were confusing, "How should I put it, um...this matter is a bit hard to explain...."

Liao Taotao urged her, "It's about Lili's happiness, can you stop hesitating?"

Gu laughed, "Fine, don't be shock."

Liao Taotao, "Speak up"

Gu Xiao sighed, "That is.....Jungkookhe always had an imaginary girlfriend....."

Liao Taotao, "???"

Lisa couldn't help but widen her eyes.

Gu Xiao continued to sigh, "How else do you think I said that he's neurotic? I discovered this accidentally. One night I got up to drink a glass of water and I saw him facing the air....."

Liao Taotao heard something wrong and interrupted, "Wait a minute, How did you saw Jungkook when you get up to take a drink of water? Didn't you say that your distantly related?"

Gu Xiao also realized that she said something wrong and hurriedly tried to change the topic, "distant relatives occasionally visits, Ah...they sometimes have to stay overnight."

"Did you have an ulterior motive towards Senior Jeon? Were you his ex-girlfriend? Did you like him?" Liao Taotao pouted.

"Don't be sick!!! eww...." Gu Xiao looks like she was about to throw up but watching Lisa's red eyes she explained, "Jungkook and I, we are innocent. and you know who i really like...."

Liao Taotao's ear turned red and hurriedly change topic, "Ah, just continue to talk about what happened to Senior Jeon's girlfriend."

Gu Xiao, "Its his imaginary girlfriend, I've never seen or met the girl. I've only seen him talking to himself in the air most of the night...."

"Oh! yes," Gu Xiao added, "It's coincidence that his girlfriends name is called Lili."

"What?" Lisa is startled.

Liao Taotao thought about gossiping, "It's not our Lili, right? Do you think Senior Jeon have a crush on our Lili?"

Gu Xiao shook her head. "How is this possible? What are you thinking about? Jungkook had this problem since he was in elementary, he didn't even know who Lili is. What's more I've been roommates with Lili for two years, I've never even heard him asking me about any of my roommates. If he were interested in Lili , he should have ask me about lili, right?"

Liao Taotao rolled her eyes, "Why should he ask you? Aren't you a distant relatives only?"

Gu Xiao touch her nose, "Well, even if were distant relatives somehow we occasionally keep in touch...."

Lisa is upset. She remembers what Jungkook said, but the next moment her phone rang.

Its Jungkook.

"I'm downstairs." he informs her.

Chapter 18 The Water in her Hole is Flowing Out

Lisa has too many questions to ask Jungkook.

About her dreams....

His girlfriend...

What is he thinking, what is going on in all of this.

So she ran just out the door without thinking, she didn't even have time to change her pajamas, even her rabbit slippers were still on her feet.

Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao look at each other, wanted to stop her but she's gone. So they decided to chase her back.

Because she was too anxious, Lisa ran all the way downstairs.

"Huh... senior...." Lisa panted.

Jungkook took a deep look at her, suddenly his expression darkened took her to the corner while holding her shoulder blocking her out of sight.

Lisa realized that couple of students were passing by.

Is it because of this?

Lisa is a little unclear.

"You're showing." she heard a low voice above her, then a pair of well-knotted hands stretched and fastened three of her buttons on her pajamas.

Lisa's face turned red after what just happened.

So she ran out without checking her clothes?

She never wears bra when she sleeps, her pajamas is loose-fitting, and Jungkook who is half a head taller than her very likely have seen her breast in this angle.

After thinking of this, Lisa's toes curled up, and there is one thing she just realized, that is her underwear is still wet.

Everytime she wakes up after being f*cked by the man in her dreams, her p*ssy is always wet. She would always go to the bathroom first to clean up, but because of Lu YiQian's splashing incident she didn't have time....

Now in front of Jungkook, her lewd water in her little c*nt is pouring out uncontrollably, this time it seems to be more than the previous two times, so much as if there is no way to hold it in her underwear.....

What should she do?

Lisa couldn't help but clamps her legs, suddenly Jungkook called her, "Lisa "

Lisa seemed to respond but her voice is wrong, "Senior, I....."

What should she do?

Not only is her lewd water is dripping from her hole, even her n*pples is erect.

The thought of Jungkook seeing her like this makes her body react. Her t*ts can't help but stand up right, even if her pajamas is loose-fitting but her breast are big and her n*pples hardened like this. Will Jungkook notice them.

Lisa panicks and put her hands over her chest to block the sight, just when she didn't know what to do next, a windbreaker is draped over her shoulder.

Jungkook took off his windbreaker and put it in her.

Jungkook looks at her and smiled softly, "Lili you're shaking, are you cold?"

"I'm sorry...."Lisa is really sorry, she didn't know why she is reacting this way.

"Why are you sorry?" After helping her put on the windbreaker, he didn't do anything else. "I'm supposed to be the one who should apologize, I just come here without telling you in advance, so you have to rushed down.

"No, no....." Lisa shook her head, "That is.....Senior is there something wrong?"

"No..."Jungkook said, "Did something happen? why is your hair wet?"

Lisa found an excuse, "I accidentally sprinkled some water on my head."

Jungkook, "Then go back and wash, and I'll come and meet you up in an hour."

Lisa nodded and obediently said, "Okay."

Jungkook lightly raised her chin and said, "Go back, I'll watch you go in."

Lisa nodded again, her heart is beating fast, When she turned around she remembered the windbreaker on her body, she look back, "Senior, this windbreaker...."

Jungkook's lips twitched, still a gentleman, "You wear it first, you can return it another day."

Lisa's heartbeat is even more intense, she tugged on her clothes and lifted a hand and waved at Jungkook.

"Then....Senior goodbye."

As she about to open the door, jungkook stops her, "Lisa, wait...."

Lisa turned around and found Jungkook in front of her.

She can feel the man's breathe and is flustered. Unconsciously, she tried to move but she tripped. When she's about to fall, Jungkook held her.

The man's hand on her waist is hot, she was a little dizzy.

Jungkook lowered his head and approached her and said, "There seems to be something that you should know."

Lisa, "Huh...what?"

Jungkook, "I don't have a girlfriend yet."

Chapter 19 Sudden Situation

Lisa's mind is in chaos, as if there is a cluster of fireworks exploded in her brain.

What does he mean by not having a girlfriend yet?

Is he telling her because....

That's not right.....

Is this finally it?

What will Jungkook do next? Will he confess to her? Confess to her about her dreams? Would he say he likes her?

She is willing.

She likes him too.

Lisa's face is blushing, her eyelashes keeps on fluttering, she is waiting for a confession then a kiss, then suddenly the door behind her opens.

"Be careful."

Jungkook took Lisa away from the door, while shielding her, Lisa's upright breast and hardened nipples plastered directly against Jungkook's chest.

"Uhh~" Lisa involuntary let out a moan.

Although she is embarrass, Lisa had to admit she like the collision of her big breast to Jungkook's hard chest.

Jungkook's eyes darkened, and the big hand clasped her waist harder.

"Senior, senior Jeon....." Lisa whimpers.

Jungkook's big hand started to rub back and forth around her waist, a soft erogenous zone in her body. Now that she is being touch like this, her body completely softened, her waist became hotter and her eyes were blurry.

It's strange.....her p*ssy has been wet before but now there seems to be a new flow of lewd water coming from her hole.....

Lisa tried to grip her legs to prevent the lewd water from flowing out, but with this action her cl*t is rub and her hole started to tighten and she suddenly feels something is coming.....

Jungkook tighten his hold on her waist again this time and straighten her up.

"Don't...." Lisa's hard nipples rubs against Jungkook's shirt button and a cascade of lewd water spurted out from her p*ssy. "Ah~"

Jungkook's voice was also low, he look down and innocently ask,

"What's the matter?"

Lisa couldn't answer.

Her eyes were teary and her body is still experiencing the aftershock of her sudden climax.

She couldn't speak.

At this moment, another male student is waiting for his girlfriend to come downstairs. Jungkook caught a glimpse of him and let go of Lisa, helped fix the windbreaker on her shoulder and opens the dorm building door for her.

"Go freshen up first and I'll see you in an hour." Jungkook told her before pushing her in.

Lisa finally awoken after leaving Jungkook's embrace. She grasped the windbreaker and felt her hardened nipples and wet p*ssy and really wants to find a hole to hide in.

What did she do?

Did she just come into estrus on the spot in front of Jungkook?

Ah ah ah ah ah!!!!

Lisa ran back upstairs before saying goodbye, meeting Liao Taotao and Gu Xiao who was chasing her and leaving them behind.

Liao Taotao's confused, "Is this how a woman in love looks like? Didn't they just hug? Why is she so embarrassed?"

Lisa locked the bathroom door after returning to her dorm room.

She leaned against the door, still panting.

For a few minutes she remembers everything that happened with Jungkook, then suddenly she remembers him violently f*cking herself in her dreams last night....

"Oh~....." Lisa moans.

Lisa couldn't help twisting her legs tightly, then relaxed after a while.

She trembled and shakily took off her pajamas and underwear, and the lewd water stream down her legs.

The WeChat alert on her phone rang again, Lisa checks it over and saw another message from the pervert.

He posted several messages in a row, she could feel his restlessness and eagerness in the message.

"Sl*t!"

"Did your p*ssy get itchy again? Is it squirting with lewd water again?"

"It seems like you can't live without a c*ck in your c*nt, do you want my thick c*ck inside you all the time? Will you be satisfied if your hole is always filled with my c*ck?"

"Damn, Lili, how can you be such a sl*t, I really want to f*ck you to death right now!!!"

Lisa blushed.

She obviously should get angry just like the first time she got the message but...Lisa can't even get angry when thinking that the pervert is Jungkook.

Lisa leaned against the cold wall and covered her face with her hands.

What an actor, he pretended he didn't notice anything and even casually opens the dorm building door for her but he was actually frustrated.

Talking about frustration, she is also a little frustrated.

Jungkook is really good pretending as a gentle and warm person, she was fooled in the beginning...

Lisa bit her lips, wondering why Jungkook is like this.

Is this a weird fetish? Or is there another reason.

The perverted man sent another message.

"Lili, take a photo of your p*ssy, specially with your lewd water dripping down, send it to me."

"Lili, what are you doing? answer me."

Lisa ignored him.

Lisa turned around, leaned her her against the cold tile and closed her eyes.

Thinking of the hard chest muscle on Jungkook, smelling his scent, and the face so handsome, Lisa felt the tingling in her p*ssy instantly.

She put her hands on her p*ssy and started rubbing her cl*t with her fingertips.

She is masturbating.

And quickly reached climax.

"Jungkook...." Lisa moans his name.

Lisa slid bonelessly on the floor, and couldn't recover for a long time.

So satisfactory....

Really splendid....

After recovering, Lisa finished taking a shower and cleaning up, a message from Jungkook came.

Instead of waiting for her downstairs, he ask if she could meet him in the teaching building.

Although Lisa's was puzzled, she still dressed up and agreed to with him there.

When she reached the classroom and opens the door, she realized something is wrong.

First of all, the curtains in the classroom are drawn shut, and the whole room is dim. Secondly, Jungkook is not in the classroom.

This is strange.

Lisa hesitated going in and planning to wait outside, when

suddenly someone hugs her from behind and covered her eyes,

"Um....no...." Lisa protested.

Lisa struggled hard until she smelled the familiar scent and felt the familiar hands on her.

The same hands of the man in her dreams.

The same as jungkook's hands.

Even the feel of the chest muscle on her back is no different from Jungkook's.

Is she dreaming again? What is Jungkook going to do to her?

Lisa froze.

She forgot to struggle allowing the man to blindfold her and led her to the desk again.

"You...."

Her legs were separated, her pants were stripped off even her panties were taken off, and a warm and soft thing is attached to her p*ssy.

It's a man's tongue.

"No, um~ ah~"

Chapter 20 In reality, Being Blindfolded and Lick

Her p*ssy is being licked.

Lisa has just masturbated an hour ago, she is extremely sensitive down there. Her p*ssy is still tender and red. When man licks her up, her body can't help convulsing.

"Hmm~"

The black cloth covering Lisa's eyes made her uncomfortable, she is about to reach out her hands to remove the blindfold but the man grabs her wrist, untied the belt and tied her hands.

"Don't...." Lisa's voice is choked, but her resistance was of no avail, and the man still separated her legs.

"Ah~" the man's tongue is inserted again, her p*ssy is repeatedly being teased, the man spreads her legs wider and licks around her c*nt, soon Lisa c*nt was licked clean and has become soft.

"Woo..." it's no wonder Lisa has easily succumbed, it's too gratifying to be licked clean. Both her labia majora and labia minora is being licked and sucked, the man's tongue keep reaching deeper. Coupled with the man's finger rubbing her cl*t and fingering her p*ssy, Lisa couldn't resist at all, all she could do is to let the waves of pleasure course through her body.

"Ha~ah~" Lisa shrieks.

She didn't care that she's still in the classroom and that anyone can pass by the room, she straightened her chest and spread her legs wider, screaming wantonly as the man prolongs licking her c*nt.

Lisa's pleasure has accumulated that once the man bit her cl*t, her legs trembled, her head fell back, arching her back to climax.

"Ah~!!!" Lisa shriek.

Lisa felt that she was spraying lewd water, and also felt the man lips licking and sucking her juices.

Even with her eyes blindfolded she can still hear the sound of her dripping lewd p*ssy and the sound of the man groaning and swallowing, imagining Jungkook underneath her in his knees Lisa felt excited.

Her p*ssy keeps constricting, it felt so good....the man continues to lick and sucked her until her juices is soaked up, then

tentatively inserted his tongue deeper.

"Don't~" Lisa couldn't help but clamp the man's head between her legs.

Although she enjoyed the orgasm, she couldn't stand another stimulation.

The man didn't force her anymore, but picks her up and releases her hands.

Lisa recovers from her climax, finally reacted to what the man is trying to do, her heartbeat was thunderous and she was nervous.

Is Jungkook finally going to reveal the truth?

Lisa is looking forward to it, but she didn't wait for the blindfold to be remove, but instead waited for the kiss on her lips.

Lisa is confused.

Since her hands has been released, she can just take the blindfold off. But when she reach for the blindfold, her hands is held by the man.

The man's voice is deep, as if extremely suppressing his voice, "Be good, don't move."

Lisa did not move anymore.

It's not because of fear but because she recognized the voice as Jungkook.

As she was being kissed, she no longer wonder what's the purpose of Jungkook still blindfolding her.

"Hm~"

Lisa is unprepared, and her mouth is easily pried open by the man's tongue, a moist and warm tongue enters her mouth and keeps entangling with her tongue..

"Hmm...." the tip of her tongue is being suck.

Jungkook keeps on kissing and sucking her, and Lisa's body started to respond again. She is being hug tightly that her body is pressed against Jungkook's body her nipples stood upright with the contact.

"Ah~!!!" Lisa screams.

Jungkook reached inside her shirt and began to rub her breast.

"Oh~" Lisa never knew how comfortable a breast being knead by a man, specially when he graze her nipples with his blunt fingernails, the intensity of the tiny bolts of electrecity coursing through her body make her wants to scream wantonly.

But she couldn't scream.

Her mouth is blocked and a man's tongue curled all the way to her uvula, sucking her fiercely making her mind go blank.

Chapter 21 Confirmed That the Man in Her Dream is Jungkook

Lisa's consciousness has not returned yet.

The man not only fondled with her breast, but also uses his tongue and teeth to play with her t*ts.

When the man fondled and scratches her chest, her breast has become more sensitive, especially her nipples.

After playing with her breast and t*ts, he also played with her p*ssy again. Stretching his arms and fingering her c*nt, and reaching another orgasm. Lisa can't help but reach the man's neck and tightly holding him while resting her head on his neck.

So comfortable.

She does not want to move.

Lisa even have the urge to ask him to f*ck her p*ssy with his c*ck in the classroom.

But she did not ask.

Not to mention having s*x in the classroom is too dangerous, but the facilities and space is really not suitable for s*x.

Although her virginity was broken a couple of times in the dreams in different scenarios she still wants her first time in reality in a comfortable setting and in Jungkook's bed.

Fortunately, Jungkook has no intention to f*ck her here.

This time the aftermath of her climax is very long, she was too lazy to move, so Jungkook dressed her up, putting her panties and bra on her and helping her straighten her shirt and skirt.

The blindfold is still on her eyes because she's waiting for Jungkook to take it off.

But several minutes have passed, and there is no sound around her.

Lisa took off the blindfold by herself.

There is no Jungkook, and she's alone.

Lisa couldn't describe her feeling of loss and disappointment. She walks to the window and opens the curtain, then went to look around.

No one is there.

She even went to the bathroom and opens her shirt to check, and found she still have hickeys on her chest and even a toothmark on

her t*ts. Lisa really wants to think that she was still having a dream.

She held the sink in daze, then washes her face. Suddenly a phone call from Jungkook came through saying he was delayed on the way and would be late.

When Lisa heard this she was so furious, she called back Jungkook, "If you don't come here in three minutes, you will never see me again!"

Jungkook actually arrives within the three minutes limit, panting a little.

Lisa was concerned for a moment, then she felt more distress for herself. She stared at Jungkook with wet red eyes, choked up and asked, "Do you have something to tell?"

Jungkook stretched out his hands and wipes away her tears, "Are you hungry?"

Lisa knocked his hands off without thinking and tears rushed out, "You know I'm not talking about that, Jeon Jungkook what are you really playing?"

Jungkook did not answer.

He looked at Lisa, there was some emotions that she could not understand in his eyes, then he remained quiet.

Lisa wipes her tears, crying Jungkook, "You can tell me or not."

Jungkook took a step forward and wipes her tears and gently asked, "What's the matter, did someone bully you?"

Lisa's anger accumulated to its peak and she pushed Jungkook away.

Why?

Why is he not admitting the truth after everything that happened? Did she make a mistake? Her eyes was blindfolded that time, Is it really possible that she really wants it to be Jungkook and her mind completely focus on him but its actually someone else?

Lisa was so frustrated that she couldn't think. She turns around sobbing and ran away but Jungkook chased her up and grabbed her wrist.

"Let me go!!!" she yelled.

Lisa began to struggle but Jungkook has more strength and pulled her, then embraces her into his arms.

Lisa leans against his neck and saw a little lipstick mark on the side of his collar.

That's her lipstick color, yes even the position is the same place where she left a mark last time.

She 's confident with her sense of smell and touch, she recognize the distinct smell from Jungkook's body, even the feel of his hug is exactly the same. With her lipstick mark she's 100% sure that it is Jungkook.

And after getting close, she now knows that the man in her dreams and Jungkook are one and the same.

But why is he refusing to admit it?

Why...?

Chapter 22 Lisa's Temper

Lisa lay on Jungkook's shoulder, crying silently.

She could feel the arm on her body gradually tightening, and then Jungkook's voice fell in her ears.

"I'm sorry." Jungkook finally said.

Lisa plans to give Jungkook another chance, so she asked, "I'm sorry?"

There is a suffocating silence.

After a few moments, Jungkook change the subject and rubs her head, with a gentle voice, "I brought you breakfast, eat a little first, don't be angry, okay?"

How could she not be angry?

She pushed Jungkook away, the man in front of her is handsome and gentle, he's the object of admiration by everyone but she knew clearly that the real Jungkook is far from what his portraying now.

Why is he doing this?

Why is he doing this to her and lying about everything?

She really couldn't figure it out.

"Lili..." Jungkook once again raises his hands to wipe her tears but she knocked his hands off.

"I will ask you again one last time." Lisa sniffed and looked at him seriously, "Do you really have nothing to explain to me?"

Jungkook handed the bag of food to her and lowers his eyes, "Eat something first."

Lisa cries in frustration.

She didn't want any food, she did not want to eat, all she wanted is an explanation from him, but he's still not saying anything, she needs answer.

"Lili," Jungkook frowned, "Don't cry."

Lisa is so furious, she snatched the bag that Jungkook is handing to her and threw it on him. The hot milk and fried food left a stain on Jungkook's white shirt, he did not move but instead stood still.

"Why are you doing this to me?" Lisa with tears in her eyes and ran away.

She could feel someone catching up to her, following her behind. She also knew that it is Jungkook but she still did not look back or even stop.

Now that she's angry with Jungkook she doesn't want to see him

anymore.

Lisa is sobbing while walking the around the school. She didn't know where she's going, so she wandered aimlessly. Today's the weekend and still too early, there are not many people outside but there's still some pedestrian passing by.

Lisa and Jungkook is eye-catching, specially with Lisa crying in front and Jungkook behind with stained clothes. It seems that there is a story about them.

Lisa also knew that she would be watched and discussed, but she completely ignores it.

She keeps on crying and wandering aimlessly, she walks around the teaching building, cross the bridge and across the road full of camphor tree. As soon as her tears dried, new tears keeps flowing out. After that her beautiful face is full of tears.

In the end, because she did not eat anything and fiercely was crying, her hypoglycemia attacks again and she could not stand firmly. But Jungkook who is quietly following her, helped her up. She ran out of strength and tired of crying and no longer has the energy to resist.

Jungkook took her aside and sat her down, took a piece of chocolate from his pocket, unwrapped it and put it into her mouth.

Lisa ate the chocolate without any hesitation.

"Are you feeling better?" Jungkook raises his hand and gently wipes her tears again.

Lisa snifs, and has calmed down a lot.

She even ask casually, "Do you love chocolate? Why do you always have it with you?"

Jungkook looked at her with deep and focused eyes.

"This is for you." He said softly.

Lisa is stunned for a moment, then felt herself softening up.

Jungkook is a really good person, she was so fierce and unreasonable to him. She even threw the breakfast he bought for her. But he did not even got angry, instead he quietly follows her and tries to coax her.

"You..." Lisa stretched her hands out, she wants to touch Jungkook's shirt but her action seems to be too intimate. So she retracted her hands, but softened her tone and asked in a low voice, "Did you get burnt?"

Jungkook shook his head and said no.

Lisa did not directly look at Jungkook, softly kicking the ground with her feet, a little awkwardly, "Then you should go back and change your clothes, and then tell me the price and I'll pay you back."

Jungkook said no and continues sitting beside her.

"What do you want?" Lisa glares at him, her voice cracked again.

Jungkook looks at her and then answered, "I want to be with you."

Lisa is confused again, she really wanted to ask if he really likes her. Then she remembers that Jungkook have not answered her query yet, what can she expect him to say now?

Lisa didn't ask him anymore.

She just sat there.

Jungkook also sat beside her.

In the end, Lisa couldn't stand it anymore. She looks at Jungkook's clothes, how uncomfortable he is and can only ask, "How about I'll accompany you back to change your clothes?"

Chapter 23 F*ck you little sl*t! Why are you still tight?

Lisa regretted her words after saying it.

What did she just say?

She asked to accompany Jungkook back to change his clothes, Isn't she still angry with him?

Lisa lowers her head and bit her lips, her face is a little hot and her ears turns red. She wanted to say she was just joking but before she can open her mouth she heard Jungkook, "Okay."

Jungkook gently looks at her, "I live off campus now, its about ten minutes drive, can you accompany me?"

"Can I...can I take back my words just now?" Lisa stuttered.

"That's fine, then I'll just stay here with you." Jungkook replied.

"You...." Lisa chokes.

Lisa didn't know what has happened, by the time her mind came into focus she's already sitting in Jungkook's car, driving back to his apartment.

Passing by a breakfast shop, Jungkook pulled over and then get out of the car and bought her a new breakfast.

With his shirt stained, people can't help but take a look at him. But he's still indifferent and unaffected with everyones stare, as if their opinions does not matter to him.

As Lisa is watching Jungkook's indifferent attitude, she can't help but wonder.

He's such an outstanding person, but her doubt intensified again.

If he does not care about everyone's opinion of him, why is he pretending?

Seems like Jungkook is shrouded in layers upon layers of mystery.

Jungkook finally brought back her breakfast, telling her to eat now.

"Eating in your car?" Lisa is puzzled.

"Yeah." Jungkook replies while starting the car's engine.

Lisa rummage around the bag, take a look and found all her favorite foods.

It's really strange.

Whether its the chocolate, the hot milk, or her breakfast,

Jungkook seems to understand her preference to an exact point. Lisa believes that this is not just a coincidence.

But she still keeps her opinion to herself.

"I'm not used eating inside a car, are you not afraid that the smell will linger, or i'll leave breadcrumbs everywhere?"

Jungkook just chuckles and pulled over.

Lisa blinked puzzledly.

Jungkook unscrewed the milk bottle, inserted the straw for her and warmly said, "Have a drink first to sate your hunger."

Lisa took the milk bottle and dumbfoundedly slowly sip the warm milk.

Jungkook started the car again and drove smoothly.

Lisa keeps sneaking a look on his handsome face, and her face became a little hot. She couldn't help but ask again, "What if I spill my milk?"

"I'll wipe it for you." Jungkook replied.

"I mean about the car." Lisa clarified.

"I will go and wash it late." Jungkook simply stated.

"Don't I have to pay for the car wash?" Lisa continues to ask.

"Of course not." Jungkook just smiles.

Lisa really wants to ask, "Do you really like me?", but with the warm milk flowing down her throat, she hesitated.

Forget it.

With Jungkook's care, she can feel that Jungkook's feeling is genuine.

Although she doesn't understand where this love is coming from.

Jungkook's single apartment is not too big, but it has all the amenities. The decoration is simple and modern but it feels a little cold.

"Take a sit."

Jungkook went to his bedroom and change his clothes, while coming out he have a wet towel in his hands.

Lisa looked at him in daze.

Jungkook walks towards her, bent down, and wipe her face with the warm towel.

Lisa just realized that with her crying, her face was a complete mess.

"Um....I'll do it myself..." she shyly stuttered.

"Be good, don't move." In the end, its Jungkook who wipes her face.

After wiping her face, the two are very close. Their face is so close with each other, that when Jungkook smiles Lisa thought Jungkook's gonna kiss her.

But Jungkook did not kiss her, instead he raise his hands and

scratched the tip of her nose, then went and get an eye mask.

"Eat your breakfast first then apply the eye mask. If you can't put it right, wait for me to take a shower first and I'll help you apply it."

"Its just an eye mask. its easy to apply...." Lisa muttered.

Jungkook just rubs the top of her head and went back to take a shower.

Listening to the sound of running water from the inside, Lisa was a little worried. She couldn't help think, what if jungkook come out of the room, naked to the waist and only a short towel is around his waist, water still dripping on his hair....

But reality burst her expectation.

When Jungkook came out, he already has his clothes on and his hair dried.

Not to mention the topless body, he didn't even show his arms....

Lisa couldn't help but disappointed.

Jungkook still applied the eye mask on her.

Instead of taking her back, they just watch movie.

At lunch, the two stayed home to eat, Jungkook cooked steak, and poured her red wine.

The wine is really delicious, it has a mellow taste. Lisa wanted to pour another glass but Jungkook stopped her, "You can't drink too much, you'll get drunk."

Then the wine was replaced with juice.

Lisa, "....."

After lunch, Lisa was a little sleepy, and fell asleep on the couch. This time she did not have any dreams and slept peacefully.

When she woke up, Jungkook is still working, so he found her a game and taught her how to play to pass time.

Before the sun sets, Jungkook took her out for dinner, and drove her back to the school dorm. Then escort her all the way to her dormitory.

In the afterglow of the setting sun, Jungkook's face seemed to be glowing, Lisa looked at him in a a daze. And heard Jungkook say, "Goodnight and see you tomorrow."

After coming back, Liao Taotao and Gu Xiao asked her what is going on between her and Jungkook, but she didn't say much. Before going to bed all she can think is Jungkook.

She knows that Jungkook really likes her and he also knows the she like him, but with them alone together for the whole day, why didn't he do anything?

Its completely different from her dreams.

Not long after thinking about this, Lisa fell asleep.

The sound of skin slapping is loud, Lisa felt that she's being f*cked.

The man is fiercely thrusting his c*ck into her p*ssy, whispering."You little sl*t, why are you still tight? Relax!"

Chapter 24 F*cked Wildly, The Glans Hit the Cervix

"Hmm~ah~" Lisa moans.

Lisa wants to push the man away, but the man's c*ck is buried in her p*ssy. He keeps on banging inside her and making her p*ssy soft and snug, she did not want to resist anymore.

"Are you happy? Is my big d*ck f*cking you makes you so happy?!" the man's big palm slaps her buttocks twice, then holds her waist and intensified his movement.

"Ah~~~" Lisa wants to respond.

But the man's violent f*cking keeps her from responding, she could only feel her p*ssy being filled up repeatedly, her erogenous zone is constantly being smashed. Apart from moaning loudly, she could not make any other sound.

The c*ck buried in her p*ssy is so hard, so thick and so big that its making her body thrash in so much pleasure. She's so lost in her pleasure that she blurted out Jungkook's name.

"Ah ah ah! Ah~ ~ slowly.....ah ah~!!! Do not....senior, ah~!!!" Lisa keeps on screaming.

Lisa felt the body f*cking her stiffened for a moment, then the big c*ck shuddered and swelled even more.

"No...." Lisa felt amazed, "Ah! Ah~ how can it be thicker..."

After hearing this, the man keeps pumping his c*ck over and over again.

"Ah!!!!" the thick c*ck not only fills her c*nt but also keeps on brushing her erogenous zone.

Lisa was so lost in ecstasy, she can't help curling her toes.

"Sl*t!!! Are you so happy being f*cked by my thick c*ck?" the man grabs her breast, pulls her t*ts and started a new round of f*cking.

The sound of slapping bodies mixed with the squelching sound from her p*ssy makes the man more vigorous, he went deeper again and again constantly ramming against her cervix.

"You f*cking bitch, do you like men's c*ck so much? Huh? Is my d*ck not enough to satisfy you? Who is the Senior you just called? Do you want him to come and f*ck you?" the man questions.

"Ah~" Lisa whines.

"Don't talk about other man!" the man demanded.

After that, the man's c*ck hits her cervix again, the force of his thrusting opens up her cervix, it allows the man's glans to halfway enter and she was unable to move even an inch.

"Ah~!!!" Lisa screams.

"F*ck!!!" the man squeezed her t*ts, slaps her buttocks at the same couldn't help but panting, and scolded her, "How can you're p*ssy be so tight, How come it likes to eat my c*ck so much? You're p*ssy keep tightening and keeps swallowing me whole...are you now addicted to my c*ck?"

No matter how much Lisa is f*cked to orgasm, she still couldn't stand the verbal humiliation. She raised her foot and kicked the man's shoulder and cursed back, "Jungkook, don't go too far!"

With her movement, the man's c*ck slipped out from her p*ssy but still continued holding her, "Jungkook, right? The name of the senior you just called is Jungkook, isn't it?"

As soon as his words fell, the man stood up and turned her body around with her back in his chest, along with his c*ck still inside her pssy. The friction made Lisa moan.

"Ah~" Lisa moans.

"Open your eyes and look under you. Who is this?" the man suddenly demanded.

Lisa is so dizzy she barely opens her eyes, and then she saw Jungkook lying on the sofa with his eyes close.

"Don't...." Lisa is shock.

"Didn't you call for him just now? Don't you like him? Then I will f*ck you in front of him. What do you think?" the man cruelly proposes.

"Hmm~ah! You let go, let me go...." Lisa struggles.

Just what is Jungkook thinking? Is he crazy? Does he have some cuckold fetish?

But Lisa didn't have time to think and struggle, the man already violently entered her again.

Underneath her is Jungkook's sleeping face, and there is a thick c*ck violently f*cking her p*ssy, even if she knew that its all Jungkook she can still feel her mortification.

"Ah~ah~ah~!!!" Lisa shriek.

The man did not speak anymore but increases his speed in penetration, Lisa's body became taut then she climaxes.

Chapter 25 Fucked by the Man's D*ck + 69

Lisa is drowning with the pleasure sweeping through her body, but this is just the beginning.

The man did not stop his action just because Lisa climax, instead he continues to f*ck her through her orgasm. Deepening his reach and opening her hole.

"Um~no..." Lisa tried to resist.

"Sl*t, is this enough? Do you need more?" the rough rubbing on her tender p*ssy keeps her hole from tightening after orgasm. Her p*ssy is gushing with her honey juices, his c*ck is rubbing against her sensitive p*ssy walls and its glans keeps opening her cervix.

"Woo...." Lisa is stimulated by the constant twitches after her climax. Her tears is flowing on her face and her p*ssy is gushing honey juices due to stimulation by the man's thick c*ck. Her lewd water is dripping all over Jungkook's sleeping face underneath her.

"Ah~" she whines.

"Sl*t," the man squeeze her butt cheeks and regulated his breathing, "Is it exciting being f*ck by me in front of Jungkook?"

It's acceptable if the man never mention it, but when she looks at the sleeping Jungkook's face full of her lewd water, Lisa couldn't stand it.

"Don't...don't~ah~!!!" she cries.

The man pulled back and f*ck her in, hitting her delicate p*ssy walls again. Repeating it until he suddenly stops and asked Lisa, "Don't what?"

"Don't, don't stop..." Lisa couldn't bear the uncomfortable concupiscence, shook her ass and shouted, "Please....please move...ohhhh, please...."

"You're such a wh*re! Can't even last without my thick c*ck!" the man asserted.

Lisa has already begged for mercy, how can the man reject her? He spread her legs wider and resume his movement, hugging her tighter, fiddling with her cl*t and f*cking her deeper.

Lisa's lewd water is overflowing, everytime the man's d*ck enter it keeps making squelching sound, her moans and groans are mixing with the sound.

But the man wanted to hear more. He violently slammed his d*ck into her p*ssy and demanded for Lisa , "Scream! why is the little sl*t not screaming? scream louder!"

"Ahhhhhhh!!! Slow down...please ~ please slow down....Ah~" Lisa screams and begs.

Did it not only slowed the man down but he became more aroused. He accelerated his movement and aggressively fondled her cl*t. After multiple times of tossing, he finally climax and even directly ejaculated on her p*ssy.

After the man ejaculated, he pulls out his c*ck from her p*ssy. With his c*ck remove from her c*nt, all her lewd water and his c*m mix together is sprayed all over the sleeping face of Jungkook underneath her.

"Do you want him to drink your honey juices? Do you want him to lick you?" before she could answer, the man spreads her legs and directly thrust her dripping c*nt in Jungkook's sleeping face.

How can Lisa stand this?

Although she's been played many times in her dreams, the man's face is always blurry but now seeing Jungkook's face clearly, she couldn't adapt at all.

Lisa wanted to escape, move her body but Jungkook underneath her suddenly stuck out his tongue and lick the p*ssy that the man just violated.

"Ah~!" Lisa couldn't help herself at all, she accidentally move her body and rode Jungkook's face.

"Is it arousing being lick by your precious senior?" the man grope her breast and fondled her t*ts.

Lisa couldn't answer, just raised her head and panted. The man behind her smiled and pushes her down, letting her lie on Jungkook and giving her mouth.

Jungkook is wearing the house pants he wore this morning at his apartment, at that time she couldn't help but steal a peak at his long legs a couple times.

Lisa did not know how to remove Jungkook's pants but the thick c*ck jumped out, the size and shape is exactly the same as the one that had just f*cked her.

Lisa closed her eyes.

"Hmmm...."

Jungkook's tongue is still licking her hole and her head is between Jungkook's legs and her mouth is s*cking his d*ck. Both of them gave each other oral s*x for a while, and then suddenly she hears the man's voice again.

"Lili, you're playing happily, have you forgotten about me?" the man asks

"Um....." Lisa mumbles.

She had Jungkook's c*ck inside her mouth, and her cl*t is being licked and s*cked by Jungkook's lips and tounge. Suddenly the man also leans over and inserted his c*ck inside her p*ssy directly.

"Hmmm~....." she moans.

The man's c*ck is inserted into her p*ssy at her back.

This time both her upper and lower hole is filled with c*cks.

Chapter 26 The Uterus Was Fucked + Two Cock Taken Into Her P*ssy and Mouth

Lisa couldn't describe what she is feeling right now.

She is s*cking a c*ck in her mouth and then a thick c*ck is f*cking her pussy, at the same time her cl*t is being licked by a man's lips and tongue. Even if she knew that the man who is playing with her body are the same person, her body is still stimulated.

The man is right.

She is unrestrained.

She is so sl*tty.

Being molested like this, her body can sink into this depravity.

She has submerge herself into the man's sexual manipulation.

"Hmmm~..." Lisa mumbles.

"Is Jungkook's d*ck so delicious? Look at the savage way you're swallowing him." the man slaps her butt cheeks again. Lisa's butt cheek is already red and tender but when it was slap again her body unconsciously tightened.

"I'm really f*cking a wh*re! How can you be so sl*tty? How can you seduce men like this? Were you born to be a wh*re? Sl*t!" the man's voice sounded from behind her, his d*ck keeps on penetrating her deeper, her p*ssy has become so slippery that it no longer have any resistance, and it keeps swallowing the man's c*ck.

"Sl*t!" the man is amazed on how her p*ssy keep tightening that he straightened his waist and accelerated his speed. He grabs her waist, moving back and forth shaking Lisa's breast.

"I'll f*ck you to death today!" the man groaned and increase his strength.

The increase of his speed make Lisa's p*ssy walls unable to resist, opening her cervix and greeting the man's glans.

"Hmmm~!!!" the man is f*cking her womb...her womb....

Lisa felt the pain of her cervix opening, she was not able to hold the d*ck inside her mouth and the c*ck slips out.

"What...."

It hurts.....

But after a few seconds the pain is slowly being overwhelmed by

an intense pleasure spreading on her body. The pleasure gradually intensified as the man keeps f*cking her until she finally reached her peak. Lisa's body convulses and her p*ssy contracted once again and then she climax!

"Hmm..." the man cannot bear the tightness of her p*ssy, he grunted and shot all of his c*m into Lisa's womb.

Lisa was really f*cked up now.

The man pulled out his d*ck and orders Jungkook to lick her c*nt. She couldn't respond anymore, her c*nt twitches on reflex as if it wasn't satisfied and wants more.

Lisa didn't know how long it took to come back to her senses.

"Vixen..." the man reaches in and fingers her c*nt, plays with the sensitive flower bud and asked, "Does your Senior Jeon know you are so shameless?"

Lisa, "....."

At that time her roommate Gu Xiao said that Jungkook had a mental problem, she did not believe her, and now she thinks there is possibility.

"I was the only one who f*cked you senseless, not your Senior Jeon. Do you want him to f*ck you?" the man queried.

Lisa thought she was already exhausted, but when she heard this she suddenly felt her c*nt flowing with her honey juices again.

Besides she is angry with Jungkook . Lisa pulled Jungkook up who was lying on the sofa. She didn't know when his c*ck has soften, so she rubbed it with her hands.

"Ah~Senior..." she coquettishly calls.

Although, there seems to be something wrong with Jungkook, she still continues to awaken his desire.

"Um~ah~senior..." as his eyes is still close, lisa straddled Jungkook's lap and took the initiative to twist her buttocks and spread her p*ssy on his c*ck.

"Senior...senior Jeon, please move....please move~" she keeps on enticing him

Jungkook's c*ck violently enters Lisa's p*ssy in one swoop.

Then he finally opens his eyes.

Lisa's swaying waist stops, and her breathing also is suspended,

In those deep eyes, she seemed to have seen the stars and the universe, everything eclipsed together and there is only him left in this world.

Jungkook stares at her and using his gentle voice, he softly whispered, "Why is my lili have became a sl*t?"

"Ah~!!!" Lisa climax with his words.

The last memory before waking up is Jungkook shooting his s*men on her c*nt. Thinking of the pleasure and the memory, the

first thing Lisa did is to reach under her pajamas and to finger her own p*ssy.

She wants it.

She really wants it.

Why is Jungkook only f*cking her in her dreams? Why is he not f*cking her in reality?

Lisa bit her quilt and clamps her legs.

Suddenly her phone lights up.

Chapter 27 Lisa Crying, Blacklisting Jungkook + Found Roommates Occupied

Lisa has expectation when she saw her phone light up.

She is looking forward to what Jungkook has to say to her, and hoping for his confession, but Lisa's expectation fell through when she read the message on her phone.

It was Jungkook's number who sent her a message, ["Is Lili awake?"]

Of course she's awake.

Everytime she woke up now, her panties are always drenched with her lewd water. This time because she clearly saw Jungkook in her dream and heard his gentle voice, her p*ssy is gushing with her honey juices, not only soaking her underwear but also her pajamas, making her bedsheets have wetspot.

It's like she's wetting her bed.

Lisa is mortified but she doesn't care about that right now. She sat up straight and message back directly, ["Are you still pretending?"]

She no longer wants to pretend that she doesn't know that the man and him are the same, it's like she's betraying the real Jungkook. It was him who f*cked her p*ssy until she's spraying lewd water, it was him who filled her c*nt with his thick c*ck, so why is he still denying it?

Is it because he doesn't want any responsibility in real life, so he uses her dreams to sexually harass her, right? Is that why when he blindfolded her in the classroom, he did not say anything after, right?

Thinking of this, Lisa can't help feeling dejected.

She thought for a while, then deleted her message, and typed another message, ["I just woke up, Senior, Did you also just wake up now?!"]

Lisa's phone messenger keeps displaying, ["The other party is typing...."] so she waited for a while.

Jungkook finally answered, ["What's the matter with Lili? Did you perhaps fought with one of your roommates?"]

Lisa sobs silently.

She knew that Jungkook didn't really like her. Jungkook just wants to play with her in her dreams, so that he won't have to take

responsibility in real life.

It's always in the back of her mind that Jungkook's imaginary girlfriend since childhood might be her, but it's all her imagination.

Jungkook's girlfriend might be named Lily, not her name Lili. Maybe her name sounds the same that she became a stand-in.

Thinking of this, Lisa cried even more. She liked the wrong person. Why did she even like Jungkook, that bastard?

Jungkook is handsome, tall, has a gentle and warm personality, good body, nice chest and abdominal muscle but he is still a scumbag.

Pretender, imposter.

The scumbag who played with her feelings.

Sexually harass her body in her dream and one time in the classroom.

From now on she will stop liking and also stop talking to Jungkook.

Lisa directly blocked Jungkook on her WeChat account.

Within a minute, Jungkook called but she hung up her phone without any hesitation.

As it was still early, and she didn't know if Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao have woken up she didn't dare to cry loudly, she bit her lips and quietly got out of the bed, planning to go to the bathroom to clean herself up.

As soon as she approached the bathroom door, she heard some strange and familiar sounds coming from inside.

"Hmm....don't.....stop first, I seem to have heard something, Did Lily wake up?" this is Liao Taotao talking.

Immediately afterwards she heard Gu Xiao's voice, "Why didn't I hear it? Don't be afraid, Lily doesn't really wake up this early...."

Liao Taotao seems to moan.

"Should we continue?" Gu Xiao asked.

Liao Taotao whispered, "What are you waiting for, hurry up....."

A familiar sound was heard again, accompanied by a low pitch moan, "Um~ah~ your fingers, deeper....lick my cl*t.....ah~Xiao Xiao hurry up~"

Lisa stays silent, she is shocked.

She noticed that there is something going on between Liao Taotao and Gu Xiao, but she did not expect that they have progressed this much.....

Sure enough living in the same place can deepen the understanding faster.

Chapter 28 Lisa in School Forum, Jungkook's Clarification

Lisa returns to her bed in a daze.

The bathroom is now occupied by Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao, she couldn't clean her body. Now her panties are soaked and sticking to her p*ssy making her uncomfortable.

She is blaming Jungkook.

She was not like this before the perverted man invaded her dreams. For the past nineteen years of her life she never knew that she could expell so much lewd water from her little c*nt.

She's more sensitive than an AV actress.

Thinking of this Lisa can't help but cry silently again.

Why?

Why is Jungkook treating her this way? Is it because she have the same name as his childhood girlfriend?

Lisa even thought that if Jungkook does not like anyone and actually likes her, it would be great if they confesses to each other.

She will seriously fall in love with Jungkook, she will welcome him into her body, his thick c*ck will f*ck her little and wet c*nt. Her c*nt will be so soft and tight, squeezing him out and swallowing his s*men. And her body will be in his control that all she could do is moan and climax. It would be just like in her dreams.

But Lisa only thought of this in her head.

All the sign shows that Jungkook is really not serious about her, so what does he wants from her?

Is it possible to continue to stay by his side in such an unclear manner, being manipulated by him, and f*cking her casually?

Wrong....that's wrong.

To be precise,Jungkook only f*cks her in her dreams, and never in real life. Maybe he's practicing with her for his future girlfriend.

Its really ridiculous.

She is really mad at him.

Lisa is so angry, she really wants to cry out loud, but because there is something going on in the bathroom and couldn't let them know that she's awake, she could only endure by biting her quilt and crying silently.

She's really uncomfortable.

Perhaps her mind is too exhausted that she fell asleep unknowingly.

When she finally woke up, Liao Taotao is calling her, "Lili, wake up you have to wake up!"

Lisa opens her eyes in a daze, "What's the matter?" she asked.

"It's so annoying, I don't know who posted on the school forum, they're saying that you're seducing Jungkook even knowing he already have a girlfriend, they're even calling you a shameless mistress." Liao Taotao ranted angrily.

"Of course, I know that they are lying. What should we do? Should we post a message and let you clarify what is going on? Please say something, they're nothing but a bunch of liars, I'm really angry reading their post." Liao Taotao continues.

Lisa looked at the post from Liao Taotao's phone, casually scrolled to the forum and saw a post saying she has a poor grades, bad character and only a beautiful face. And her face is all she have, in other words, she is a vase.

Gu Xiao angrily laughs, "This post is definitely from our good ex-roommate Lu YiQian and her paid navy. Look they posted an ugly photo of you from high school, and your so called high school classmates said that your not beautiful before and only became one because of plastic surgery. Then someone commented and comparing you to Lu YiQian.....I really want to throw up!"

Liao Taotao got more angrier, "Are they blind? Can't they see that our Lili's beauty is all natural?"

Lisa keeps flipping through the post, they're even saying that Jungkook's mysterious girlfriend is actually Lu YiQian. Both of them are top notch students, and they were both pure and natural looking people, how well matched they are, and they also said that they're both famous in the Chinese Department. The flower beauty should be given to Lu YiQuan and Lisa's plastic face is not worthy at all.

Lisa is so angry she became speechless, she really didn't care about being called flower beauty. And Lu YuQian, why is she doing this? Did Lu YuQian think she's stupid that she doesn't know who is behind this?

Forget it, don't think about it anymore, and Jungkook....she doesn't care anymore.

"It's fine, I'll ask someone to delete the post later." Lisa smiled and comforted Liao Taotao, then went to the bathroom.

She's too uncomfortable underneath, she must wash quickly, that's the most important thing right now.

Liao Taotao look back at Gu Xiao with puzzled face, "Why is she

not anxious at all?"

Lisa really didn't need to be anxious, because when she came out of the shower, there is another explosive post.

Seeing Liao Taotao and Gu Xiao's stunned stare, Lisa touched her face and she asked, "Is there something on my face?"

Liao Taotao shook her head, "Um...No, go and check Jungkook's WeChat."

Lisa suddenly felt embarrass hearing this, didn't she just blacklisted Jungkook's WeChat account?

But seeing Liao Taotao and Gu Xiao stunned faces, she became curious.

"Did he....Did he posted something?" Lisa couldn't help but ask.

Gu Xiao quickly handed her phone.

Lisa saw what Jungkook posted.

["There are two things to clarify. First of all I've never have a girlfriend, and I am currently pursuing Lisa. And secondly, I'll be in contact with a legal adviser to consult for an appropriate response."]

Lisa is a little confuse.

Jungkook is pursuing her? Why didn't she know about Jungkook courting her?

Gu Xiao's phone suddenly rang, and Lisa returns the phone to her in a daze manner. Gu Xiao answers her phone then immediately handed it over.

"That is....that is Jungkook , he's asking for you."

Chapter 29 Jeon Jungkook Formally Courting lisa + Forehead Kiss

Jungkook said that he's downstairs and wants Lisa to meet him.

Lisa ran to the balcony to take a look, Jungkook is really standing downstairs.

Jungkook has really an outstanding face and figure. By casually standing outside, he attracts the girls attention that is going in and out of the dormitory. But Jungkook's focus is on the phone while staring at the ground.

"Lili, I want to see you." he said gently.

Lisa has softened up a bit.

Jungkook is the male god of the school, and now that he is using such a gentle voice to her, how could she be unwilling?

But after thinking about what Jungkook did, she hesitated.

"I don't want to see you," Lisa is full of anger and resentment when she replied, "And don't call my name, I'm not your girl."

She is still angry because Jungkook still not telling her the truth, but still pretending he doesn't know anything.

Jungkook appear to have noticed something, he raised his head and look at Lisa's location. When their eyes met, Lisa's heartbeat became faster.

She quickly hid and didn't give Jungkook a chance to speak, so she told him, "I don't want to see you!"

Then she hang up.

Jungkook did not call again, but he didn't leave either. He just waited downstairs, quietly and stubbornly.

"Is he still there?" Liao Taotao asked in a low voice.

"He's still there." Gu Xiao replied.

Gu Xiao didn't expect Jungkook to actually chase Lisa . When did it happen? Why didn't she notice anything?

If possible, Lisa just want to curl up in her dorm forever, Then reality sets in, she still have to attend classes.

So, Lisa gritted her teeth and went out.

As soon as she comes out, Jungkook blocks her, "Can you give me a few minutes to explain?"

Lisa look at him silently, then ignores him and continues walking to class.

Jungkook didn't force her, he just follows her all the way to class.

As soon as they entered the classroom, everyone's attention is on them. Lisa didn't want to be stared by everyone, so she pulls Gu Xiao and sat in the inner sit by the window.

But then Jungkook follows, and directly told Gu Xiao."Move away."

Lisa squeezed Gu Xiao's hands refusing to let her go. Gu Xiao looked between Lisa and Jungkook and decided to run away and rather sit beside Liao Taotao.

Finally,Jungkook sat down next to Lisa.

Lisa took her books out and pretended to read, still ignoring Jungkook. But Jungkook is patient, he holds her hands and looked at her.

The man's temperament is gentle, but his aura is aggressive, so when he looks at her she couldn't breathe.

She softened again and turns to Jungkook with teary eyes, "What do you want to do?"

Jungkook put her hand on his palm and said,"Pursuing you."

Lisa wants to take back her hands but he held tighter. Jungkook wanting to stop her struggle, used his finger to stroke her palm.

Lisa instantly clamps her legs.

She blushed.

Her breathing is also out of control.

She didn't understand how such a simple gesture can make her feel electrocuted, the feeling is indescribable.

Lisa glares at Jungkook because of his action, but he simply smiled.

Jungkook let go of Lisa's hand during class. He didn't do anything out of the ordinary, he listens to the lecture seriously. During the break, Lisa didn't understand some problems and Jungkook patiently explains it to her.

Lisa is puzzled, "Does a Science student also understand liberal arts?"

Jungkook stroke her head with a gentle smile,"I know more than usual, Do you want to know more?"

Lisa's ear reddened.

It maybe because Jungkook is too persistent, and no one can resist his gentleness, Lisa can't help but forgive him once class is over.

"That...." Lisa started to speak.

"Huh?" Jungkook is a little confuse.

"Didn't you ask me to give you a few minutes to explain? I.....you can speak now."

Majority of the students have left the classroom, and only few

students remained. While packing her things, a warm breeze came in, blowing Lisa's hair.

Jungkook leans over at this moment and gently kisses her forehead.

Lisa's face flushed instantly, and then she lowers her head.

Jungkook looked at her with gentle and serious eyes, "Lisa, I really like you, I really want you, and I want to be with you."

Ch 30 Kissed by jungkook and Sprayed Lewd Water Twice + Relationship Confirmed

Lisa is dumbfounded.

When did Jungkook start chasing her? Why did he suddenly confess to her?

She couldn't react....

"Are you not willing?" Jungkook looks at her.

Lisa shake her head.

"No?" Jungkook began to translate her body movements, "Are you willing?"

Lisa's voice is shy, "It's not....."

Jungkook approached her, his warm breathe blows on her ears. His voice is magnetic, as if he was born to tempt people. "Does Lili doesn't like me?"

"I, I....you" Lisa stuttered.

The man just raised his eyebrows, "Who am I?"

"Don't tease me like this..." Lisa almost cried.

She couldn't bear it anymore.

Jungkook seemed to have woven a net to surround her, she have a hunch that once she is caught in the nest, she would be swallowed whole with no bones left, even her consciousness would no longer exist.

For example, this morning she can still resist Jungkook's temptation, but now....who is she? What is she thinking? What is going on? Lisa's mind have completely blank. Except for the pink bubbles that kept floating outside, she did not know anything.

"You...." Lisa's voice choked, she pushed Jungkook with the little bit of her sanity, "Can you step back first?"

Jungkook took a step back but did not leave, instead he stood by the window behind her.

Lisa took a couple of deep breathe. When she finally calmed down, she started to pack her things. She only have couple of things to pack, but it seems to have taken her longer to clean up. Only her and Jungkook is left in the classroom.

"Lili," Jungkook suddenly called her.

"What do you want?" Lisa did not look back.

"Come here." Jungkook replied.

Lisa did not want to respond but after looking back, her feet started to move on its own.

She walked to the window and stop in front of Jungkook.

"You, why did you call me over?" Lisa asks.

Jungkook straightened his hair on his temple which has been tossed by the wind, and suddenly stretched out his arms and pulls her into his embrace.

Lisa's blushing face is almost smoking.

"You...let me go, don't....." she struggles.

"I want to kiss you, can I?" Jungkook suddenly asks.

Lisa raised her head and saw Jungkook's deep gaze. He did not wait for her to refuse, Jungkook put his hands on the back of her head and presses his warm lips into hers.

"Um...." Lisa opened her eyes in shock, time seemed to have stopped. In the silence, she could clearly hear her heartbeat.

Unknowingly Lisa closed her eyes, as she is being kissed, the wind blew by her ears, as light as a whisper. Jungkook's lips pressed against her.

"Lili....." Jungkook held her face and kissed her lips."I really like you...."

Soon after Lisa's chin was pinched, Jungkook's wet tongue stretched out, entering her mouth, the tenderness disappeared.

"Um..." Jungkook keeps pressing her chin, making her mouth open wider, his tongue churning her mouth wantonly, sucking her tongue wildly.

Die.....

She's going to die.....

She can't breathe...

Lisa wants to struggle, wants to push him back, but the man presses his hands on her head tightly, and his kiss got more intense.

"Hmmm.....hmmmm" her breast is pressed to the man's chest, and even her p*ssy is being pressed by Jungkook's knee between her legs. With his domineering kiss, Lisa's p*ssy convulses and she climax.

Lisa who recovered after a few seconds couldn't help gasping for air and at the same couldn't help looking at herself.

Just....what just happened?

After being aggressively kissed, why did her p*ssy convulses and climax? Even after she climax, why is her lewd water is still gushing out, she couldn't hold it.....

"Lili...." Jungkook is also panting, but still holds her face, "Be my girlfriend, okay?"

Lisa couldn't answer, she has soaked her underwear. She did not

know if it stains her pants. She wants to run away, just want to escape, wants to go back to her dorm and clean up, but Jungkook stopped her. He trapped her between the window sill and his arms.

"Lili, be my woman?" Jungkook proposes.

"I...." Lisa could not speak.

"Give me an answer." Jungkook insisted.

"I, I promise" Lisa shrank her head and pushed Jungkook away with blushing face. This is already the case, what else does Jungkook doesn't understand?

"You let me go back first...." she really wants to go back and change her pants.

But Jungkook put his arms around her and hugged her tightly.

"Lili," Jungkook said with an imperceptible tremor in his voice, "Lili, I'm really happy."

He kissed her again.

Lisa is kissed until her p*ssy starts gushing lewd water again.

Lisa almost cried when its over.

She doesn't know if all girls are like this, or her body is so sensitive that a tongue kiss can make her climax, isn't it just a tongue kiss? How can it be, how can she climax by being kissed?

"You have another lecture this afternoon, do you want me to stay and accompany you?" Jungkook inquired.

"No!!!" Lisa is really scared.

She does not want to climax again, and pleadingly, "We are not meeting anymore today." Her eyes were teary and begging him.

Jungkook look at her for a long time and laughed softly, "Okay, but remember you are my girlfriend now."

Lisa was dazed for the whole afternoon. She did not know how she blacklisted Jungkook in the morning and not talking to him to suddenly being kissed and being Jungkook's girlfriend in the afternoon.

Before going to bed, Jungkook called to say good night.

She played the words in her head over and over until she fell asleep.

When she opens her eyes, Jungkook opened her legs and directly inserted his erect thick c*ck into her c*nt.

"Sl*t, your p*ssy is already wet, isn't it? You're dripping so much lewd water, you are waiting for your master's big and thick c*ck to f*ck you right?" Jungkook aggressively exclaimed.

"Ah~" Lisa moaned in pleasure, but in fact she is dumbfounded. "Huh?"

"You little sl*t? A little btch who likes to be f*cked by thick c*ck. Why are you so sl*ttty? Is there any more woman sl*ttier than you?" Jungkook keeps on exclaiming.

Lisa is really confused.

What is wrong with Jungkook , is he really sick? Pretending to be gentle and considerate during the the day, and at night became a beast. Does he have multiple personality?

Ch 31 F*cked Halfway, Hanged with Red Silk, Then Played with Feather

Lisa soon lost the energy to think.

The big c*ck inserted in her body is so hard and so thick, it makes her p*ssy suck harder and also sprayed more lewd water.

"Ah~" Lisa tasted the pleasure and couldn't help but moan.

But then the man slapped her ass.

Jungkook held both her ankles together and pressed her legs over her head, slapping her butt cheeks again when the position makes his c*ck goes deeper, "Why are you so flexible?"

Lisa have practiced yoga for several years and has a very good physical flexibility, her body can get into any position the man wants. Just like now there is no discomfort for her, this posture slightly makes her breathing a little harder but there is a thrilling sensation coursing through her body.

"Hmmm...ah~" her c*nt entangled the man's thick c*ck even more, it keeps on tightening and sucking the man's d*ck.

"F*ck!" the man grunted. With Lisa's action the man increased his strength and speed, and fought fiercely in her tight and wet p*ssy walls.

Lisa is exhilarated.

She has realized that s*x is easily addictive, not only for men but also for woman.

Lisa felt that she had fallen in love with how Jungkook is manipulating her body.

"Ah~" she moved her body in unrestrained manner. Jungkook felt satisfied, speaking fiercely, "Brother is f*cking you, are you happy?"

"Its so good....ah ~ ha~ its so good....." Lisa replied.

"Am I so rough with you?" Jungkook thrust in a few more times violently, then abruptly stopped, slapping her soft buttocks, "Your little c*nt is drenched. how come you haven't climax yet?"

Lisa was about to reach her climax, but the man suddenly stops, obviously dislikes that she have not climax yet. Her eyes are wet, she choked up again and complained, "You are obviously not like this during the day...." Just this morning, Jungkook accompanied her to class, then gently confesses to her, and he even kissed her. How come his behavior has completely turned around tonight?

Lisa did not know how this irritated him, Jungkook pulled out his d*ck and turned Lisa around.

"Um....ah~" the big bed has disappeared, suddenly her hands and feet is tied up with red silk even her waist is also tied up. then she is suspended in mid-air and hanged up with her head down.....

What kind of weird play is this?

Lisa wants to struggle but found that she couldn't move at all. She's so horrified that after she was hanged and tied, her surroundings suddenly became bright. Mirrors are all over the room, no matter where she looks, all she can see is her naked body, tied up and hanged.

"Don't...." she pleaded.

"Don't what?" the man separated her legs with the red silk and stood behind her. Then he began to spank her white and tender b*ttocks.

"Ah~ Don't...." Lisa's skin is delicate and soft, so after a few times being spanked by Jungkook it soon turned red.

Jungkook soon changed from spanking to kneading, then caressing the red spot.

"Hmm~"

"Little sl*t, did you get excited when I spank you?" then he spank her again.

"Ah!" Lisa couldn't refute his words. Being spanked by Jungkook really hurts but at the same time she feels a tingling pleasure inside her after. As her p*ssy was not able to reach her climax, it feels empty and hungry. Jungkook started to caress her again, and her p*ssy impatiently swallow and holds his fingers.

"Can you see it? Your p*ssy is so pink and tender, its dripping with lewd water." Jungkook pulled the red silk from behind, forcing Lisa to raise her head and look at the mirror reflecting her. Looking at her dripping p*ssy.

Jungkook is right. Her p*ssy is indeed well-shaped and beautiful in color, like a delicate petal. She never really look at herself like this in the past, but now when she see herself she couldn't help but close her legs in shame...

"I...I don't want to see....." she said in soft voice.

"Don't want to see? That's fine." she did not know where Jungkook got the feather, then she suddenly felt saw him fiddle with the feather...

"Ah~" her cl*t is still sensitive, and his finger is still inside her p*ssy. How can she stand such provocation!

"Don't~ ah~, ah~!!!"

Chapter 32 Use Feathers to Continue to Tease Lisa's P*ssy and T*ts

Lisa couldn't stand it anymore.

The touch of the feather and of Jungkook's fingers is very different. Jungkook's finger is hard and thick while the feather is soft and thin.

With the combination of Jungkook's hard finger and the feathers softness playing with her p*ssy and cl*t, the stimulation is too much.

"No more...." Lisa couldn't endure it anymore. She cried and begged Jungkook, "Don't do it, don't use it anymore please....?"

"Your p*ssy is enjoying this, Can't you feel it? It's very beautiful" Jungkook took the feather and poke hard at her p*ssy and cl*t again. With the shallow shock of the feather poking her, it eased her itchiness slightly. But only for a moment, then Jungkook used his hands and played with her again.

"Ah~don't....Jungkook, I don't want it....ah~" Lisa contradicted.

Jungkook paused and began to induce her, "Don't want this? Then, What do you want?"

Lisa didn't know.

She really did not know.

She's so uncomfortable and her p*ssy is craving for something. It's so empty, she needs more than a feather to soothe her.

But what is that thing?

Jungkook laughed behind her, caress her butt cheeks and said, "Don't you really know? How can I give it to you?"

Then Jungkook continued.

The feathers fiddled with her p*ssy first, then went to her cl*t next, going back and forth several times. Even her t*ts is being played by several feathers floating in the air. Her t*ts became harder and responsive and her cl*t became hypersensitive. Her p*ssy keeps flowing and gushing lewd water all over her legs and into the floor.

"Lili, What do you want? Tell me, what do you really need?" Jungkook still asking.

Jungkook saw that Lisa has lost her senses and can't think enough, so he threw the feather and inserted his c*ck at the mouth

of her p*ssy and in a hoarse voice, "Is Lili's c*nt itchy? Don't you want my thick c*ck to cure you? Beg me, Lili, I'll give it to you."

Lisa finally couldn't help crying and begging for release, "Give me....Senior, please insert your big d*ck into my hungry c*nt, please use it. F*ck me with your thick c*ck, stab me.... please use your big d*ck to cure me.....Ah~"

Jungkook stabbed his c*ck in.

Lisa did not notice when the feathers playing with her t*ts disappeared. Lisa is still hanging in the air tied with a red silk, while Jungkook is f*cking her from behind. He is also scratching her t*ts and rubbing her cl*t, his c*ck is thrusting violently.

"Ah~" Lisa screamed.

"Little sl*t, brother is f*cking your c*nt hard." Jungkook emphasized.

The sound of the skin slapping between two people vibrated around the room. A moan escaped from Lisa's mouth, "ah ~ good....my brother is f*cking me so good...."

"Is that how you call me?" Jungkook grabbed her nipples and stabbed his d*ck deeper.

"Ah~" Lisa screamed and shook her body, and moaned as the man keeps going, "Hmm...I really like my brother's c*ck, brother f*cks me so good~ ah~ ah~!!"

"More!!!" Jungkook is obviously more aroused because of Lisa's dirty talk. He grab Lisa's t*ts and slapped it, panting and guiding her, "Come on, think more. What do the AV actresses called someone when they're having s*x?"

"Ah~" Lisa moans.

"I want you to call me another word.....I'll f*ck you harder...call me..." Jungkook urge.

Lisa does not watch AV, but it doesn't mean she's completely innocent. She does not know how to say it, and she always feel ashamed....

"Ah!!!" Jungkook leaned towards her, and his c*ck goes deeper. In an instant all her hesitation vanished and she starts babbling, "Ah ~ husband... ~ husbands d*ck is big....Lili wants more, ah~, ah~ Husband f*ck me more.... deeper...I love my husbands c*ck fucking my p*ssy....my husband forcing his d*ck into my hole.....Ah!!!"

"You sl*t!!!" Jungkook has completely lost control. He grabbed Lisa's waist and violently continued f*cking her. The sound of their f*cking has became louder and more aggressive. The thick c*ck pistons in and out of her hole without stopping.

Lisa at first could say a few words, but all she could do is moan and groan. "Um~.....ah~.....ah~...."

Finally, Jungkook let out a low roar, his c*ck shudder in lisa's

p*ssy several times, and shot out a large amount of s*men inside her convulsing p*ssy. Lisa also climax and sprayed lewd water all over. After she regained her senses she felt that her p*ssy is overflowed with Jungkook's c*m.

Chapter 33 Seriously Falling in Love + Wants A Kiss

When Lisa woke up from her dream, as expected her underwear is soaked.

Thinking of Jungkook's behavior and her own response, she is mortified and wants the ground to swallow her.

As she was thinking about Jungkook, she receive a new message.

["What do you want to eat? I'll bring it to you?"] he texted.

What!? So when its morning, he became gentle with her again?

Lisa sat up from the bed, thought about it, and typed a reply, ["Don't you want to tell me anything?"]

Jungkook quickly replied, ["Girlfriend, good morning."]

Sure enough Lisa blushed.

["Get up now! It's already 8:20, you wont have time to eat breakfast."] Jungkook sent her another message.

Lisa only noticed the time. "!!!"

She has to take a bath and she got only few minutes.

Fortunately she have enough time, and hurriedly rushed downstairs. As soon as she arrive downstairs she saw Jungkook waiting, with hot milk and breakfast in his hand.

Seeing his face, Lisa can't help but blush then lifted her school bag in her shoulder.

The Jungkook in front of her has regained his usual warm and gentle appearance, as if the man who f*cked her in her dreams is not him.

Lisa remembers her conjecture yesterday.

Could Jungkook really have split personality?

"Have breakfast first, then I'll send you to class." Jungkook watched Lisa standing still and walked up to her.

Lisa is more embarrassed, and hurriedly said stated, "No need, Senior, aren't you busy with your graduation thesis?"

"I can't ignore my girlfriend no matter how busy I am." Jungkook touched her head.

Lisa's heartbeat accelerated again.

In fact, Jungkook's different ways of treating her should make her angry, but when she thinks about Jungkook really liking her and him having some mental problems, Lisa is completely drained of

anger.

Forget it....

Since Jungkook's feeling is genuine and she really likes him back, she should be more tolerant.

As for Jungkook's specific problem, she has to observe slowly. After all, asking someone if they have mental problem is very rude and offending, so she should not ask directly.

"Why are you quiet?" Jungkook asked Lisa.

Lisa simply shook her head and smiled softly, "Let's go and have some breakfast."

Since Jungkook is gentle and considerate to her in daytime, she should forgive him for bullying her at night.

In the next few days, Jungkook keeps bringing her breakfast every morning. The two began to have simple and sweet relationship like any high school sweethearts. They occasionally watch movies, go shopping, and calling each other before bed to say goodnight.

Jungkook has not entered her dreams since the last time, she also has not receive any erotic messages from his other phone.

Lisa is still wondering about this, is it because they have established their relationship that Jungkook's mental problem has became stable? Is that why he no longer sent any erotic messages and no longer harasses her in her dreams?

But these are just her speculations, and Lisa doesn't really know what is going on.

Later, she asked Gu Xiao about Jungkook's mental problem. Gu Xiao looked at her seriously and hurriedly said that she was talking nonsense, and she should enjoy her relationship with Jungkook .

Of course Lisa wants to have a long lasting relationship with Jungkook.

However, Jungkook in reality has not done anything to her, except for the kiss when he confessed to her, he has not kiss her again.

Lisa is actually a bit dissatisfied.

To have such a handsome and walking hormone boyfriend beside her who only holds her hands and briefly hugs her, she thinks its a waste of resources.

Moreover, Lisa has tasted Jungkook's sexual capabilities in her dreams, which is beyond her expectations....Of course she did not want to progress so fast in reality, but at least she deserves another kiss, right?

They are already in a confirmed relationship.

So on Friday night Lisa sent a message to Jungkook stating that he does not need to come tomorrow, instead she'll be dropping by

in his apartment.

["Dropping by my apartment, aren't you afraid of what I will do to you?"] he texted her back.

Lisa almost didn't reply to him, but she calmed down.

She hesitated and turned over several times on her bed then bravely replied, ["Then, what do you want to do to me?"]

["I want to kiss you"] Jungkook's replied.

Lisa fell into a sweet and restful sleep.

She did not dream of Jungkook visiting her in her dream, but she still felt very satisfied and happy.

When she woke up she did not call Jungkook, she planned to let Jungkook sleep a little longer. Then she dressed up especially, bought breakfast, and took the bus to Jungkook's apartment.

Jungkook's apartment building is not far away, its only one stop, and soon Lisa arrived at her destination. She unexpectedly meets someone familiar.

It's her former roommate, Lu YiQian.

Lu YiQian stops in front of Jungkook who was running in the morning. She's not her usual cold self, but with tears in her face, "Senior Jeon, how can you be with someone with a vicious heart like Lisa? Did you know what she did to me? Just yesterday she found someone to pour a bucket of ice water on me...."

Jungkook not only lost his gentle and warm appearance but he also interrupted her rudely, "You're accusing someone who is innocent. I did it, I'm the one who asked someone to do that to you."

"Wh, what?" Lu YiQian couldn't believe it.

Jungkook's expression is cold and his eyes darkened, "The moment you pour water on Lili, you should have thought of the consequence."

Lu YiQian had a grim expression when she heard this. She gritted her teeth and asked Jungkook, "Did Lisa complain about me to you?"

When she said this, she reached out and grabbed Jungkook's hands.

Jungkook's expression changed in an instant, he did not hesitate to throw Lu YiQian aside and glanced at his hand that had been touched, his face instantly darkens.

He turned around and left.

"Senior!" Lu YiQian fell to the ground, calling him from behind, but Jungkook did not look back at all, instead he walked faster.

Lisa felt something is wrong with Jungkook's reaction.

She walked out from where she was hiding and tried to catch up with Jungkook, but she couldn't chase him at all.

Fortunately, Jungkook had already given her the apartment password yesterday. Lisa entered the apartment and heard the sound of water splashing.

"Senior?" she hesitantly raised her voice.

She walked over puzzledly, and saw Jungkook rubbing his hands vigorously under the faucet, rubbing his hands red and keeps washing them over and over again, letting water splash on his clothes.

"Senior!" Lisa shouts worriedly.

Jungkook's expression and state of mind are all too wrong. Lisa hurriedly went to shut off the faucet and holds Jungkook's hands. Jungkook subconsciously wanted to push her away, but when he saw that it was her in front of him, his expression slightly recovered.

"Lili..." Jungkook calls her name softly.

Lisa's eyes are red.

What happened to Jungkook? Did he have OCD? Does he not like others touching him? Or did something else happen at that time? What's going on?

"I'm okay," Jungkook smiled at her, then pulled back his hands. "Hey, don't touch me, I'm dirty."

"What dirty? You've already washed it very clean." regardless, Lisa hugged him, embedding herself in Jungkook's arms.

Jungkook's body stiffened then slowly relax under Lisa's embrace.

Chapter 34 Lisa Licking Jungkook's Fingers and Palms

After Jungkook finally relaxed, Lisa let go of him.

Lisa held up Jungkook's red hands and stroked it with her fingers. Her distress is visible in her wet eyes. "What have you done?"

Jungkook wants to pull his hands back but Lisa held tightly. She shook her head and with a firm attitude said, "No!"

She won't let go, she will hold on.

Jungkook still pale, tried to smiled gently at her, "Hey, let me wash it again,"

Lisa was really about to cry.

This hands is already very clean, how much more washing does it needs?

Is it because his hands was touched by LuYiQian that he wanted to wash it like this?

She doesn't care about it.

"Lili, be good let go first." Jungkook asked her again.

Although she couldn't figure out what is going in with Jungkook, Lisa knew she couldn't let go.

At that moment, she didn't know what came to her, maybe seeing Jungkook's distress or his red hands, she held Jungkook's big hand and then she put his fingers in her mouth.

Jungkook was stunned.

Lisa was also stunned, but she immediately reacted and she stretched out her soft tongue and licks Jungkook's fingertips in her mouth.

Jungkook's fingertips trembled and the look in his eyes changed instantly.

Lisa saw that Jungkook is not resisting, so she continued to lick his fingers. Licking the index fingers first, then the middle finger, ring finger all the way to his pinky. Then she stretched out her tongue to lick Jungkook's palm like a kitten, then look up at Jungkook.

Jungkook couldn't endure Lisa's look. He put his thumb back into Lisa's lips again, and the other fingers gripping Lisa's chin, and he also stepped forward, "Are you seducing me?"

Lisa couldn't answer, her mouth is filled by Jungkook's thumb.

His thumb is flicking and pressing her tongue, so that she could not say a word.

"Hmm...."

The movement of the fingers in her mouth becomes faster. One is not enough, Jungkook added the second, third and the fourth one, and at the same time uses his other hand to steady her chin.

Lisa was forced to raise her head and breathe unevenly. She struggled for a moment, then let Jungkook's fingers play with her mouth.

Jungkook played with her mouth faster, the more he played the more Lisa's soft tongue became numb, and saliva flowed out uncontrollably, but Jungkook still did not stop.

"Hmm...."

Lisa felt that she couldn't take it anymore.

Jungkook's handsome face is right in front of her, but she did not dare to look again and she could only close her eyes.

Then she remembered that Jungkook's current action and thrusting is like having s*x.

So, she imagined the scene where Jungkook's thick c*ck thrusting in her mouth, and unconsciously thought of her lewd water splashing out from her c*nt and flowing freely.

Lisa felt that feeling again.

How shameful.

She dared not to cross her legs, but her small c*nt began to contract with hunger and thirst.

I want....

I want....

But Jungkook took his hands away at the moment and put his own lips.

"Ohh~....." Lisa is satisfied.

She seems to prefer this kind of deep kiss with affection to intense pleasurable direct intercourse.

Lips collided with lips, tongue tangled with tongue....Jungkook went all the way down, licking her saliva on her chin and neck....

"Ah~"

Lisa couldn't help holding on to Jungkook's head tightly and wantonly moaning...

She thinks Jungkook definitely does not have cleanliness addiction, if he really does have it, then how can he lick her saliva and her body like this?

Why is that?

Because he hates Lu YiQian?

Or is it entirely different reason?

Lisa is still thinking about it first, but soon it completely thrown

out of her mind. Jungkook came back up and kissed her lips, then lifted her to the sink.

"Um...Senior...."

"Give me your lips again." Jungkook growled and his usual restraint is gone, he directly rubbed her breast and bit her lips.

"Hmm...."

Jungkook's hand lift her jacket, pushed down her bra and his hands touched her soft breast and sensitive nipples.

"Ahhhh...."

So good....

Lisa feels so good.

Chapter 35 Jungkook Is So Good at Touching Her, Getting Her Wet Again

Jungkook is really good at manipulating her body.

After Jungkook fumbled with her breast, Lisa soon felt her breast became sore, her t*ts stood upright.

"Hmm....ah~" Jungkook continued kissing her and rubbing her breast and t*ts. As they continued to entangle their tongues, the sound in the bathroom became more ambiguous.

"Ohhh~"

Lisa felt her p*ssy flowing with lewd water again, she didn't know when her legs were wrapped around Jungkook's waist. Because of the pleasure coming underneath, she unconsciously rubbed her body on Jungkook's body while tightening the hold of her legs in his waist.

Jungkook strengthened his hold of her. Then, he tore off her clothes and her underwear was thrown on the sink . Jungkook fondled her breast and kissed her fiercely.

"Um~ah~..."

Lisa was going to die.

She felt that her lewd water is flowing from her p*ssy and soaking her panties, making her feels wet, sticky and craving for more.

Jungkook is right.

She's became a slut, his whore.

She really craves for it.

At that moment, she even wants to behave like she did in her dreams, begging Jungkook's thick c*ck to f*ck her c*nt and force her itching to stop....

She couldn't bear it anymore, Jungkook suddenly held her n*pples in his mouth and bit her t*ts, her p*ssy unexpectedly sprayed. A lot of lewd water gushed out.

"Ah~!!!"

Lisa raised her head and screamed coquettishly. She's not gonna pretend to be reserve, or should be shy anymore. Anyways, he has been f*cking her in her dreams multiple times. They have gone beyond kissing today, and she wants more.

Lisa jumped off the sink, kissing Jungkook's chest and untying his

belt, she could feel his c*ck, exactly the same as in her dreams, but.....

Why is it still soft?

They kissed so fiercely, she even climax, why is Jungkook still not hard?

There seems to be something wrong, is it possible that she has to touch him directly? Give him simulation?

But when Lisa wants to go further to touch Jungkook's c*ck, he suddenly realized something and pushed her away.

Lisa blinked dumbfounded.

Why did he push her?

Did she do something wrong?

Jungkook realized that he push her hard, while tying his belt, he came over and apologizes, "I'm sorry."

Lisa continued her blinking blankly.

Jungkook took off his clothes and put them on Lisa.

"Sorry, I lost control of myself just now." Jungkook kissed her gently on her forehead, returning to his usual self.

But Lisa blushed and a little light-headed looking at his solid chest and full abdominal muscles.

Not good....

His figure is really great.

But she shouldn't focus on his body right now.

Lisa felt the warmth of his body from his clothes and became shy.

To be honest she doesn't blame Jungkook on losing control. She's just a little confused at the moment.

Did Jungkook really have great discipline on his body? That he is able to control his reactions?

No.....

He shouldn't have, but he is not really hard at all.

Why?

Isn't she attractive enough?

She does not believe that Jungkook can't get hard. Jungkook even send her a video of him pumping his c*ck and ejaculating.

Lisa believes that Jungkook's d*ck is fine.

But....Is it related to his split personality?

One personality is gentle and considerate, but can't get hard. And the other is neurotic and aggressive, but can get hard?

Lisa was thinking seriously, but the more she thinks about it the more she got confused. When she reacted, Jungkook has led her out in the living room.

"Take a sit first, I'll just go and put some clothes on."

Lisa was still thinking the problem, and can't help but looked at the area under Jungkook's crotch. How could it be so big but it

wasn't hard?

Jungkook rubbed her head, then turned and left.

Lisa sat there by herself, and suddenly noticed something was wrong while sitting.

Lisa suddenly stood up, her face flushed with shame.

She almost forgot, her panties is soaked with her lewd water and she just sat down without thinking. Will Jungkook's sofa get wet?

Chapter 36 Smoke Kiss + Call Her Wife + Jungkook Wants to Wash Her Underwear

Lisa quickly checked the sofa, thankfully it is not wet.

But there is really too much lewd water in her small c*nt, too much to be able to hold in, what should she do?

It seems that today's date will be cancelled, or she can go back to the dorm and change first.

Lisa wanted to leave immediately, but she have to tell Jungkook first, otherwise he might think that she runned away. She also have to check Jungkook's mental state.

But Lisa waited for a while.

Why is Jungkook not coming out?

Where is he?

Did it really take so long to change clothes?

Lisa is a little worried, so she went to find him.

She found Jungkook in the balcony while he is smoking a cigarette, she saw that he also changed his clothes.

Jungkook's fingers are slender, and the action of pinching the cigarette makes him elegant. The flames are extinguished with the flick of his fingertips, he looks so sexy.

But Lisa can't help but frown, she saw three cigarette butts on the floor.

Lisa knew that he only left her for several minutes, but looking at the cigarette butts, just how fast did he smoke?

Is it possible that his mood has not recovered yet?

But when he left, he looks alright.

She thought that Jungkook had completely recovered.

Lisa walked behind Jungkook, puts her hands on his trouser's pocket and holds jungkook's hand.

Jungkook look back at her, then turn around and crossed their hands, with a gentle voice, "Lili."

"Do you smoke?" Lisa looks up and asked.

"Occasionally" Jungkook replies.

"If you don't like it, then I won't smoke anymore." as Jungkook said this, he started to pinch the cigarette.

"Wait!" Lisa stops Jungkook immediately.

"What's wrong?" Jungkook asks.

Lisa smiled sweetly at him, "You can smoke if you want to, I'm not stopping you. In fact, I think you looks handsome while smoking."

She actually thinks that Jungkook smoking will relieved him of the stress, and prevent him from falling ill again.

The way Jungkook looked at LuYiQian and the way he rubbed his hands raw under the faucet, really frightened her.

"Lili..." Jungkook softly calls her, with underlying sadness.

Although Lisa did not understand, she still wrap her hands on his waist, then coquetishly asks, "What do you want me to do?"

Jungkook looks at her quietly, and staring at her until the cigarette almost burns his hands.

"Your going to burn your fingers." Lisa realize something wrong and reminded him.

Jungkook finally reacted.

He smiled at her, then shakes the ashes off, then inhales a smoke, and blows out a ring of smoke on Lisa's face, and asks, "Have you ever smoke ?"

Lisa coughs, then waves the smoke and said, "I don't smoke, I'm a good girl."

Jungkook handed her the cigarette.

「 On the serious note don't smoke ☹ 」

"What are you doing?" Lisa ask.

"Try it?" Jungkook answers.

Lisa didn't resist, then tried it while Jungkook is holding the cigarette and chokes.

"Cough cough cough....."

Seeing her coughing like this, Jungkook laughs then extinguished the cigarette.

"You're laughing at me!" Lisa pouted.

Jungkook suddenly stops laughing then pressed his hands behind her head and kissed her.

This time the kiss is gentler and no clothes tearing.

Afterwards, Lisa looks at Jungkook in a good mood and suggested, "Although I think your sexy when you smoke, I still wants you to stop smoking, its bad for your body and especially your lungs."

Jungkook hugs her waist and bows his head. Putting his forehead against her forehead and seriously said, "Okay, I will listen to my wife."

Lisa instantly blushed.

Why...why did he call her wife?

Jungkook took her to the bathroom again and pressed her chin.

"Um... what are you doing?"

"You need to wash your mouth. you just smoke." Jungkook shook the mouthwash in his hands, then he sprays it in her mouth,

Lisa also took the mouthwash and spray it on Jungkook.

After they finished cleansing their mouth, the two hugged again.

In the quiet atmosphere, Lisa felt the wetness of her underwear and she finally remembers the reason why she was looking for Jungkook. Then, she gently pushed Jungkook back and told him, "I forgot, I have to go back to the dorm."

"Why are you going back." Jungkook asks her.

"I...I have to change my clothes, my shirt was ripped by you." Lisa shyly said.

Jungkook said, "I have a shirt that you could use."

"I know, but I have to change my pants." Lisa insisted.

"Huh?" Jungkook smiled knowingly.

Lisa's face is hot again, and explained, "Don't think too much, I...I was just in the bathroom, remember? And I accidentally splashed water on my pants."

Jungkook couldn't help but lift his mouth upwards.

Lisa didn't dare to meet Jungkook's eyes.

What? It's obviously his fault, he kissed her and gropes her breast. And he always knows how to play with her body.....But why is she still shy?

Ahhhhhhh!

"I have your clothes here." Jungkook took her to the closet, and opened it for her.

There is actually women's clothing in the closet, even underwears.

"This are all brand new, I bought them the next day after you've became my girlfriend." Jungkook was afraid of misunderstanding and explained to her.

"But why did you bought this?" Lisa was shock.

Jungkook caressed her face and slowly smiled, "I guessed that you will visit soon, do you believe it?

Guessed that she will visit, why did he bought her clothes? Is it possible that Jungkook also wants to sleep with her? That's why.....when she thought of this, Lisa's whole body seems a little hotter.

"Go and change, also take of your underwear and I'll wash it for you later." Jungkook said it straightforwardly, making her blushed harder.

Chapter 37 Couple's Clothing + Jungkook Knows Lisa's Measurements

Lisa's brain crashed in an instant.

What did Jungkook say? Did she heard it wrong?

Jungkook wants to wash her underwear? Why would he wash her underwear?

Is it possible....did Jungkook knew that her panty is soaked with her lewd water?

Thinking of this possibility, Lisa felt so embarrassed, she turned around and covers her face. She feels that her entire face is smoking, but Jungkook calmly hands her a set of clothes and pushed her to the bathroom.

"Go change your clothes and call me once you're done," Jungkook closed the door.

As soon as the door closes, Lisa sat on the floor covering her blushing face.

How? How did Jungkook knew?

Lisa took off her pants in shame, only to realize that there is a wetspot on her pants.

Did Jungkook saw this?

And....Why is her p*ssy is always wet everytime she's in front of Jungkook?

Lisa just wants the floor to swallow her, she is so embarrassed and ashamed. It took her a long time to finish cleaning her body specially her p*ssy. While she's in front of the mirror and putting her clothes on, Jungkook knocks on the door...

"Lili, are you done changing?" Jungkook asked.

Lisa wants to ignore him, so she decided not to respond.

She's so embarrassed, and it's all Jungkook's fault.

"Lili, Are you okay? If you don't answer me, I'll get the key." After receiving no response, Jungkook knocks again worriedly.

Lisa opens the door, then glares at Jungkook.

What.....

Lisa is shock.

She looks at Jungkook's clothes and at the new clothes she's wearing....

Isn't this a couples outfit?

"You, you..." Lisa glares at Jungkook and stutters in embarrassment and anger. "Why do you have so many tricks?"

Jungkook did not answer, just smiles and took her clothes, "I already heated up the breakfast that you bought. Go and take a bite, Don't be hungry again."

"Then you...." Lisa wanted to say.

"I'll wash your clothes," Jungkook interrupted.

When she thought that her underwear is in Jungkook's hands, she wanted to grab it back.

"You give it to me and I'll wash it," Lisa insisted.

"Go and have breakfast, or the food will get cold again." Jungkook kissed her on the forehead, then took her out to the living room.

After a few moments of indecision, Lisa decided to eat her breakfast, since she was tossed by Jungkook she's really hungry. After she finished eating, Jungkook also is done washing her clothes.

"Why are you so proficient?" Lisa questioned.

Jungkook sat next to her and looks at her, "Proficient in what?"

"Teasing me....doing laundry....taking care of me...always getting me breakfast...." Lisa pointing at her clothes and then at Jungkook, "there is also this couples clothes, don't you think you are too skilled?"

Jungkook holds her hand, "I've never had a girlfriend before, you're the first. As for the proficiency you said, maybe it's a gift?"

Lisa is secretly happy and excited, but she still acts angry, and continues quarreling with Jungkook, "Maybe your lying, and this couples outfit is for another woman?"

Jungkook squeezed her hands and patiently coaxed her, "Didn't you realize, this clothes is exactly in your size?"

"Maybe she is the same size as me?" Lisa pouted.

Jungkook just smiles at her, suddenly picked her up and put her in his lap.

"What are you doing?" Lisa is surprise.

Jungkook took out his phone and showed her a record.

It was a record about the chat between Jungkook and the designer. It was indeed customized the day after their relationship is confirmed, but....

Lisa looks at the page and her ears starts burning again, "You knew my height and weight? How did you knew? Do you still know my measurements?"

She does not even know her own measurements.

Jungkook hugged her tightly, with his chin resting on her shoulder, half-jokingly said, "You may not believe it, But I know

everything about Lili . And I remember it clearly."

Lisa was sceptical, and its shown on her face.

How long have they known each other? If Jungkook really knew everything about her, It would be terrible.

Lisa just shrugs, she did not take Jungkook's words to heart. She spent the day with him in the apartment, and waited until dinner to send her back to the dorm.

"Actually, you don't need to walk me back." Lisa looks at Jungkook , while inside the car in the parking lot.

It wasn't because she was being polite, because she would be more reluctant separating from Jungkook .

"I'll worry if I don't send you back." Jungkook declined.

In the end, they both hugs for a while before reluctantly separated.

When she's walking to her dorm room, lisa sighed sadly.

She suddenly bumps into Gu Xiao, who seems going out.

"Lili you're back?" Gu Xiao laughs over.

"Why are you going out this late?" Lisa asks.

Gu Xiao helplessly said, "Liao Taotao, wants to eat some snacks. So I'll go out and buy her some."

When lisa heard how caring Gu Xiao is to Liao Taotao, she suddenly remembers that memorable morning.

"Lili why are you blushing?" Gu Xiao asks.

"I have not recovered yet from my date with Jungkook , and I miss him so I blushed!" Lisa replied quickly.

"Oh..." Gu Xiao tease.

Lisa afraid of the teasing and probably blurting out what she knows, decided to change the subject.

"Ah, yes, did you tell Jungkook about what Lu YiQian did?" Lisa asks.

"No...." Gu Xiao shook her head blankly.

"How about Liao Taotao?" Lisa asked again.

Gu Xiao smiles, "I don't think so, she does not talk to anyone that much"

Lisa couldn't help but frown.

She did not mention it, or Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao told anyone, who told him? Can it be Lu YiQian spreading rumors and Jungkook overheard her?

"Wha's the matter, why are you asking about it suddenly?" Gu Xiao asks her.

Lisa shook her head, "It's fine, it's just that Jungkook knew about what happen between Lu YiQian and I and he helped me out.....Maybe, he overhear it from Lu YiQian, right"

"It's possible" Gu Xiao did not think it too deeply, she patted lisa

on the shoulder, said to her, "I better go and buy the snack first."

She is still doubtful, but decided to just let it go.

While walking towards her dorm room, she suddenly remembered Jungkook's joke about him knowing everything about her.

Jungkook knows her food preferences, knew her class schedule, even knows her own measurement....combined with the various messages he sends to her....lisa is really suspicious. Is Jungkook been monitoring her for a long time? Then why did he acted like he does not know her when they first met?

And if Jungkook already liked her for a long time, why didn't he pursued her during her two years in the university? Just how did Jungkook monitors and learns about her?

Suddenly her phone rang, it jolted her out of her thoughts.

Its Ji Xia.

It's her bestfriend from the university, which is currently on exchange students abroad.

"Xia Xia, you've finally called me?" Lisa answered while pushing her room door open.

"You're dating, right? You and Jungkook ?" Ji Xia's voice is cold and filled with anger.

Lisa scratch the tip of her nose, "Yes....well, I haven't had time to tell you...."

"Wait! I'm at the airport, I'll fly back soon" Ji Xia interrupted.

Lisa is a little daze, "Fly back? If I remember your exchange program period is not over yet?"

Chapter 38 Dream jungkook's Gentle Love Making

During this period of time, Ji Xia has been busy with her exchange program and Lisa's life has been a little hectic. Even if they were not able to call each other regularly, their friendship has not deteriorated.

But Lisa can't figure out why Ji Xia seemed to be hostile towards Jungkook.

She has known Ji Xia for almost two years, and Ji Xia has never mention anything about Jungkook to her.

There has no intersection between Jungkook and Ji Xia as far as she knows.

So why did Ji Xia overreacted when she knew that Jungkook is her boyfriend?

Lisa couldn't figure it out, so she tried calling Ji Xia again and ask what is going on but it seems that Ji Xia's phone has been turned off.

Forget it....

Lisa thought that she should just wait for Ji Xia to come back and ask her directly.

In the evening, Jungkook called and they chatted for a little bit and finally said their goodbyes.

Lisa fell asleep sweetly again. She has a little regret, she wish Jungkook is holding her to sleep instead of the pillow.

As a result, when she opens her eyes she is in Jungkook's arms.

She has not entered this dream for several days, so Lisa was a little daze.

"Wife, happy newly wed." Jungkook kissed her on the forehead and said softly to her.

The kiss on the forehead woke her up from her daze.

"Why are you looking at me like that?" Jungkook drops another kiss on her forehead.

"I thought you were real...." Lisa confusedly muttered.

Can dream Jungkook be this gentle?

"Of course I'm real, Lili , You're my wife from now on." Jungkook replied.

Wife?

Jungkook's previous sentence, happy newly wed.....

Wait, they're married?

"Senior...." Lisa is a little dizzy. At this moment she had forgotten that she's in her dream, suddenly wanting to figure out and asking Jungkook what is going on.

As a result, she was gently pinched by Jungkook .

"We are married, why do you still call me Senior?"Jungkook chuckles.

Lisa is reminded that she's in a dream and subconsciously asks. "Then....what should I call you?"

"What do you mean?" Jungkook pinched her chin and his voice has a hint of smile.

"Husband?" Lisa shyly asks.

"Well," Jungkook smiles more widely, "Call me again."

"Husband...." Lisa's voice became quieter, her face burning.

"Call me louder." Jungkook insisted.

"Husband~, husband~" Lisa closes her eyes tightly with embarrassment and shouted.

Then Jungkook bowed his head and kissed her.

The kiss is very gentle.

At first, Jungkook traces the contours of her mouth, then he gently pried her mouth open and slowly inserted his tongue, catching her tongue and sucking gently.

"Hmmm...." Lisa moans.

Their kiss is soothing, gentle and with great care, not the usual frantic and rough kissing she's used to, but Lisa felt the kiss is wonderful.

"Hmm~"

Jungkook lifted the hem of her wedding dress. Lisa just realizes that she is wearing a white wedding dress.

So, today is really their wedding night?

Just as Lisa is thinking about it, Jungkook has stripped her of her wedding dress. Her white and slender legs in contrast with her wedding dress makes her more beautiful.

"Lili, How can you be so beautiful?" Jungkook mutters.

Jungkook's big hands moved up from her ankle all the way to the base of her thigh. After reaching the base of her thighs, he inserted his palm and gently separated her two legs.

"Dont...don't look...." Lisa shyly said.

"It's beautiful." Jungkook stares at her flowing p*ssy, making Lisa ashamed.

"Don't....ah~" Lisa moans suddenly.

Jungkook covers her p*ssy with his mouth.

Jungkook is licking her.

How can Lisa stand the gentle Jungkook? She felt her body getting tighter, then reach her climax under the teasing of his mouth and tongue.

Jungkook did not use any words to tease her anymore, he inserted his finger with a little force in her p*ssy.

This time Jungkook is really gentle and meticulous. In order to prevent Lisa from being in too much pain, he took his time opening her up until Lisa could not take it and starts begging him.

"Please, senior...please....I need you..." Lisa begs.

"What did you call me?" Jungkook let out his c*ck and pressed in her p*ssy and gently asks.

Lisa cries, covering her face, "Husband~...."

In the next second, Jungkook removes Lisa's hand on her face and let her look at him at the same time his thick c*ck slams into her tight and wet c*nt.

Chapter 39 The Husband Making Love to Her

Jungkook's handsome face is in front of her. When Lisa knew that it is really Jungkook making love to her and his c*ck buried in her wet p*ssy, she could not help but tighten her p*ssy walls around his c*ck..

"Ohh..." Jungkook is caught of guard and gasped. "Lili is really tight, keeps biting my d*ck."

"I... uh, ah~" How should Lisa tell Jungkook that she is really happy and excited.

Although Jungkook always f*cks and bring her to climax, this time its different.

In the past, Jungkook was really perverted and played her in various ways. It was different from his gentle ways in the real life. But this current dream Jungkook is really different, he is the closest to the real Jungkook she knew.

In other words, he is the real Jungkook .

"Lili, you have to relax." Jungkook coaxed her.

"Um....I, I won't....." Lisa moans.

"Its okay." Jungkook patiently guided her even though her p*ssy is tightly clinging on his d*ck.

"Come on Lili, listen to me inhale....exhale..." Jungkook directed.

Lisa followed his instructions.

"Inhale again and exhale." Jungkook said again.

"Uh....huh...." a thin layer of sweat is already on Jungkook's forehead, but he gently lowered his head and kissed lisa's forehead, and intimately asks, "Is it better?"

Lisa's p*ssy has started to relax a little bit, but the thick c*ck stayed still, as if afraid of giving her pain instead of comfort.

How could he be so gentle?

But lisa's p*ssy is so itchy, she really wants Jungkook to stab her with his thick c*ck.

"Senior.....husband, move~ please, move...." Lisa begs. "Ah~"

Jungkook finally started, his thick c*ck began to thrust gently into her tender c*nt. After discovering that Lisa is no longer in pain, Jungkook's thrusting movement gradually accelerated and his f*cking has also became more forceful.

"Ah~!!!" Lisa clearly felt that her p*ssy is being pricked by a thick c*ck again and again, and she could not help but tightening her p*ssy for more friction.

"Ah~ husband, my husband....please...." Lisa moaned loudly.

"Please what?" Jungkook teased.

"Can.....ah~ move....hard...." Lisa confusedly moaned.

"You want me to f*ck you harder?" Jungkook asks while teasing her G-spot, but for her hungry and thirsty p*ssy she wants more.

"You can focus more, husband....ah~ just there, you can.....you can use more force..." Lisa choked and said.

"Lili, is it here?" Jungkook asks while keeps on stabbing her G-spot.

"Yeah~" Lisa's body is shaking, and the pleasure keeps on building and tears burst out of her eyes.

"Ah~ ah!!!" Lisa's hips is lifted.

"It seems that it is here." After Jungkook said this, he began to speed up his f*cking, inserting his c*ck all the way and pulling out near the entrance of her p*ssy, then slamming his way in. Lisa gradually reached her peak and after another wave, she shivered and climax.

Jungkook also grunted and shot his s*men deep into her dripping p*ssy.

"Ah~" Lisa gasps unconsciously, the feeling of being shot full of s*men feels so good.

Jungkook hugs her tightly, and whispers into her ears, "Lili give me a baby."

Hearing this, Lisa couldn't help but shuddered again. She wants to say yes but their f*cking has completely drains her of energy, drowsiness struck and she fell asleep.

Waking from her sleep again, Lisa found that she is still in her dreams. She is still in her honeymoon suite with Jungkook and on her side is her sleeping newly wed husband. There is no difference except Jungkook is sleeping, how could this dream continue if Jungkook is sleeping?

What is happening?

Should she now have woken up from her dreams?

What is really going on?

While Lisa is musing, a big hand suddenly came out of nowhere and covers her mouth, and another reached her p*ssy, scooping up the s*men that had been shot by Jungkook .

"Sl*t, did you have a good time with your husband? I heard you keep calling him "husband" and begging for his c*ck" a voice whispered in her ears.

"Um....." Lisa wanted to talk.

"Since the little sl*t loves to eat men's d*ck so much, how about trying me again? Maybe I can f*ck you better than your husband." the familiar c*ck reached the mouth of her p*ssy, the man behind her rubs her t*ts and licks her ears and said in a rough voice.

A/N:

It is still Jungkook, just another manifestation of him.

Chapter 40 The Male Protagonist Goes Crazy, NTR Himself

Lisa did not resist, she clearly knew that the man behind her is also Jungkook. She also knows that even if she resisted, she'll be f*cked anyway.

So she let it be.

But her indifference, stimulated the man behind her.

"I want to r*pe you, why are you not resisting? Or is it because you were born to be a wh*re? Your husband is sleeping beside you, but you have another man's c*ck in your p*ssy." the man spansk Lisa buttocks and bit her ears.

"Um....." Lisa is sore, her p*ssy tightened and her eyes became teary.

"Sure enough, it's a sl*t! Before I can even begin, your p*ssy is biting my glans already!" After speaking, the man pressed Lisa on the bed, held her waist and then his thick c*ck is inserted on her p*ssy.

"No, ah~" As Lisa knew, her resistance is of no avail. Even if her mind is unwilling but her body completely succumbs to the man's c*ck.

"F*ck! Why are you still tight? Didn't your husband f*cked you already?" the man started to f*ck her violently while queezing her *ss, "Is your husband's c*ck not big as I am, or he does not know how to use his?"

Lisa's p*ssy shrank, then the man's c*ck slammed back into her hole.

Its the same.

The same size.

The thickness is the same, the length is the same, even the veins are the same.

"Why are you not speaking?" the man pulls Lisa up while increasing his f*cking. Lisa is forced to kneel and her neck is exposed.

The man bit her neck and passed his hands through Lisa's armpit, rubbing her two snowy white breasts.

"Ahhhh....." Lisa groans unconsciously.

"Why don't you call me "Husband", didn't you call him that while

he's f*cking you?" The man became more excited, and he keeps on talking.

"Um~ah~you slow down..." Lisa couldn't help but to let out a sweet moan.

"Wh*re! Sl*t! Being f*ck by another man on the same bed with your sleeping husband, you're really enjoying this? My big c*ck is delicious, isn't it? My c*ck is f*cking you so good, right?" the man's big c*ck is opening her hole, slamming in to her p*ssy over and over again. Thrusting on her G-spot, spanking her *ss, Lisa can no longer do anything but moan and groan while listening to the man calling her sl*t and a wh*re.

"How can you be so profuse?" the c*ck poke hard at the mouth of her p*ssy, the man's voice is rough, "Does your husband know that he married a sl*t? Does he know that you have been f*cked by another man?"

"Ah....." Lisa cannot answer him.

Lisa can just be obediently f*cked, his words keeps ringing on her ears. She can only moan and scream.

The man's c*ck slammed into her cervix again.

The tingling in her body made Lisa raise her neck, then the man kissed her neck again.

"Lili is a sl*t, say your a shameless sl*t" the man commanded.

Lisa shivered, she became speechless and could only slander in her heart. Why is she being sullied by another Jungkook? On her wedding night, another Jungkook is f*cking her hole while her husband Jungkook is sleeping beside her. Which normal person can perform this kind of harrassment?

"Ah~" But soon Lisa didn't have time to think. The c*ck penetrated her too deep, "Ah!....it's too deep...."

"Is it comfortable? Huh? Your husband didn't f*ck you deeply just now, did he? Sl*t, do you like being f*ck to your womb? Can I ejaculate my s*men into your womb? Didn't your husband want to have a baby with you? It will be our secret child." the man slams his c*ck into her cervix.

"Yes~,good, how are all good....ah~" Lisa is on the verge of orgasm, she really wants to c*m, so she contracted her p*ssy and begs the man, "Please, c*m in me."

"F*ck! I knew you're a sl*t!" the man picked her up and in front of Jungkook's sleeping face, his big d*ck is thrusting faster and faster, her c*nt is spraying lewd water on Jungkook's face.

Jungkook behind her got harder and more forceful, seems to be f*cking his whole c*ck into her p*ssy.

"Whore! Today I'm going to f*ck you deep in front of your husband! F*cking Sl*t!!!" Jungkook roared.

"Ah!!! ah~ don't...ah~ ah ah~" Lisa screams.

Although Jungkook's words are ugly, it makes her feels good. This kind of pleasure, makes her to feel that dying on a man's d*ck is worth it.

The aftermath makes her sore and weak, she could only rest on the man's arms. Then sudddenly her husband Jungkook opens his eyes and sat up.

"Lili?" he calls her.

Lisa felt a little bit in her heart.

She is stunned.

She knew that Jungkook has a mental problem, but she didn't realize that he is this perverted. Does he like that she is cheating on him? What will happen now? Are they going to stage something?

Chapter 41 The Man F*ck Her In Front Of Her Husband

Lisa didn't know how should she react. Should she answer the Jungkook in front of her? Should she stay quiet?

While thinking about this, the Jungkook behind her, suddenly knelt and showed her dripping p*ssy to her husband Jungkook.

"Do you see it?" the man put his fingers in, fiddled with lisa's p*ssy and showed her dripping c*nt full of the man's semen, gloatingly said, "Your wife is a sl*t, she ate all my s*men."

Jungkook's face became gloomy.

"Lili, is what the man said is true?" He raised his hands to caress Lisa's delicate face, moving his fingertips all over her face, his tone is still gentle but there is a hint of endless danger.

Lisa really wanted to cry.

What is this all about?

Obviously they are both Jungkook , the man in the back is Jungkook and the one in front of her is still Jungkook . It is clear that they are all his manifestation. Why are they acting like they are not the same? As if the husband Jungkook is really troubled, and he is derailed by his wife and another man filled his wife full of s*men.

Lisa is so wronged, she became speechless and cried more fiercely.

Tears fell in her eyes, her lashes became wet. Her face became more pitiful. The scene stimulated the two men at the same time, their d*cks were erect.

The man's c*ck behind her became hard again and rubbed and directly enters her p*ssy, saying harshly, "Want to know the truth? Why don't I f*ck her again in front of you?"

As the man is talking, his thick c*ck twitched in her p*ssy, slowly pushing into lisa's c*nt, pressing on her sensitive spot.

"Ohhh~" Lisa wants to stop moaning, but her body couldn't resist the pleasure in the end, she still raised her head and moans, "Ah~no, don't stop....ah~"

As a result, the man became more excited. Even the c*ck buried in her p*ssy became harder, and his voice became hoarse and excited. "Did you see, Jungkook , your wife is being f*cked by me. Her p*ssy is sucking my d*ck tightly, and she in enjoying my c*ck

so much." the man bragged.

Jungkook's face became more gloomy.

His hold on Lisa's cheeks became heavier, and his thumb gradually move to Lisa's delicate and beautiful lips.

"Lili, are you really enjoying being f*ck by another man?" Jungkook darkly asks.

After saying this, Jungkook pressed his thumb in her mouth and fiddled with Lisa's soft tongue.

"Hmm....." her tongue is clamped by Jungkook's thumb, and she couldn't say anything.

The man's thick c*ck behind her continued f*cking her, constantly colliding in her G-spot violently, lisa's eyes rolled and almost fainted.

Jungkook chuckled lightly.

His fingers stretched out of lisa's mouth, then slowly traces down her neck, stroking her big t*t's, her thin waist and reaches her p*ssy, the one being f*cked by another man's c*ck.

"Ah~ don't touch....ah~ ah~ don't touch there~" Lisa protested.

The man behind her is very fierce, he pulled out his c*ck near the mouth of her p*ssy then slammed back forcefully. Everytime Jungkook heard lisa's begging for mercy, he deliberately fondled her p*ssy that is being f*ck by the other man.

"Ahhh~" Lisa screams.

"Lili is really a sl*t." Jungkook chuckled again.

Suddenly, Jungkook pressed and inserts his fingers alongside the man's c*ck in Lisa's tight c*nt.

"No....no, ah~" Lisa pleaded.

The man behind her stops, then Jungkook's finger fell into Lisa's cl*t.

"Don't....." Lisa cried, feeling so full.

She really didn't want this.

Her c*nt is narrow, it takes a lot of effort for her to eat Jungkook's d*ck, her p*ssy has no space for another.

But Jungkook touch her sensitive cl*t with his thumb, the other fingers circled her p*ssy, then leaned close to her ears and taunted the man behind her, "My little wife is sl*tty, can your c*ck really satisfies her?"

Lisa has a bad premonition

"You...what are you going to do?" she trembles and asks Jungkook .

Jungkook kiss her ears, smiling deeply and dangerously, "Since my little wife likes c*ck so much, how about your husband joining you?"

Chapter 42 I just Want to Use Two D*cks to Penetrate You

Lisa clearly saw the intention on Jungkook's eyes.

Not good....

Really not good...

Lisa realized that Jungkook is not only a pervert but also a lunatic. Her c*nt is small, and his c*ck is thick and big. She is already having a hard time swallowing one, so how can she swallow two?

"Wait.....stop it, okay?" Lisa reached out and grabbed Jungkook's collar in front of her, as if grabbing a lifeline. She trembles in fear but there is no other way to survive, so she could only beg the perpetrator. "Senior, it really doesn't work, I will break...."

Jungkook smiles lightly, and softly kissed her soft cheek.

"Lili its going to be okay. Have you forgotten, before we got married we also played 3P? At that time, you had my c*ck in your mouth, And your p*ssy was stuffed with your ex-boyfriend's c*ck.....Have you forgotten?" he gently reminded.

Lisa is confuse for a moment.

It wasn't until the man behind her rubs her breast that she suddenly remembered what Jungkook is talking about.

That was the last dream.

While Jungkook f*cked her from behind, he pressed her to another Jungkook's c*ck.

Ex-boyfriend....

What ex-boyfriend? Jungkook is her only boyfriend.

"At that time, Lisa could eat two big c*cks, so Lisa definitely can do it." Jungkook said while adding another finger in her c*nt.

"Don't...." Lisa is so scared, she held Jungkooks hands and continues to beg, "You really can't penetrate the small hole anymore, senior, husband, I will give you my mouth....I will use my mouth, Okay? All right?"

She is really scared of what Jungkook is going to do.

What is wrong with this person? He is talking nonsense, adding some imaginary ex-boyfriend. Making things along the way, is he not afraid that he will over do it.

But this time Jungkook completely rejected her suggestion.

"Not good." Jungkook said.

"Why can other man f*ck your p*ssy, but your legal husband can't?" Jungkook added.

Lisa really want to cry in anger.

She told herself, it's okay this is just a dream and the dream Jungkook is perverted but the real him is gentle and considerate.

On the other hand, although this is a dream, all the sensations on her body is real. If Jungkook really insert two c*cks in her p*ssy today, then her c*nt will be torn apart, It will definitely leave a shadow in the future....

"Woo..." Lisa couldn't help crying again.

The man behind her patted her ass at this moment, his c*ck trembled in her c*nt.

"Why are you still asking this little girl? She's a wh*re, let alone two d*cks she can eat more of them. What nonsense, just f*ck her in," the man behind her said.

Lisa is really angry now, she knew the man behind her is Jungkook. He treated her so tenderly in the morning, how could he say such things to her at night?

Lisa turned her head.

She is really desperate.

It is Jungkook, have the same face but the man behind has a scar on his left cheek, and he looks a mess.

"F*ck, she's really tight," the man behind keeps provoking, "Jungkook, you have f*cked your wife's p*ssy too, so you should know how tight and incredible her c*nt is. Come in or I'll enjoy her alone."

After talking, his thick c*ck slammed into her again.

"No....Ah~" lisa moans.

"So sl*tty, How can you excitedly moan in front of your husband? Lili, why are you sl*tty?" the man continued his dirty talk.

Lisa's body keeps on moving back and forth, her spanked *ss has turned red, her breast keeps on shaking.

No man can stand such a seduction from his lover, Jungkook pulls out his finger and pressed his erect hard c*ck to Lisa's p*ssy.

"No. it won't work...." Lisa exclaimed.

When the two c*ck penetrates her p*ssy, no matter how wet she is, they wont fit. She will definitely die.

"Can you pull out first? I can give you my mouth..." Lisa is scared, she choked up and pushed the man behind her, and begs.

"Why should I f*ck your mouth if there is a much better place?" the man laugh while spanked her ass again.

"Shhh...relax" Jungkook in front of her rubs her cl*t.

"No...it really can't fit..." Lisa shook her head and cried.

This is not a question of just relaxing and getting in.

Lisa is so scared and nervous, her p*ssy automatically became tighter. Jungkook tries for a time but can't enter.

Jungkook sighed.

"Can't you really eat two c*cks?" the man behind asks.

Lisa is relieved by the man's question. Upon hearing this, she thought that Jungkook finally finally changes his mind. So she rush to hold his neck and whimpers, "I can't fit them....husband, please....don't do it,okay..."

Jungkook gently kissed the side of her neck, then devishly whispered, "But Lili, I really want to f*ck you with two c*cks now."

"No...." she whimpers.

Lisa wants to explain that what she is saying is true. She really couldn't fit two thick d*cks at the same time, then suddenly she noticed that the c*ck inserted in her hole shrank.

Lisa is a little confused.

Jungkook's two fingers squeezed into her tender c*nt hole and whispered, "If I make the two c*cks smaller, this way Lili will be f*cked by two c*cks together."

Lisa is completely stunned.

The man patiently expanded her p*ssy hole and finally inserted his c*ck in her p*ssy and slammed it in.

"Ah~!!!" Lisa screamed.

Liar.....

Jungkook is a liar....

If you say that the c*ck is alone, it is indeed small but now two c*cks are inserted together, obviously not small at all, but bigger than just now...

And those two c*cks are still swelling in her c*nt.

"Woo....I'm really going to break..." Lisa whimpered.

"You're not going to break, I will make sure you will feel the best pleasure you'll ever find." Jungkook coaxed her.

Jungkook makes the move first, then the man behind follows. The two of them worked Lisa's p*ssy one after the other. The strange feeling of fullness made Lisa screamed out.

"Ah~!!!"

Chapter 43 lili Being F*ck by Two C*cks + Bulging Stomach Full of Semen

Lisa can clearly feel the two c*cks inserted in her c*nt.

The two c*cks are the same size, the same thickness, and even the blue veins are the same. Now the identical c*cks is buried in her p*ssy and thrusting hard.

Under the two c*cks working together, she already climax once.

After her orgasm, the two men did not even gave her time to rest, and because of the tightness of her c*nt, they f*cked her harder.

"Don't...." Lisa feels numb, the two c*cks are stuck together in her p*ssy that air could not even get in.

She should feel intense pain, but after the orgasm all she can feel is numb pleasure.

Her resistance has become frequent that it losses its purpose.

Her p*ssy walls is soothed by both c*cks, one c*ck is pumping in while the other c*ck is pumping out, keeps on repeating over and over again. The two men's d*ck take turns stimulating lisa's p*ssy hole. Not long after her climax, her p*ssy couldn't help but twitch and shivers.

"It's so good!" Jungkook from behind slaps her ass while f*cking her.

"Lili is really good." Jungkook in front of her, wraps her slender legs on his waist, then pushing deeper.

"Um....Senior, ah~ too deep...." Lisa moans.

"How deep? Did I f*ck your womb?" Jungkook in the front growls.

"Ah~not yet, but...." Lisa whimpers.

Jungkook from behind moves his hands to press on Lisa's t*ts, while the Jungkook in front grabs her ass with his hands, pressing on her further, "If we didn't f*ck you deeply, how could we reach your womb?" Jungkook asks in a gentle voice.

"Ohhh~...." Lisa's p*ssy have become numb, large amount of lewd water is pouring in her c*nt, pouring in their c*cks and dripping on the floor.

Lisa hear the two groaning in pleasure, then immediately her ass is being rubbed harder by the man in front of her at the same her t*ts is being groped by the man behind her.

"This sl*ts pssy is really tight, it feels like it has not been f*cked well before. Should we make it a little looser?" As soon as the voice fell, both c*cks speeds up, one c*ck retreated while the other one advance. Their c*ck rubbing in each other in lisa's well lubricated p*ssy.

"Ah~slower....please slow down...." Lisa moaned in pleasure.

The feeling of her p*ssy being filled with two c*cks is so exciting. Her body and her mind has became numb in so much pleasure all it could do is to open her c*nt for the two c*cks.

"She's so tight." Lisa didn't know who sighed, she's so lost in pleasure.

Lisa did not know which c*ck reached her cervix first, but all she feels is the large amount of s*men being poured in her p*ssy.

She felt being filled by two c*cks and being drained out. Behind her she can feel Jungkook's wide and warm chest, and in front of her she can see the handsome and gentle face of Jungkook.

Lisa still has time to think on why is such a perfect and handsome man like Jungkook is such a pervert?

But sooner than she can think more about it, her body shudders and reach to climax again.

This time the climax is the culmination of the double efforts of the two Jungkook . Lisa has lost her consciousness for more than ten minutes before she can calm down.

After regaining her consciousness Lisa can't help but look down on her belly, with the amount of s*men that was ejaculated on her womb, her belly is bulging like a pregnant woman.

"Pull out..." Lisa cried.

This time the two men didn't say anything, they obediently took turns in pulling out their c*ck. Finally her p*ssy has emptied, Lisa thought that the s*men will drain out slowly. But before she can do anything, the two men stuffed her p*ssy hole with her underwear.

"How can I make it flow out? If my s*men flows out in your p*ssy, how can you get pregnant?" Jungkook smiles gently.

"No....um~" Lisa's sensitive body could not bear being stuffed again, her p*ssy constricted and she reach another climax.

After waking up, Lisa stared at the ceiling for along time.

After her body has recovered from the messy dream and her mind has calm down, the first thing she did is not to clean up in the bathroom, but to send a message to Jungkook.

"Let's break up."

Chapter 44 Jungkook Went Crazy Into Lisa's Dorm Room, Repeatedly Begging

Remembering the feeling of being pierced by two big c*cks over and over again last night, thinking of the belly full of s*men and how Jungkook stuffs her c*nt with her panties at the end, Lisa can't help but sob.

She feels Jungkook has let her down, he never shows any mercy to her.

Obviously, Jungkook can be gentle to her, and she is willing to sleep with him, whether in reality or dream but she only wants one Jungkook and nothing more.

Why did he have to come up with so many tricks?

She doesn't really like it, Lisa feels she is losing herself.

Although she felt the overwhelming pleasure in the end, she didn't really want that kind of experience again.

While taking a shower, Lisa released her all frustration knowing no one can hear her crying.

A bunch of missed calls on her phone were all from Jungkook, but one message is from Gu Xiao.

["lili are you awake? Taotao and I went out to get some breakfast, do you want anything? Just message me if you want something and will bring it back."] Gu Xiao texted.

Just as Lisa wants to send a message, there is a knock on the door.

Are Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao back?

Why are they so fast?

Although Lisa is still puzzled, she still went to open the door.

Only to be embraced by a warm chest.

"Lili..." Jungkook hugs her extremely tight. He seems to have rushed over in a hurry, he is panting and his voice trembled when he calls her name.

"Let go..." Lisa couldn't breathe for how tight Jungkook is hugging her.

"Lili," Jungkook buried his face on her neck, his voice begging, "Please, don't break up with me."

"Cough..." Lisa push him back, "I can't breathe, let go first."

It took three full seconds before Jungkook released her. Lisa took

two steps back to calm her breathing, then let Jungkook come in and close the door.

"This is the girl's dormitory, how did you get in?" She asks confusedly.

Jungkook took two steps forward, grabs her and embraced her again.

"Lili," Jungkook repeated his previous words again, "Please, don't break up with me."

This time his hug is no longer suffocating, so she stops her struggles.

"Senior, you...." Lisa sighed.

"Lili, I can't do without you, I can't live without you, please don't break up with me." Jungkook put his lips on the side of her neck, his voice still trembling.

Lisa does not understand what Jungkook is saying.

She has only personally know Jungkook for a couple of months, Of course she knew who Jungkook before, but that was from afar. The first time she talks to him is when she thank him for saving her, she even invited him for a meal but he declined. He did not even appear to be interested to her, so how could Jungkook say that he can't live without her?

Even if she is confuse, Lisa couldn't help but feeling sweet.

Lisa knows she is beautiful, with a narrow waist and hips and a big breast. Since childhood, there has been no shortage of suitors. She heard a lot of sweet words but she never takes those words to heart.

But Jungkook's word is different, he is her first love, first boyfriend and the first person who moves her heart.

If there is no messy dreams, Jungkook is the perfect boyfriend. He is everything a woman wants to have for her lover.

Its just....why are there such dreams? Why is Jungkook in the dream is completely different from the real one. Does he really have split personality? Or the other personality only come out at night?

Lisa is really confused.

She admits that she is in love with Jungkook but also knows there is a dangerous vibe hiding underneath the gentle facade his portraying. And breaking up is the simplest way she can think off.

But.....can she really bear it?

Even if she broke up with Jungkook , can she avoid the perversion in her dreams?

"You let me go first, I think we need to have a good talk." Lisa breathed in, and gently push back Jungkook .

Jungkook let her go.

But they can't talk about it properly.

Suddenly, she realized that she just got out of the bathroom and only have a towel on her body. But with Jungkook's hug and her struggles, her towel was untied and fell directly on the ground under her feet.

Lisa is completely naked.

Her wonderful figure, her tender breast, her thin waist, and her delicate p*ssy is uncovered and expose in front of Jungkook .

At that moment Lisa clearly heard Jungkook swallowed.

Chapter 45 Playing With Her Body And P*ssy In The Girls' Dormitory

Although in her dreams, Jungkook had f*cked her several times and in different positions this is the first time she is naked in front of him.

The worst part is they are in her dorm room alone and there is a big chance of her roommates Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao to come back.

Did she just saw Jungkook swallowing his saliva looking at her body? Sure enough, he is pretending to be indifferent to her.

Lisa became shy the more she thought about it, she can feel Jungkook staring at her body. She did not know if she should pick up the towel on the floor or flee to the bathroom.

But Jungkook held her wrist and stops her.

Lisa turns her head and closes her eyes, her voice began to tremble, "You...you let me go first, I'll go and put some clothes on...."

Jungkook did not let go, a warm kiss fell on her lips. Jungkook's hand holds her neck and chin up.

"Um....Don't..." Lisa tried to say something.

"Did Lili just finish taking a shower?" Jungkook pressed her on the closet and while kissing her, his other hand starts rubbing her breast.

"Ah ~ kook...." Lisa moans.

"Good Lili ."

Lisa just got out of the shower and also just applied lotion in her body, at the moment her skin feels delicate and soft and there is also a seductive fragrant coming from her.

Jungkook lick her neck, then slowly licked her collarbone and wandered around her big and soft breast.

"Lili is really soft and sweet" he sighed.

Then he held her breast with both hands, and covers her soft milk beads with his lips.

"Ah~" Lisa wants to refuse.

This is the girl's dormitory, she did not know how Jungkook is able to enter, and her roommates can come back at any moment. She did not know how to explain to her roommates on why

Jungkook is in their dorm room.

But she feels so relax and comfortable.

Jungkook can suck and bite so well. The numbness spreads to her t*ts to all her breast. Her whole body seems to be shock by a small current, which feels incredible.

"Ha....ah~" Lisa screamed.

What is she doing?

Why is she screaming?

Her p*ssy is starting to tingle and her lewd water is flowing down.

"No....Senior, Jungkook....ah~" Lisa moans.

Jungkook use two fingers to clamp on her right t*ts and lick and nibbles on her left t*ts. The pleasure causes Lisa to temporarily out of breathe, parting her lips and no sound can be heard.

"Lili p*ssy is so soft and wet." Jungkook's hand moves to Lisa's p*ssy. Lewd water is flowing from her c*nt, making Jungkook's fingers wet.

"You...uh..." Lisa stammered.

Lisa wants to clamp her legs, but Jungkook's hand is in between her legs and his fingers pushing through and forth a few times. Then he took out his wet fingers and licks his fingers with lewd water in it, "So sweet..."

Unsurprisingly, Lisa got more wetter.

As Jungkook is still licking his fingers, he suddenly knelt down. Spreading her thighs and buried his entire head between her legs. His tongue is so powerful and forceful licking her labia and opening her p*ssy. The wet lips entering her p*ssy makes Lisa tighten up.

"Lili, relax." Jungkook said to her, then continued entering and licking her p*ssy.

Jungkook uses his mouth and tongue, even his teeth to make Lisa feel the intense pleasure. He starts licking, then sucking and biting her cl*t to make her body grind into his face more.

"Ah~...." Lisa twitched to climax, feeling her body became so light, she feels she's floating.

Jungkook licks all the lewd water coming from her dripping c*nt, then stood up and kisses lisa's soft lips.

Lisa is still experiencing the aftermath, she let Jungkook hold her, let him kiss her until she's breathless again, and let him touch every part of her body with his two hands.

"Lili," Jungkook hugs her, kneading her *ss with his big hands, "Let me lick you again, OK?"

Lisa can no longer refuse any of Jungkook's request.

Jungkook is so terrible, as long as she is with him her mind and body has lost control. She can only follow on Jungkook's direction

and rhythm.

Lisa did not know on how she got from her closet to sitting on her desk. She still have no clothes on, she feels cold and uncomfortable while on the desk.

Then she feels a warm lips approaching her p*ssy.

Just like that, lisa took the initiative to put her legs on Jungkook's shoulder and offered her p*ssy. Jungkook's face is full of her lewd water.

Jungkook is really outstanding.

Seeing his unrestrained face full of her lewd water and watching Jungkook stretching his tongue to lick the lewd water on his lips, Lisa covered her face and her p*ssy shivers and spouted again.

She suspected that Jungkook is deliberately seducing her with his actions, but even if she knew about it she still can't refuse him.

Lisa who can no longer refuse Jungkook , allows him to let her lie on the desk with her back facing him. His hands stroking her body and his lips kissing and licking down her spine.

Jungkook's hands is massaging her butt cheeks, kissing her butt cheeks. Then Jungkook parted her butt cheeks revealing her pink anal sphincter.

"No...what are you doing....ah~ ah!" Lisa cried in shame again.

Jungkook licks her *sshole.

Chapter 46 Roommate Came Back When Jungkook Puts His Finger in her P*ssy.

How can he lick at that place.

Lisa directly turned around, pushes Jungkook away and covering her *ss with her hands, shame and anger is in her eyes.

She did not realize that covering her backside means exposing her front.

Her white and tender breast, her sore t*ts, her slender waist, and her p*ssy are tempting the man in front of her.

Lisa clearly saw Jungkook's eyes darkening, then her breast is grasp in his hands and her t*ts is being suck and bitten again.

"Hmm~ah~" the pleasure is building up again, Jungkook even inserted his fingers in her p*ssy again and started to finger-f*cking her, then suddenly they heard a noise outside the door,

Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao has come back.

Lisa is stunned.

She did not know how to explain if Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao saw such scene in front of them, her head starting to get dizzy and her heartbeat is getting faster.

Fortunately, Jungkook is able to take control of the situation.

Before Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao can insert the key, he stood up and held the door first.

"Don't panic, go to the bathroom and put some clothes on," Jungkook could even calmly remind Lisa .

Lisa is confuse for a moment, then blushinglly opens the closet and taking out her clothes.

Gu Xiao inserted the key, then turns the knob.

"Why is the door not opening? Is my key broken or the door is broken?" Gu Xiao confusedly asks.

"Move aside, I'll try my keys." Liao Taotao suggested.

Liao Taotao is also unable to open the door.

"Lili? Are you there? Are you awake? Can you open the door? It seems our keys is not working." Gu Xiao called Lisa.

"Um...you, wait a minute." Lisa stammered.

She has put on her clothes, what should Jungkook do? Should she let him hide on her bed? Or let him hide behind the curtain on the balcony first?

While Lisa is panicking and didn't know what to do, Jungkook opens the door.

Lisa is rooted in her place.

Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao were shock.

"I came to see Lili , I'm sorry to bother you." Jungkook calmly explains.

Completely different from the Jungkook who licked her whole body minutes ago.

"But the women's dormitory does not allow men to enter...." Liao Taotao confusedly stated.

Gu Xiao secretly pinch Liao Taotao, while grabbing her hands and pushing towards the door and said to Lisa and Jungkook , "You guys, uh...Taotao and I has something to do first, bye!..."

Lisa finally calmed down, then raise her head and glares at Jungkook .

Jungkook's eyes are hot with desire mixed with anger , he hugs Lisa into his arms again.

"You let me go..." Lisa said with no confidence.

"Didn't you say you want to have a good talk with me? It's not convinient here. Can we go somewhere with more privacy, like my apartment?" Jungkook rubs her head and gently asks.

Lisa wants to refuse.

Jungkook dares to break in the women's dorm and do something like that to her. Who knew what he would do to her in the private space of his apartment.

But they really needs to talk.

"I won't bully you anymore, I just want to explain properly, okay?" Jungkook gently coax her.

Jungkook's coaxing and promised explanation broke lisa's resistance.

"Then...you promise...." Lisa said.

"I promise." Jungkook kisses her on the forehead.

Jungkook went down first, and let Lisa pack up and change her clothes. When Lisa finally come downstairs, Jungkook is already waiting for her, and carrying breakfast.

Lisa got in the car, then Jungkook opens her milk bottle again before driving.

Lisa realizes that she does not have any defence towards Jungkook's gentleness.

After arriving at the apartment garage, Jungkook went out first then took Lisa's hands and lead her upstairs. Instead of explaining immediately, Jungkook accompanied her to eat breakfast first and waited until she finished eating.

"Why did you suddenly ask that we should break up?" Jungkook

gently asks her.

Lisa remembered last night event, her eyes started tearing up.

"Don't cry, did I do anything wrong? Tell me, I will change..." Jungkook raised his hands and strokes her cheek.

Lisa look at Jungkook and her heart waivers again.

Jungkook in her dreams is indeed perverted, but the Jungkook in front of her is really good to her. How can she blame the real Jungkook with the actions of Jungkook in her dreams? Won't that be unfair?

While looking at Jungkook , he does not seem to understand what she is talking about.

Could it be that he really has a second personality he does not realize?

If this is the case, how can she explain it properly?

"I...." Lisa bit her lips and ponders for a bit before explaining, "I just think I don't really knew you at all. Also, are you hiding something from me?"

Jungkook held her hands and stares at her, then said to her, "Wait for me."

He stands up and went to his room.

"Okay" Lisa nodded.

After several minutes, Jungkook came out with several things on his hands. He shows his ID card, household registration book, real estate certificate, qualification certificate, various awards, patent certificate and bank cards to her.

What is all this?

"This are all real, you can see my family status, my growth experience, my personal wealth, my personal ability, whatever you want to know, you can ask me." Jungkook explains.

"I....." Lisa feeling confuse, this is not what she wants to know.

But Jungkook already opens his household registration book and handed it to her. Lisa is shock when she read his fathers name on it.

"This.....this is your father's name?" Lisa stammers.

"Yeah" Jungkook answers.

"Your father is the business mogul Jeon ?" Lisa astonishly asks.

"Yeah" Jungkook still answers.

Lisa is a little dizzy, "So, you are showing your wealth to me?"

"I want you to understand me." Jungkook rubs her head again.

Lisa looks at the household registration again and is shock when she saw a familiar name.

"Jeon Gu Xiao is your sister?" Lisa exclaims.

"Yes" Jungkook's dull answer.

Lisa's mind is completely blown away, one of her roommates suddenly became a rich daughter, and her boyfriend is the brother

of the recently discovered rich daughter. What is going on? Why did Gu Xiao hide her relation to Jungkook? This is really getting messy, instead of clarifying her doubts towards Jungkook, it added another layer of mystery to him. He is really difficult to understand. It's better to break up with him before she completely entangles on Jungkook's web of mystery.

Chapter 47 Hugging and Kissing + Meet the Mother?

Lisa can't be blame for not knowing the relation between Jeon Gu Xiao and Jeon Jungkook .

Gu Xiao is easy-going while Jungkook is more quiet. The two of them don't have the delicate and arrogant atmosphere of wealthy family. Gu Xiao is someone who is easy to get close with, and she is also a generous friend. She feels like Gu Xiao is raised by ordinary people.

At the same time Jungkook seems to be born from a traditional scholar family. He has excellent characters and learning, outstanding talents and appearance, and because of the influence of his family heritage, he can cultivate such a gentle temperament.

As a result their temperament is different but actually they are siblings.

No wonder Gu Xiao looks weird when she talk about Jungkook, she even used distant relatives excuse to conceal their relations.

Why does Gu Xiao not want anyone to know that Jungkook is her biological brother?

"Why?" Lisa couldn't help blurting out her question.

The answer is so simple, its because of Jungkook popularity.

In junior high school, Gu Xiao and Jungkook were in the same school. At that time, Gu Xiao did not conceal that she is Jungkook's sister. So a bunch of girls keep on bothering her and asking for help to give their love letters to her brother. They keep on pretending to be her friend just to get close to Jungkook, her life was so chaotic and quite miserable.

Later in high school, Gu Xiaa learned her lesson. She didn't go around announcing that her brother is Jungkook and just want to have a normal high school experience. She accidentally told one of her close friend, but actually this friend is an admirer of Jungkook .

As a result the friend promised not to say anything and continued being her friend. Once they got more closer, her scheming friend ask if they can do their school work in Gu Xiao's home on the weekend, and as a good friend, Gu Xiao happily invited her. At first the friend did not do anything out of the ordinary, even the second visit the friend is well behave.

But at the third visit the friend became more courageous. The scheming friend actually went to Jungkook's room and tried to seduce Jungkook who was there at the time.

Jungkook was really furious and completely lost his mind.

The Jeon Family was also disturbed by the terrible event. For several days they were restless because of the consequence of what happened, Jungkook's neurotic behavior have become more intense.

In the end, Jeon mother took Jungkook to Lisa's city and let him look at Lisa. It made Jungkook calm down and behave again.

It's just Gu Xiao didn't know the follow-up development of this matter, and Lisa didn't know anything about it. And Jungkook does not plan to confess the follow up after the seduction incident.

Jungkook casually tell the story to Lisa , omitting the follow up.

"So you were too popular even back then, and Gu Xiao does not want anyone to know because she is afraid the same thing will happen again?" Lisa understood.

"Yes" Jungkook said.

Lisa did not know how to feel but she is a little jealous.

Why does Jungkook have to be popular? How come many girls like him?

"What else do you want to ask?" Jungkook rubs her head again gesturing to kiss her.

Lisa steps back quickly, stretches her two fingers to press on Jungkook's lips.

"Lili..." Jungkook calls her, sounding pitiful.

"Can't kiss...." Lisa still prevented him from moving forward.

"Why?" Jungkook asks.

"You...." Lisa bit her lips, her ears turned red. "You kiss me before...."

"Where?" Jungkook raise his eyebrow and asks.

Lisa can't look directly at Jungkook , her eyes are looking everywhere but him.

It's her *sshole.....Why does Jungkook needs to ask? She wouldn't say it.

"You don't need to answer," Jungkook didn't force her, but smiles at her, "I'll go to the bathroom first."

Jungkook deliberately rinse his mouth, and when he came back, he hugs Lisa in his arms and kisses her.

Lisa wants to refuse.

Although she learns about the relation between Gu Xiao and Jungkook, and understood Gu Xiao's concealment but this is not what she wants to know. Jungkook has not told her anything that she wanted.

But when the warm lips began to kiss her, and his tongue playing

within her mouth, she completely forgot everything.

Apart from accepting the kiss obediently, she no longer refuse.

"I don't ever want to hear the word break up again in the future, okay?" after the kiss, Jungkook touch her lips again and told her softly.

"I...." Lisa can't form another word.

"Okay?" Jungkook insisted.

Lisa squeeze her fingers into her palm, and finally regain her clarity. Jungkook had overwhelmed her again.

She took a deep breathe and said to Jungkook , "I still don't think we're compatible."

Jungkook 's eye sank.

"Where are we not compatible? Just tell me, and I'll change." Jungkook caress her cheek and continues to gently coax her.

Lisa is a little hesitant after his coaxing.

But she's able to toughen up, "First of all, our family is not suitable. Will you mother confronts me and give me a check in the future? Just like in the tv dramas, she will tell me "I'll give you any amount you want and leave my son immediately" will that happen to me?"

Jungkook is amuse by her.

"You're still laughing, I'm serious here." Lisa pouted.

"No," Jungkook holds the palm of her hands, and kisses her forehead, "My mother likes you very much."

"She likes me? Why would she like me?" Lisa confusely asked.

Jungkook hugged her in his arms and kisses her, "It's true, if you don't belive me, I can call her right now and asks her to meet you tomorrow."

Lisa felt her body froze.

Under what circumstances can she meet his parents early in their relationship?

A/N:

Imagined mother Jeon(with a cigarette lit, noble and glamorous): Give you five million, and leave my son immediately.

Actual mother Jeon (holding lisa's hand with gratitude): Great, my son finally chased you down.

Chapter 48 Jungkook Used a Gentle and Beautiful Male Strategy

Lisa felt that she couldn't keep up with Jungkook's thinking.

Weren't they suppose to talk about breaking up? Why did it become a conversation about meeting the parents?

"Don't be afraid, my mother is very kind." Jungkook explained.

"But..."

"I will pick you up tomorrow after school, then the three of us will go out for dinner together." Jungkook told his plans.

"I..."

"If you don't like eating out, we can buy groceries and can make it ourselves. It happens that my mother wanted you to taste her cooking." Jungkook tells her another option.

"No, you wait..." Lisa is completely overwhelmed by Jungkook's planning.

She couldn't digest Jungkook's planning for a while. What does Jungkook mean? Will the wealthy Mrs. Jeon wants to cook for her? Is this a test?

"Huh?" Jungkook stops his planning and look at Lisa confused.

"You, what do you mean?" Lisa is about to cry.

"I like you, my family likes you very much. You don't have to worry about my family's attitude towards you. I'll also make sure your family will accept me." Jungkook is self assured.

Of course, he is sure.

Lisa really wants to cry.

Her father is a shrewd businessman. If he learns that Jungkook's father is the business mogul Jeon Qianyi, he would marry her immediately to Jungkook no questions ask.

"Do you like me?" Jungkook asks her again.

Lisa can't deny, and whispers, "I like you...."

Jungkook kissed her between her eyebrows, "I also like Lili and since you also like me, why can't we be together?"

His kisses are overwhelming, and Jungkook's gentle voice on her ears brainwashes Lisa again.

"I..." Lisa is dizzy.

"Be with me, don't talk about breaking up in the future, okay?" Jungkook continues brainwashing her.

"I..." Lisa is completely brainwashed.

Speaking of, why did she wants to break up with Jungkook?

Why can't she remembers the reason?

Jungkook didn't give her a chance to think, he picks her up and put her on the bed. Then he puts his arms around her and kissed her repeatedly.

"Hmmm..." Lisa sighed.

Soon after she felt her legs being lifted and Jungkook helping her to take off her jeans.

"Hmmm~" Lisa recovers a bit of clarity, "You...you say you won't do anything else but talk...you said you won't bully me anymore..." she struggles and gasp.

"I'm bullying you? I'm just helping you to remove your jeans since it feels uncomfortable." Jungkook paused and watch her patiently.

Jungkook slowly untied his shirt buttons and lips hooking, "See, I'll even change my clothes with you."

Lisa does not understand why she needs to change her clothes and why is Jungkook unbuttoning his clothes.

But as Jungkook slowly unbuttons his shirt, his collarbone and sexy adam's apple is slowly being expose. Lisa in confusion couldn't help but stretch out her hands.

Jungkook allowed her to touch him, and decisively helps her to take off her jeans.

"Senior...." Lisa realize what she is doing, immediately wants to withdraw her hands.

"Lili , help me to remove my clothes, okay?" Jungkook held her soft little hands.

Lisa is most afraid of Jungkook's request, knowing that she can never refuse him and does not want to disappoint Jungkook .

Jungkook's shirt is unbuttoned, then he raises his hands and take it off.

Jungkook's naked and perfect body is displayed in front of Lisa .

Lisa was short of breath.

In the next second, she was hugged and kiss by a naked Jungkook

"Um...." they continues to entangle each other. Lisa's clothes were taken off by Jungkook cleanly, her bra was pushed up and her white breast and tender t*ts were shown to him. She still have the bite marks that Jungkook left this morning.

"Its so beautiful." Jungkook admires.

"Um...." Lisa wants to look away.

"My mark is still on you" Jungkook said.

"Ah~" Lisa suddenly screams.

Jungkook's lips and teeth fell on Lisa's t*ts again. Her tender

breast was suck and her t*ts is being toyed with, suddenly the pleasure came. Her p*ssy is wet again.

"Ohh...." Lisa moans, she feels incredible.

Lisa unconsciously tightened her legs and rubs against Jungkook, but a slap suddenly drops on her butt cheeks.

A gentle voice hoarsely whispers in her ears, "Lili , legs apart."

"Ah...." Lisa screams again.

She didn't know how Jungkook's head is buried between her legs. His warm tongue is licking her c*nt again. Her cl*t is being sucked, her p*ssy is being separated by Jungkook's fingers, then a thick tongue plunges inside her hole.

"Ah~!!!" Lisa screams and moans.

This time the orgasm came swiftly, due to the overpowering pleasure Lisa felt that she lost consciousness for a second. When she opens her eyes in daze, she thought she was in her dream. But she could clearly see that she is in Jungkook's apartment, and also lying on his bed.

"Lili," Jungkook let out her erect c*ck and grabs lisa's hand, "Should I open your p*ssy for you today? Should I break your hymen today?"

A/N:

Lili is too simple and inexperienced, she will be manipulated by Jungkook again and again.

Chapter 49 In The Apartment Was Gently Opened By Jungkook, Losses Her Virginity

The feel of her fingertips touching Jungkook's c*ck is real and hot, she couldn't help but to pull back her hands.

She fainted from the orgasm for a few seconds, how did Jungkook became hard so fast?

Wait..

Is this real?

Or she's in her dream right now?

Lisa put her finger in her mouth and bit hard.

"Um...." Lisa hissed.

It hurts....

But in her dreams, she can also feel the pain...

"Why don't I open your p*ssy today, Lili?" Jungkook ask again.

Lisa blushed while looking at the monstrous c*ck in front of her.

"Am.....am I dreaming right now?" Lisa couldn't help but ask.

"What silly things is Lili talking about?" Jungkook came over and hugged her, then kissed her lips.

"Well.....Ah ~" Lisa shuts her mind.

Lisa does not have time to think if this is real or dream. The Jungkook kissing her is the gentle Jungkook she knew. There is no hint of the second personality....

Her breast is being grope in different positions, her p*ssy is flowing with lewd water. Jungkook put his finger into her p*ssy, and while kissing her, he patiently expand her.

"Ah...."

"Does Lili wants more? If so, I want to hear you say it." Jungkook teasingly asks.

"Ah ~ ah.....senior...." Lisa sobs.

"Do you want more? Should I add one more finger?" Jungkook taunted.

"Um...." Lisa feels humiliated and thrilled.

She just wants to clamp her legs and close her eyes, but how could Jungkook give her a chance?

Jungkook presses his knees between her legs and separates her thighs wider, then stuffed another finger into her p*ssy and with a

hoarse voice, "There are four...."

"Ah~Don't" Lisa pleaded.

Lisa's c*nt is delightfully being stabbed by Jungkook's fingers, he is hooking the inside of her p*ssy, then alternately scraping her insides. Her c*nt is clamoring hungrily for more and for deeper penetration.

"Do you want me to f*ck you Lili?" Jungkook asks in gentle and deep voice.

"But....you clearly said you won't bully me...." Lisa struggles with the last trace of her wit.

"How can this be bullying? Lili, I just want to make you feel so good." Jungkook licks the inside of her ears, then whispered in her ears.

After speaking, the fingers buried in her p*ssy started moving again.

"Ah~" Lisa's lips sigh senselessly.

All her reasons clamored to leave in an instant. She had only one longing thought left, that is being filled with Jungkook's monstrous c*ck.

Lisa finally realizes the truth, she is in love with Jungkook. No matter what the result will be from now on, she will not regret this day. She is willing to surrender her body to him, she will welcome Jungkook's invasion with her innocent body.

Jungkook is her first love.

He is her first boyfriend.

"Give it to me..." Lisa no longer hesitated, and there is no longer resistance, just like that she holds Jungkook's c*ck and slowly guided him towards her p*ssy, "kook...I, I want you to f*ck me...."

Jungkook's eyes widened, then he slowly inserted his c*ck in. When he encounters her hymen, he holds her waist and pushes in.

"Ah~"

Her hymen was broken by the stab of Jungkook's monstrous c*ck. It hurts a bit but compared to the pleasure of finally being filled with Jungkook's c*ck, the pain is not worth mentioning.

"Lili, does it hurt? Is it uncomfortable?" Jungkook stops and kisses her forehead gently.

Lisa wraps her arms in Jungkook's neck and pulls his head down, then bit his shoulder.

"I'm fine....Senior.....you can move..." Lisa's voice is soft but Jungkook still heard her clearly, so the d*ck buried in her body swelled again.

Ah~" Lisa let out a sweet gasp, Jungkook started f*cking her again.

Lisa felt this is really wonderful.

She really like this.

She is in love with Jungkook.

There are no other people, and there is no second Jungkook with them, just her and Jungkook.

They continues hugging each other, they kissed deeply, Jungkook works hard on filling her p*ssy and she cooperated in welcoming him in her body. They have lost the essence of time, she had orgasm couple of times, then finally Jungkook shot his s*men into her pssy.

"Um..." Lisa lazily murmurs.

"Feels good?" Jungkook inquires.

"Um...feels so good..." Lisa shyly acknowledge.

The monstrous c*ck that had ejaculated in her p*ssy hole has not been pulled out yet, and it is still inserted in her c*nt. Lisa couldn't help constrict her p*ssy and ask Jungkook , "Are you not going to pull out?"

Jungkook kisses her forehead, and in a sultry voice, "Can I take a nap inside Lili's p*ssy?"

Lisa's face reddened.

She found that she can no longer refuse any of Jungkook's request.

"Can I?" Jungkook whispered.

"Um..." Lisa can't say it.

"What do you mean?" Jungkook continued asking her.

"Yes..." Lisa finally spoke up.

Jungkook smiles and hugs her. The two fell asleep on the big bed in his apartment, with Jungkook's c*ck still inserted in her p*ssy. The s*men is still inside her c*nt but Lisa didn't care at all and felt satisfied.

Lisa went to sleep like that and woke up naturally, feeling that she is still in Jungkook's arms, she felt satisfied.

She raises her eyes to look at Jungkook's sleeping face, seeing the outline of his face she couldn't help but raise her hands to touch him.

All of a sudden, Lisa discovered that something is not right.

When did she change clothes?

After they were done, didn't Jungkook and her were still naked?

And.....

Where is the c*ck inserted in her p*ssy?

Where did it go?

Lisa's mind is buzzing, but she calms down quickly. Several hours ago, Jungkook shot s*men in her p*ssy and he also never removes his c*ck when they went to sleep. So she was dreaming that time? Thinking of this, Lisa stretch her hands down, then inserts her

fingers in her p*ssy, as usual its wet but there is no s*men and....her hymen has not been pierced!

Just when Lisa is fingering herself, Jungkook opens his eyes. He leans over and kisses Lisa's forehead and with a gentle voice, "When did you wake up?"

Lisa pulls out her hands and wants to slap Jungkook.

She is here, lying naked on his bed, even willing to be f*cked by him but in the end he f*cks her but only in her dream. The environment is the same, the sensations she experience felt real, she thought she was finally f*ck in reality! Why is he doing this?

She's really mad.

She really doubts if Jungkook can't do it in reality, that's why he came up with this trick.

"Lili?" Jungkook softly asks.

He dare to call her gently.

Lisa overturned the quilt in a fit of anger. She looks at Jungkook's crotch, which is not hard but obviously large. The more she looks the more angry she got, so she went straight up and tried taking off Jungkook's pants.

Today she is really going to see if Jungkook can't get hard in reality.

Chapter 50 I Want To See Your C*ck, I Have to Touch Your C*ck

Lisa's hand had already reached Jungkook's pants, but just when she is about to move further, Jungkook holds her wrist.

"Lili..." there is a struggle in Jungkook's eyes.

Lisa bit her lips, her eyes filled with tears, "Don't you like me? If you like me, then let me see you."

Jungkook's eyes has darkened, the internal conflict in his eyes became more obvious.

Lisa blinks her eyes, big tears flows on her cheeks.

"Kook, I think we should really break up." Lisa sobs.

Jungkook immediately pulled her into his arms. The embrace is tight and strong, Lisa struggles but found that she could not get away.

"Don't cry, don't break up with me, I'll show it to you." Jungkook reluctantly agreed.

"Really?" Lisa stops crying.

"Really." Jungkook gently smiles.

Lisa really wants to laugh.

She was crying just to see her boyfriend's p*nis, she even threatened with breaking up if he does not show it to her. She had never thought that she could do this kind of thing before.

She does not have a choice, its all Jungkook's fault.

Thinking of this, Lisa raises her head, and with tears in her eyes glared at Jungkook .

Jungkook finally pulls down the loose underpants and his underwear under her gaze, and the behemoth that is still dormant is reflected in lisa's sight.

Lisa might seem fierce right now but after finally seeing the real deal, the fierceness disappeared and the corner of her eyes and brows seemed to have relax.

"Is this all right?" Jungkook asks.

Lisa took a deep breath, then plucked up the courage to look in Jungkook's eyes, "I still want to touch you."

She is not ashamed, today she wants to verify if Jungkook can harden in her hands. And the only way to do it is to touch Jungkook's p*nis.

Jungkook's face clearly became pale.

"No?" Lisa asks in aggrieved voice.

Jungkook still couldn't refuse Lisa , after half a minute he hoarsely said, "Yes"

Lisa carefully put her hands on his p*nis.

Hmm.....soft, big and wonderful to touch.

Jungkook's body is completely stiff, he tried his best to endure lisa's touch. He resisted on pushing lisa's hand away.

Lisa also notices Jungkook's strangeness. After thinking about it, she leaned in favorably and kisses Jungkook's cheek.

"I'm just touching casually, you don't need to be nervous..." Lisa sweetly explains.

Jungkook's stance feels like she is a vixen who specializes in sucking the blood of men all around her.

With Lisa's comfort, Jungkook gradually let go of his tension.

Since Jungkook finally relaxes, Lisa's awareness at last focuses on the p*nis that is still soft.

Observing him she notice that his p*nis is even in color, the glans are rounded and full, there are blue veins around the pillar. She can imagine how huge and monstrous this one will be when it swell.

"Lili..." Jungkook's voice is very suppressed.

"Do you...do you feel it?"Lisa tentatively asks.

"Yes" Jungkook complexion still pale, his lips barely curled.

Then, why is he not hard?

She has been f*cked by this monstrous c*ck many times in her dream, knowing how tough and strong it will be.

Does Jungkook really have a problem in this regard? He can't really get hard?

No.....that's not right.

She has seen his p*nis hardened in reality, it was on the camera screen. After she woke up from her dream, Jungkook sends her a video call on his fake account.

Its this one.

This is the p*nis she has seen.

Lisa is 100% sure.

But why is Jungkook can't harden right now?

Is the stimulation she is giving not enough?

Thinking about this, Lisa lifted a strand of her hair behind her ears, then took a deep breath, lowers her head and kiss Jungkook's placid c*ck.

She is going to give bl*wjob to Jungkook . Regarding this matter, she is willing to give her mouth to Jungkook, but he pushes her away.

"Don't kiss it, it's dirty...." Jungkook suddenly said.

It's dirty?

What part is dirty?

Jungkook's outside appearance is really good, and his c*ck is also the best, the shape and color are clean, it doesn't feel dirty at all.

Lisa thought the he is making excuses again, so she became a little angry. She opens her mouth to berate on Jungkook, but after seeing his posture, all the words she wants to say, is stuck on her throat.

Jungkook's face is so pale, he looks as his blood is drained from his face, and layers of cold sweat came out in his forehead.

Lisa felt a pain in her heart, she gently calls, "kook...."

Jungkook didn't look at her, he pulls up his pants and stoically said, "I'll go out to smoke cigarette."

Then he went out immediately without waiting for lisa's reply.

Lisa is distressed.

What is going on with Jungkook?

What should she do?

As she is pondering on what to do, her phone suddenly rang.

It's her bestfriend Ji Xia.

"I just got off the plane, where are you?" Ji Xia's voice is simple and direct.

"I...I'm here in Jungkook's apartment." Tao Ruan replies.

"Wait for me there, I'll arrive shortly." Ji Xia answers back.

Chapter 51 Bestfriend Comes Back to Expose Jungkook

Lisa sat on the bed for a long time.

She is still thinking about Jungkook's reaction, she didn't know what to do.

Thankfully, Ji Xia finally come back. She have someone who can understand her and will be able to give another perspective.

But....

Thinking of Ji Xia's previous call, she didn't seem to agree with her relationship with Jungkook .

Lisa sighed dejectedly.

Despite the fact that her actions were embarrassing, she still worries about Jungkook's state of mind.

Lisa does not know what Jungkook is doing right now, so she went to find him.

It's the same as last time, she found him in the balcony. He is still smoking with his back to her.

Looking at his wide shoulder and narrow waist, and watching him smoking cigarette again, Lisa felt guilty.

She gently walks towards Jungkook and wraps her arms around him.

"Lili?" Jungkook's back stiffens upon contact but he still holds Lisa hands with his free hand.

"I'm so sorry...." Lisa gently rubs her cheek on Jungkook's back and in a low voice, "Did I infuriate you back then?"

Jungkook turns around, rubs her head and strokes her face.

"I should be the one who needs to apologize." Jungkook gently spoke.

The cigarette in his hand almost burned his finger. When Lisa saw this, she snatch the cigarette and threw it away.

"Why are you not paying attention? You almost burnt yourself?" Lisa's eye reddened.

"I'm sorry" Jungkook hugs her and buries his face on her shoulder.

"Can you tell me why you reacted that way?" Lisa tentatively ask.

Jungkook's expression flashed another internal conflict, it made Lisa distressed.

"Forget it, you don't need to explain. I will wait until you are ready, okay?" Lisa couldn't see him like this, and quickly reach out to smooth his forehead.

Jungkook runs his fingers on his hair and finally made up his mind, "I'll take a shower first, then I will tell you everything, okay?"

Lisa nods her head and agreed.

It's just that Jungkook is taking a lot of time to come out from the bathroom.

Before he came out, Ji Xia called again.

"Lili, I'm at the front of the apartment, open the door for me." Ji Xia directly answers.

Lisa felt that something is not right, but she still went to open the door.

The woman in front of her has a neat and short hair, her face is delicate and cold and she is really beautiful but her attitude seems to be in a bad mood.

Lisa went over to hug her and softly asks, "Why did you come back so suddenly? And what is with your expression? Did someone provoke you?"

"How did Jungkook chase you? Do you know him? And how much do you really know about his private life? Do you want to stay with him even if he is not telling you the whole truth?" Ji Xia's barrage of questions, took her off guard.

"I don't know much about him...." Lisa is a little absent-minded.

"Where is Jungkook, call him out." Ji Xia interrupted in cold voice.

Lisa took her to sit first, then poured a glass of water for her, "Sit down first, Jungkook is taking a shower...."

As Lisa is talking, Jungkook finally came out of his room. Walking out of the bedroom, he didn't expect to see Ji Xia. He narrowed his eyes and his voice became cold, "Why are you here?"

"Why am I here? Are you feeling guilty?" Ji Xia mocks.

Lisa look at Jungkook and Ji Xia, a little disorientated.

What is going on between them?

Could it be Ji Xia had some connections with Jungkook she does not know?

Speaking of, she never mention anything about where Jungkook lives. How did Ji Xia know the address?

Is Ji Xia....Jungkook's ex-girlfriend?

But she has known Ji Xia for almost two years, and she never mentions anything about having a boyfriend.

"Lili," Jungkook came over and touch her head, "I'm a bit thirsty, can you help me make a cup of tea?"

Lisa can tell that Jungkook is trying to distract her, no matter how lame his excuse is. But she feels uncomfortable.

"Don't think too much," Jungkook wraps his arms around her waist, kisses her forehead and confessed, "Ji Xia is my sister, there is no other connection. She and I have a bit of private grievance that needs to be resolved."

"Ah?" Lisa is bewildered.

"My mother and her father are siblings, so she is my cousin. She was born a few days earlier than me, and we grew up together and I consider her as a sister." Jungkook clarified.

Lisa became more uncertain.

Jungkook explained it very clearly, but she still feels something is out of her grasp.

It's just, why are there two people clearly related to Jungkook around her? And why does she not know about their relations and why did they keep it secret from her?

"I..I'm going to make some tea, you can talk slowly." Lisa felt that she needed to calm down.

After Lisa left, the atmosphere has become cold. Jungkook and Ji Xia is coldly eyeing each other. There seems to be a heavy tension between them.

Suddenly, Ji Xia broke the stand-off and with a voice full of mockery, "Brother, how can you chase Lili? Did you trick her? Does she know you're sick?"

"I confessed to her." Jungkook's voice is even colder.

"Confessed? So, you really manipulated with Lili's feeling." Ji Xia threw the glass at Jungkook's feet, with eyes blazing and expression colder, "What did you promise to me before I went to be an exchange student? You said that you will not have any contact with Lili. So your promise is nothing but a fart, right?"

"I really love her." Jungkook lowers his head, but with resolute in his voice.

"Is it possible to do whatever you want because you love her? Does Lili know your many problems? Did you tell her everything you did behind her back for the past two years?" Ji Xia angrily continues.

Lisa who was making tea when she heard the glass breaking, came out of the kitchen. She inadvertently listens to Ji Xia's words.

Her body froze on the spot.

"Xia Xia," Lisa confoundedly pleaded, "This past two years....what did Senior Jeon do to me....?"

Chapter 52 Sexual Erectile Dysfunction + The True Face of Jungkook

Ji Xia choke.

She look at lisa's pleading look, and she couldn't say a word. Her throat suddenly close up.

Jungkook did a lot of things to Lisa, but he can only do those things with her help.

What moral ground can she stand to completely blame everything to Jungkook, she is obviously his biggest accomplice.

Lisa meeting Ji Xia for the first time was not an accident but a premeditated calculations.

As early as two weeks before Lisa report to the University, Jungkook's parents came to talk to Ji Xia.

At that time, her aunt who was always been graceful and dignified woman, was sitting on the sofa holding her Ji Xia's hands in tears, "You also know your brother's situation....Xia Xia, since childhood your brother has repelled every girls he met and only the girl Lisa was not....maybe she can cure his disease...Xia Xia, aunt is not asking you to do something bad, aunt just ask you to befriend her first...."

"But will this be bad?" Ji Xia hesitated at first.

"What is bad about it? You're just befriending her?" her uncle responds.

"I just think it is not good to influence other people's live like this." Ji Xia answers back.

The elegant middle-aged man smiled, "Xia Xia, you may not know but Lisa grew up under our influence. Even if you refuses, we can send another person over."

"But...." Ji Xia wants to argue.

"Nothing but, the child met Jungkook too early. We don't have any choice, Jungkook is attach to her and can calm him down." his uncle insisted.

In the end, Ji Xia still agreed.

Maybe because Lisa has such a delicate and charming face, or maybe because of the innocence exuding from her, Ji Xia became friends with her easily.

Ji Xia was able to approach Lisa , became her close friend, and

gains her trust.

Ji Xia invited Lisa to sleep over in her house and drink. Then Ji Xia put sleeping pills in Lisa's soup and after she fell asleep, Ji Xia calls Jungkook over.

At that time, Jungkook said that he just want to see if he can touch Lisa.

Ji Xia did not know what happened that night, but Lisa woke up the next day a little weak and still sleepy. Curling into her and acting like a baby, swearing she won't drink too much again.

It turns out that Lisa didn't remember anything from that night.

Later, Ji Xia keeps inviting Lisa for sleep over, and Lisa did not hesitate and trustingly consented.

But every night that she came over, the person who really accompanies Lisa is not her Ji Xia.

It was Jungkook .

One time, she finally couldn't contain her curiosity, she slightly opened the door to take a peek of what Jungkook was doing to Lisa. Then he saw her brother who is allergic to woman, holding Lisa who was stripped naked by him, and he piously kiss her.

Ji Xia was so shock, she exploded.

She quarelled with Jungkook, she asks him if he really likes Lisa, why won't he chase her.

Jungkook did not answer for the first time.

Then she keeps on arguing with Jungkook for a couple of times.

Afterwards, she stops cooperating with Jungkook to trick Lisa to come over. Finally Jungkook is willing to tell her the truth.

But she has to invite Lisa again.

Ji Xia call Lisa over, and finally Ji Xia knew the truth.

It's so funny.

It turns out that this dog man not only can't touch woman with the exemption of Lisa, but he also has a f*cking erectile dysfunction.

This is really funny.

It turns out that Jungkook didn't want to chase, but he didn't dare to chase at all.

Isn't this interesting?

Ji Xia asks Jungkook why is he still doing this? If he wants to stay on the pit himself, why is he dragging Lisa along?

Jungkook just laughs.

He pulls lisa's collar away, lower his head and kissed the beautiful collarbone and then said, "Ji Xia, there is one thing you need to understand, even if I can't do it, Lisa can only be mine."

Ji Xia hysterically laughs and said, "You f*cking lunatic!!!"

The next day Ji Xia started to look for a possible match for Lisa,

but Lisa wasn't interested at all. Gradually none of those objects dares to come to Lisa.

No way, why is Jungkook's father have to be Jeon Qianyi. Unlike other father who rarely meddle on the affair of their children, Jungkook's father really get involve.

Ji Xia is really angry with the interference of Jungkook's father and plans to stop helping Jungkook, but her aunt came over and wept.

Ji Xia can never deny any of her aunt's request.

Her aunt was the one who brought her up since she was a child. When her aunt cried, she could only compromise.

In the end, she agreed to help Jungkook, if only Jungkook would actively treat his disease. And Jungkook can only approach Lisa, once his erectile dysfunction is cured. He also can no longer use any indiscriminate tricks he used before.

Surprisingly, what the pervert has promised is fart.

Taking advantage of her absence, Jungkook still manipulated Lisa into his hands.

Lisa saw that Ji Xia is in a daze and did not answer her, so she asks again, "Xia Xia, what did senior Jeon do to me in the past two years?"

"I have a crush on you, and ask a lot about you from Ji Xia." Jungkook replied quickly.

"!!!" Lisa is shock.

The university's male god have a crush on her? And it was for two years? Who will believe this?

Ji Xia gritted her teeth.

Jungkook subtly reminding his accomplice to not tell the truth, right?

Seeing Lisa looking at Jungkook stupidly and a silly way, Ji Xia gritted her teeth more harder.

Ji Xia is so angry that she pulls Lisa away, then went to her own house.

She is hesitating if she should confess the truth.

Despite the fact, that confessing the truth to Lisa will expose Jungkook's face, her friendship with her might end.

What to do?

Where should she start?

However, before she can confess to anything, Jungkook's video call came.

He was on the carpet floor, surrounded by empty wine bottles, and he was clearly drunk. His eyes dispirited and with a sad voice, "Lili , I'm missing you, I want to hug you...."

So, Lisa was fooled again decided to go back to Jungkook

immediately before Ji Xia can stop her.

Ji Xia wants to scold Jungkook .

Jungkook did it on purpose, right? What a scheming b*stard, a white lotus bastard, a green tea son of a b*tch!

But Ji Xia still sent Lisa back, Ji Xia's eyes can probably kill a person.

Admittedly, Jungkook's action was like a concubine blatantly tricking the emperor to come over, Lisa doesn't think it is. Lisa feels that Jungkook in front of her is so pitiful and she feels so distressed.

She knelt in front of Jungkook , and went to hug him and buries his head between her breast.

"Why did you drink so much?" Lisa gently asks.

Jungkook hugs her, his voice cracked, "Lili, there is one thing I need to confess to you. If you decide to leave me after listening, then I have no complain...."

"What is it? What are you talking about?" Lisa confusely urge.

"When I was a child something happened to me, it left a shadow on my mind. For some psychological reason I have erectile dysfunction. I couldn't get an erection in front of a woman."Jungkook finally confessed.

Jungkook's voice no longer has the usual calmness and gentleness, but in alot of pain. He seemed to cut open the most embarrassing secret he was hiding just to show Lisa. He is trembling so bad, just waiting for Lisa to leave him.

Lisa couldn't help but weep.

"Shhh...It's okay," Lisa held Jungkook's face and kisses him, "I have surmise some, it's okay, we are going to be fine. We can treat your disease slowly and I will be there for you every step of the way."

"But I am afraid of confining you, Lili, you deserve a better person." Jungkook pretended to let her go.

Lisa's sobs more fiercely, she held Jungkook tightly, tears falling on her cheeks, "I don't want anyone else, you're the only one I want, kook, I only want you....."

A/N:

Jungkook(surface): You deserve a better person

Jungkook (inner heart): You can only be mine

Jungkook is tricking to retreat, pretending to be weak in front of Lisa .

Lisa is always fooled by Jungkook ☐♀☐

Chapter 53 Hugged and Slept All Night

Lisa didn't think that she was being manipulated, she only felt that Jungkook's condition is distressing.

"If I did not have this disease, I would have pursued you earlier..." Jungkook keeps pretending to be pitiful.

When Jungkook expressed this words, Lisa's distress have reached its peak in an instant.

She also had a secret love for Jungkook. The couple of months thinking of one-sided love was extremely difficult, but Jungkook endures it for two whole years....

"I never thought you like me so much," Lisa hugs Jungkook tighter and with voice choking, "When you saved me and I went to find you, I wanted to treat you for a meal but you refuses, I was really sad...."

"I'm really sorry." Jungkook kissed her, and his mouth tasted like alcohol.

Lisa is no longer sad about the rejection, she held Jungkook's face and kisses him, "So you didn't dare to promise me at that time?"

"Yeah, It's one of the hardest decision I've ever made. How can I be worthy of you? What's more, I promised Ji Xia not to approach you during her absence, but Lili," Jungkook pressed his forehead against hers, his voice still trembling, "I can not stop myself...even when I reluctantly refuse you, I still miss you...."

"You can't help but miss me, so you used a fake account to send me those harassment messages, right?" Lisa snorted, and looks at him, and directly questions.

Jungkook's back became rigid again.

He lifted Lisa's chin, his deep eyes full of caution, "Were you angry?"

Lis squeeze his face, then threw her arms into him, then smiled.

"Of course, I was angry. Someone sends me that kind of messages and secretly takes a picture of me. How could I not be angry?" Lisa added.

Seeing Jungkook's body getting more rigid, Lisa cuddled herself into Jungkook's arms again, "But when I thought that it was you who send those things to me, I didn't seem to be so angry.....Instead...."

Lisa's voice became quiter, "On the contrary, I was a little bit

happy.."

Jungkook's breathing suddenly became heavy, he rubs Lisa into his body. His hot breath on her ears, "Lili, I really want to f*ck you."

Lisa's hands inadvertently grasp Jungkook's clothes. With her face flush, she endures the shame to encourage and seduce Jungkook, "I'm willing...kook, I'm willing to be f*ck by you....I won't look for anyone else, I'll keep my body for you, so you better get well soon, and then you can f*ck me."

"Lili." Jungkook is a little conflicted.

Jungkook can admit that he is manipulative.

Regardless of whether he uses tricks like, retreating for advancement or pretending to be weak. He uses Lisa's inherent kindness to deceive her of her sympathy and make her reluctant to leave him.

It's just that he did not expect Lisa's reaction to be so good.

Jungkook could feel that she did not dislike him for having erectile dysfunction, and she is determined to wait for him.

Obviously, Lisa does not need to wait, she could probably find someone without any problems unlike himself.

Even before they officially meet, Lili no matter whether she was good or bad, or she was beautiful or not, she has already taken root in his heart and could no longer be removed from his life.

Lisa can see the naked passion in Jungkook's eyes, she felt flustered and covers his eyes to prevent him from looking, "Why are you looking at me like that?"

Jungkook pulls her palm down and places it on his lips.

"Lili," Jungkook said seriously, "I love you so much that I can't help myself."

Lisa's eyes seem to glow with happiness, and her smile is soft and sweet.

"Then don't pull back..." Lisa hugs him again, "When you get better, you will f*ck me all the time....after we climax, you don't need to pull out from my c*nt....we can sleep with your c*ck in my p*ssy..." Lisa continues to seduce Jungkook.

These words are too bold and no man can bear it.

What is more, Lisa is not the kind of girl who can speak those words, but she said this with shyness and face burning.

So cute...

Very bad....

It can make a man excited.

Jungkook pressed Lisa down and kissed her lips. Rushing into Lisa's mouth with a domineering breath of alcohol, Lisa soon felt it again.

She wants to touch Jungkook's c*ck again.

Jungkook still stiffened unnaturally.

Lisa remembers the childhood trauma he said.

It seems she still can't touch him directly, she needs to calm down.

"It's okay," Lisa cajole, kisses Jungkook's ear and gently said, "I'm not in a hurry, kook, but can you hold me to sleep today? I really want to sleep in your arms."

Of course Jungkook agrees immediately.

He has no reason to refuse.

In the evening, they did their evening routines.

While on the bed Jungkook took Lisa into his arms. He told her about his happy childhood experiences, told her what happen around him, and he even told her fairy tales and sing her lullaby. Lisa finally fell asleep in his arms.

"Baby, goodnight."

The whole night, Jungkook did not came to lisa's dream, she slept very well and peacefully.

The next morning.

Lisa is awaken by the hard stick poking her p*ssy, at first she thought it was an illusion. After all, Jungkook confessed to her about his erectile dysfunction.

But Lisa rubs her eyes, moves her body and look at it again, and found that Jungkook's p*nis is hard.

Lisa is quite surprise, this is not a dream.

In other words...Jungkook hugs her and slept all night, and he has a morning wood?

Chapter 54 Bukkake, Large Amount of Semen Gushes Out

Lisa couldn't help but jump for joy.

She's so happy.

Lisa couldn't wait to wake Jungkook right away and let him stab his c*ck on her p*ssy, but she refrained herself.

She should calm down first and think clearly. Jungkook just confessed to her yesterday about his erectile dysfunction, and it originally was caused by psychological issue than a physical reason.

In other words, Jungkook c*ck is functioning normally. He could get hard, but the problem is he can't get it up in front of others.

In a nutshell, once she woke up Jungkook, there is a possibility that his c*ck would soften and no chance for morning s*x.

What should she do?

Jungkook is sleeping while holding her. There is no space between them and Lisa can feel his hard c*ck pressing on her p*ssy.

Or...she can let the mature rice be cook?

Should she directly insert the hard c*ck into her small p*ssy and once Jungkook woke up, he will accidentally inserts his c*ck all the way in.

But there is a big problem.

Even though her c*nt is always flooding with lewd water anytime and anywhere she is with Jungkook, she is still a virgin. If she is not prepared well and a hard c*ck pushes in, it would definitely hurt.

And if she is not expanded well, there is also a chance of the monstrous c*ck not fitting in.

So after a careful considerations, Lisa decided to gave up her idea.

What should she really do?

Jungkook next to her is still sleeping and listening to his steady breathing, Lisa came up with another idea.

She can give Jungkook her mouth.

Once Jungkook woke up and see her swallowing his c*ck, maybe he can eliminate the obstacle that is stopping him.

After making the decision, Lisa took a deep breath. She slowly and quietly got out of Jungkook's arms, then lifted the quilt obscuring her from her target.

Jungkook 's c*ck is still stiff.

She can feel its majesty and monstrosity just by looking at the outline.

Lisa knelt between Jungkook 's legs.

Then she gently pulls down Jungkook 's pajamas and held his c*ck.

So hard...

It's hot too.

Lisa can vaguely remember how this monstrous thing felt in her body, what out of body experience she had.

Unfortunately, it was all in dreams, not in reality.

It would be great if Jungkook can f*ck her in real life.

With such expectation in mind, Lisa lowers her head and licks Jungkook's full glans.

"Um...." it was a little salty, but Lisa does not dislike it.

Lisa licks it again, feeling Jungkook who was sleeping reacting.

"Kook?" Lisa calls him tentatively, and saw him slowly lift his eyelids, then his brows wrinkled.

Lisa whispers at the same time licks the glans in front of her.

"Um...." Jungkook was caught off guard and suddenly c*ms.

Large amount of s*men hit lisa's hair and face all at once.

"Lili!" Jungkook's voice is not right. He quickly hugs lisa, his eyes looks complicated, and trying to wipe the semen from her face.

Lisa held his hand.

"Kook...." Lisa swallowed the s*men in her mouth, then stretched out her red and tender tongue to lick her lower lip. Then delicately puts her hand of the newly ejaculated c*ck.

"Let me lick you, Okay? I like to eat your s*men and want to lick your c*ck clean." Lisa weakly sweet- talk Jungkook .

It stands to reason that no one can refuse lisa's request.

She looks delicate and vulnerable, and her actions and words just now was sultry and seductive. And no man didn't want to put his c*ck into the little mouth and face-f*ck her. And she is also jungkook's girlfriend and his obsession.

But Jungkook firmly stops lisa's movement, wipes off the s*men in her hair and face. He also forces her to go to the bathroom and rinse her mouth.

Lisa became a little angry.

Could it be that the words she said was wrong?

Or her seductive moves was not sultry enough? She has been so proactive, why is Jungkook so indifferent?

But Jungkook is still indifferent, not only he ignores Lisa's grievance but he also forced her to vomit...

So Lisa became more angrier.

Why? Why should she vomit out the semen she has swallowed earlier?

She won't vomit, she will not vomit....

"Urg..." still vomiting.

Lisa was so sad.

After vomiting, Jungkook coaxed her for a long time but Lisa ignores him. He even cook her breakfast but she only eat a little, then she went back to school.

Jungkook followed her.

Looking at Jungkook's well-dressed appearance, Lisa has an unknown premonition.

Ch 55 While the Professor is Giving Lecture Jungkook is Kneeling Under the Table

Jungkook is sitting next to Lisa during the class, he accompanied Lisa and listen to the lecture and is well behaved. But Lisa does not want to attend class at all.

She blames Jungkook for interrupting her plans.

Thinking about what happened this morning and looking at the well behave Jungkook, Lisa's anger increases.

Its the first time Lisa have a courage to seduce someone, how could Jungkook remain indifferent?

She is unhappy.

She feels oppressed.

Lisa suddenly looked around.

She notice that they were sitting in the last row against the wall. Her classmates in the same row are at least one aisle away from them, they are all listening to the lecture, and no one is paying attention to her and Jungkook .

So, Lisa became bolder.

She stretched out her hand and places it between Jungkook's crotch, then slowly kneaded the covered meat stick.

Jungkook grasp her hand with a warning in his eyes.

Lisa raised her chin provocatively, and forcively took back her hand and continued stroking his c*ck.

She heard a muffled sigh from Jungkook , her expression immediately brightened and she happily continues her stroking.

However, it turns out that no matter what she did its not responding to her.

Especially against Jungkook, a man who has self-control and usually the one who bullies her in multiple ways.

Eventually, Lisa began listening to the lecture seriously. She didn't know what happened, she just blink her eyes and the next moment Jungkook who is sitting next to her is gone.

"Legs apart" then there is a voice under the table and a tap on her legs.

Lisa is startled.

If she have not recognize Jungkook's voice, she would have

scream in panic.

Lisa then looks around and found that no one is paying attention to her, so she lowers her head to look.

Jungkook is under her table, and spreading her legs wider.

"Don't...." Lisa is terrified.

Is Jungkook crazy? It doesn't matter how large the scale is in her dreams, but now it is in class?

Lisa wanted to pull Jungkook up, but he already lifted the edge of her underwear, covering her p*ssy with his tongue.

"Hmm!" Lisa moans.

This is too shameful.

The professor is in the middle of a lecture and Jungkook is kneeling under her desk and licking her p*ssy.

"No, don't...." Lisa wanted to refuse, she wanted to say no. She didn't dare to imagine the consequence of this kind of thing once it's discovered. Then Jungkook's hot and wet tongue licks her cl*t....

"Ohhh...." Lisa immediately covers her mouth tightly trying to prevent her moan from coming out of her mouth.

Why....why is she moaning and groaning when she should be worried and terrified?

"Feeling good, Lili?" Jungkook suddenly ask.

"Um...." Lisa couldn't say anything.

The feeling of being discovered frightens and excited Lisa .

So, when Jungkook licks and sucks her c*nt and rubs her cl*t with his fingers, she exploded into climax.

Lisa was lost in pleasure after she sprayed a large amount of lewd water, and she collapsed on the table.

But Jungkook's movement did not stop, he drank all the lewd water flowing from Lisa's gushing c*nt and then inserted another finger again.

Then the next until they were all inserted and submerge in her p*ssy.

Lisa finally recovers from her climax and notice that something is wrong.

Jungkook's finger are very long, if he inserted them it will pierce her hymen but her p*ssy is clearly unobstructed.

Looking at the professor on the podium, she saw the professor repeating the same actions and words....

Then Lisa tentatively patted the shoulder of her classmate in front of her and tried calling the classmates name.

No response.

There is no response at all.

Did I enter the dream again, right?

No.....She did not fall asleep or dream this time. How did

Jungkook pulled her into this virtual world?

She must let Jungkook explain it clearly to her.

But before she could ask, Jungkook's fingers poke the sensitive spot in her flower hole.

"Ah~um....kook...." Lisa whines.

"Lili, is it good?" Jungkook asks.

Lisa clamps her legs, panting and resting her head. Jungkook came out from under the table and presses her on the desk, he positions her hips and lifted the hem of her skirt.

"Smack!"

Jungkook sat on the chair behind her and slaps her white butt, "Don't you like eating thick d*cks? Come on, sit on it yourself."

Chapter 56 Fuck Her in the University Classroom, Press Her on the Wall

Lisa didn't want to sit on him.

Despite the fact that she know that they are in the virtual world, everything around her is too real, she feel self-conscious.

When Lisa is about to push Jungkook away with her last trace of reason, Jungkook grabbed her slender waist and forced her to sit on his monstrous c*ck.

"Ah~" Lisa screams.

Lisa 's p*ssy was lick by Jungkook a while ago, and her c*nt is dripping with lewd water. With the wetness and her slippery inner walls, the thick c*ck is inserted easily in her p*ssy. Her c*nt is so hungry and thirsty for Jungkook's monstrous c*ck.

"Ah....um~" Lisa let out a sweet moan completey unaware.

"Feels good?" Jungkook held lisa's waist and lifted her up, then push her down again.

"Ah~..." lisa's breathlessly moans.

She feels so good.

It's so exciting.

"Do you like being f*cked by me?" Jungkook moves his hand up to her full breast.

Lisa didn't notice when her bra was remove, but only notices Jungkook's hands on her t*ts. The thinly callused finger pads wraps around her areola and then scraped lisa's tender nipples. Lisa suddenly screams and the small c*nt underneath also tightened.

"Hiss...." Jungkook caught his breath, then slaps her ass again, "Sl*t, is my d*ck so delicious? Look at how you're reacting?"

Lisa is so excited and hot.

The professor is on the podium still lecturing, and all the students are attentively listening, but here she is indulgently excited by the thick c*ck that's f*cking her.

She has became shameless and s*x addict.

But it was Jungkook who turns her into this. Why should Jungkook doubt her?

Thinking about this, Lisa turns her head and gave Jungkook a fierce look and in defiance, "If you think I'm too sl*tty, why don't you pull your d*ck out and stop f*cking me?"

Who knew that Jungkook is invigorated when he heard this, he push her against the wall. With one move, his f*cking became more stronger and more vigorous.

"I like you're sl*ttiness and stamina, don't you know that, Lili?"

"Ah~" Lisa screams again.

After Jungkook said this, he holds Lisa hands against the wall, his thick and long c*ck kept pumping her p*ssy and then f*cking her. He always graze his c*ck on her G-spot everytime. Soon Lisa could not bear it any longer and begs for mercy, "Slow down....you slow down,,,,,"

At least don't do it too hard.

"Ah.....ah ~ do not do..... there" Lisa keeps on begging.

"Do Where? Where again?" Jungkook kisses her ears constantly prying, "ah? Lili, But I have to brush your G-spot. If you are still not satisfied, do you want me to f*ck into your womb again?"

"No....Ah~" lisa keeps on screaming.

It was obvious Jungkook keeps on stabbing her G-spot which give her too much stimulation, so she didn't want it.

But Jungkook didn't give her a chance to explain at all. Jungkook 's glans graze over her G-spot so hard and then enters her cervix.

"Ah!!!" Lisa screams.

So full....

So swollen....

Lisa, who felt so full and sore, moves her body and her small c*nt twitches and shrank.

"Good show, Lili , let me show you a little bit more. I just f*ck you into an orgasm, did you like it? Huh?"

When did Jungkook care whether she likes it or not?

After Jungkook asks lisa, he lifted one of her legs and started to continue to work hard. His still hard c*ck fiercely and quickly smash her soft and red p*ssy, and her p*ssy walls is roughly f*ck to increase her pleasure.

Too stimulating.

This is really exciting.

"Ah ~ ah!!!" Lisa shook her head and screams, but Jungkook turns her head at the moment and sealed her lips, blocking her scream and saliva in her mouth.

"Um...." Lisa mumbles.

The thick c*ck underneath happens to reach her cervix again, the huge glans sank in deep. Lisa's soft c*nt shrank severely, biting Jungkook's monstrous c*ck very tightly.

After her p*ssy hole trembles for a while, lisa's p*ssy spewed out a large amount of lewd water. Since her p*ssy is block by the big glans, all her lewd water pours on Jungkook's c*ck.

"So good." Jungkook couldn't help sighing.

Lisa is limp in Jungkook's arms and could not speak a word.

She was f*cked by Jungkook again and climax multiple times, and in such a public place...

While Lisa is feeling ashamed, the class bell rang. Those classmate seems to have not seen and heard them having s*x at all, ignoring them and just walking out of the classroom.

Is the class already finished?

Did the class has also ended in reality? Should she wake up now?

During the time Lisa is musing about what should she do now, Jungkook suddenly pulls out his d*ck and all her lewd water, trapped in her p*ssy flows out and her p*ssy fold like a chrysanthemum.

"You, what else are you going to do?" Lisa has another bad premonition.

"Play something new, should I take the virginity of your little chrysanthemum?"

Ch 57 Chrysanthemum Gets Played, lili Pressed on the Desk and *sshole gets F*cked

Lisa couldn't help but shake off the strange touch from her *sshole.

No....

She doesn't want....

She remembered what Jungkook did last time in her dorm, first licking her whole body and finally licking her little *sshole.

How can...?

It's not a place for s*x at all.

It's use for, use for....

"Ah~" lisa suddenly shriek, Jungkook scratched her anus with his nails just now.

"Don't..." Lisa wants to cover her *ss.

She did not know where the rope come from, but Jungkook suddenly tied her two hands.

"It's really not possible there..." Lisa tried to persuade, "Isn't my p*ssy not enough for you to f*ck...my *sshole you want to enter, you...are you not afraid of getting dirty?"

Lisa kissed the butterfly bone on her back.

"Lili, nothing is dirty when it comes to you." Jungkook sighed lightly.

As he said this, he uses the lewd water smeared in her p*ssy for lubrication, and then he stuck a finger into her chrysanthemum.

"Ah~" it is strange.

The place normally use for excretion is now inserted by a Jungkook's finger.

Lisa has to admit that she is feeling pleasure.

Why?

Why can she even feel good when her asshole is being played.

"Are you comfortable?" Jungkook's finger began to press and expand her asshole.

"Ha....ah~"

Maybe because this is the virtual world, even if her asshole hasn't been cleaned up properly, her chrysanthemum is still clean and there is no dirt.

"Lili's butthole is also sl*tty, I just stretched out a finger to enter and it already bit my finger tightly." Jungkook pressed his fingers in her asshole while sighing.

"Um...no...ah~" Lisa wants to deny.

Gradually one finger became unimpended, Jungkook inserted the second one, then the third. But because Lisa clamps up in tension, when the three fingers were inserted, it is obviously difficult to thrust.

"Lili relax." Jungkook tried to soothe her.

"I don't..." Lisa cried, "You're bullying me again...I don't want to..."

Jungkook didn't really want Lisa to feel uncomfortable. Seeing Lisa in distress he untied her hands. He put his arms around her and kiss her face.

Jungkook patiently coax her, "Yesterday, who told me that I can f*ck her all the time and even said that you wouldn't let me pull out after you climax?"

Lisa chokes harder, "But you can't rely on me liking you, that you can bully me..."

"When am I bullying you?" Jungkook wipes her tears and said softly, "Isn't making love something that makes us both happy?"

Lisa does not have any come back, after all, she is really happy when Jungkook is f*cking her.

"But..." Lisa shrank her little *sshole.

The tearful apricot eyes glared at Jungkook fiercely and said aggrieved, "But its not a place for s*x, it's dirty...."

"Not dirty," Jungkook twisted the three fingers that had been stuffed into her little *sshole, pushed it back and forth a few times and pulls it out to show Lisa , "See, it's clean where is it dirty?"

Lisa said no in anger, she don't like it.

Jungkook continues to kiss and coax her, "Lili , believe me, you are going to enjoy being f*ck in your *sshole later."

"Why do you have such a perverted idea?" Lisa still aggrieved.

Jungkook bit her earlobe, then pushes the tip of his tongue and licks her ears, "Because I want to f*ck Lili's three holes, the one on top and the two holes below, I want to f*ck....I want to fill it all..."

Lisa covers his mouth in shame, "You are not allowed to say that."

"It will feel good," Jungkook continues to entice her, "You just need to relax your *sshole and let me f*ck you, okay?"

Lisa couldn't stand the gentle offensive and she nodded, then she is pressed onto the desk by Jungkook , and Jungkook's three fingers began to keep coming and going out of her little*sshole.

"Ohhh~ ah ~ ah ~" lisa's mouth sent out a sweet moan.

Jungkook also inserted the fourth finger successfully, then he pressed his big d*ck to the prepared *sshole to enter.

"Lili, I'm going to f*ck you." Jungkook warns her.

"Ah!" Lisa only felt that a white light flashed in front of her eye, and when she reacted again, the thick c*ck had already filled her *sshole.

Because the expansion is sufficient, Lisa didn't feel much pain when Jungkook enters her. Instead...

She looks back at Jungkook with watery eyes, "You move, move..."

She wants more of him.

The shallow part of her *sshole has just been taken care of Jungkook's fingers, but there is nothing inside.

She is itchy inside.

"Ah! Ah~" before Lisa can finish what she is saying, Jungkook began to move.

At first, he was slowly f*cking her, eventually his speed became faster and more vigorous.

"Slower....Ah~ kook...don't you, don't be so fast~" Lisa keeps begging.

"Is it good? Is the little *sshole being f*cked by me, feels good?" Jungkook asks.

"Um..." Lisa can't form a word.

"Why are you not answering me?" Jungkook f*cks her *sshole a few more times and grabs her butt cheeks and then on her white and tender butt cheeks, he spansks her hard, "Lili answer me! Is my big c*ck f*cking you feels good?"

"Yes, its so good.... ah ~ too deep, kook....um, pull out a little, pull out a little..." Lisa answers and then begs.

Jungkook pulls his c*ck out a bit when he heard her begging, but he did not stop instead he went deeper and f*cks her more fiercely.

"Ah~" Lisa was still able to resist at first, but after being f*cked deeply in her *sshole, she tasted a different pleasure. She could only sway her *ss to collaborate with Jungkook's rhythm.

This time, Jungkook climaxed first.

When he climax first, he did not pull out his c*ck, instead he buries his c*ck in Lisa's *sshole and ejaculated deep in her intestines.

And Lisa being filled by a large amount of s*men, also contracted her *sshole to a climax.

Chapter 58 Coax lili + Love Words + I'm Only Hard Against You

Lisa can't recover for a long time.

After her consciousness returns, the first thing she did is to cover her face and cry.

What a shame.

Why can she be so thrilled being f*cked? How can her body convulse and reach an orgasm while being f*cked in her *sshole by a Jungkook's big c*ck?

Is what Jungkook saying is true?...Is she really a sl*t?

"Lili, don't cry." Jungkook tidied his lower body, wiped the soft c*ck clean and put it back on his pants. Then he hugs Lisa into his arms.

"Let me go..." Lisa beat her fist against Jungkook.

Jungkook grabs her two little hands, and presses his forehead against hers, "I won't let go."

Lisa cried more fiercely.

Jungkook kissed the tears on her cheeks, and continues to cajole her, "Why are you crying? Did I f*ck you so hard? Are you uncomfortable?"

"That is not the problem, its not because I feel discomfort...." Lisa sobs.

"Then, What is the problem?" Jungkook is very patient with her.

"It's you who bullied me." Lisa's tears flows down again.

Jungkook licks her tears clean, kissed her lips and seriously said, "That is not bullying Lili, I did not hurt you."

"You were bullying me" Lisa insisted.

"Having s*x with someone you love makes two people very happy. How did it became bullying?" Jungkook reached into the hem of her shirt. Rubbing her t*ts, coaxing her in a tempting manner.

"I do this kind of things because I like Lili the most. Lili, you should never be ashamed of your desire when you're with me. Making love is not a shameful thing." Jungkook continues his sweet-talk.

"Um...." Lisa moans.

Jungkook's hand rubs her t*ts very skillfully, she unconsciously

holds Jungkook's waist.

"Ah~" Lisa felt so good.

"Feels so good?" Jungkook entices her.

Of course, it feels so good. Lisa felt that she is falling into Jungkook's trap again.

"Ah~you, don't try to fool me..." Lisa manage to maintain a bit of her sanity.

Jungkook's hand is still toying with her t*ts, then the other one moves to her wet p*ssy under her skirt.

"When did I fool you Lili ?" Jungkook's voice is still soft and pleasant.

"Ah~you, you are just fooling....I don't think having s*x is shameful, the key is..." Lisa explains.

"What is it?" Jungkook keeps asking.

"You f*cked me in my *sshole, I said no..." Lisa accuses.

"Lili," Jungkook inserted one finger into her p*ssy, and another finger is inserted into her *sshole. And with the tip of his tongue, licks her collarbone, his tone is low and gentle, "An*l s*x is also a way of s*xual intercourse, as long as we enjoy it, can we not do it? I don't think there is any problem with this...."

"But..." Lisa wants to argue.

"What else is there?" Jungkook counters.

"Ah~ah..." the pleasure of being played with two fingers inserted in both her p*ssy and *sshole is so enjoyable.

Lisa looks at him again and accused, "Why do you like to f*ck me there? You said before that you can't get hard in front of a woman, then do you like men?"

Jungkook is amused by her accusations.

He wipe lisa's tears and patiently explains, "I only like you, whether in reality or here. I can only get hard for you, no other woman or men can do it for me."

Lisa stops crying, she sniffles and rested in his arms, "Why are you so good on cajoling me? Why didn't I know this before?"

Jungkook kisses her again and assured her, "Every love words I say to you, it came from the bottom of my heart. It's absolutely sincere and there is no lie."

Lisa's heart beat skips again, she buries her head in Jungkook's neck.

In fact, she doesn't really dislike what he did to her.

Whether it's being f*cked in her p*ssy or being f*cked in her *sshole, as long as it is Jungkook, she has no complain.

It's just that she got emotional after being f*cked in her *sshole and Jungkook is willing to coax her, she couldn't help but vent her frustrations.

"Kook..." Lisa numbles, "Will you still coax me like this in the future?"

"Of course," Jungkook simply replied and hugs her tighter, "I will always coax you, and will always f*ck you."

When Lisa heard Jungkook's declaration, her ears became red.

She softly punch Jungkook's shoulder and whispers, "Rogue..."

She was f*cked in her p*ssy and *sshole a while ago. Now her lower body is really uncomfortable but this Rogue is still playing with her *sshole and her cl*t.

The class bell rang again, knowing that they are in the virtual world, Lisa didn't care and just sat in Jungkook's arm with a peace of mind.

But after a while, the professor suddenly calls her name.

"Student Lisa, please come up and answer the question on the blackboard." the professor calls her.

Lisa turns her head blankly and saw another Jungkook wearing a sophisticated suit standing on the podium. Seeing her looking up, Jungkook pushes her forward. The professor's face with the gold-rimmed glasses did not have any expression.

Lisa is slow in her reaction, so the Jungkook behind her patted her bare *ss and smile, "Go, the professor is calling you."

Ch 59 Teacher and Student Play, Kneeling Under the Desk for Professor Jungkook

Before Lisa could react, she already walked over and arrives at the podium, standing in front with a pen.

"Are you wearing your underwear?" Jungkook , the professor with gold-rimmed glasses and sophisticated suit, stood beside her. While he is asking, he is looking down and looking through the book looking calm and serious.

Lisa knew that this is the virtual world, but she still felt a sense of shame when she recognize the faces of her classmates under the podium and listening intently to Professor Jeon's words,

"Answer the problem and don't look at me." Professor Jeon slams the book his reading and raises his eyebrow at her.

Lisa feels hot.

Lisa felt embarrass with the role-play, but Jungkook really looks handsome with glasses. He looks more scholarly and comes out more with a gentle temperament.

Lisa turns her head to look at the blackboard, but she does not understand what is written on the board, her mind is full of Jungkook.

Suddenly, a hand reaches in from under her skirt.

"Um...."

A deep voice sounded in her ears, "Student Lisa, pay attention."

Because the table is blocking the podium, the students underneath didn't notice any abnormality. But Professor Jeon's hand became more excessive. Her legs were parted and her p*ssy is dripping with lewd water.

"Such a sl*t, with so much lewd water flowing, isn't your little c*nt very itchy?" Professor Jeon whispered.

Lisa clamps her legs and glares at Professor Jeon with teary eyes.

Professor Jeon played with her cl*t for a while, then took out his hands and calmly returns to read.

Lisa couldn't help feeling empty.

But she is too embarrass, she could not take the initiative to ask for Professor Jeon to f*ck her. So she silently bit her lips, clamp her legs and finally turns around to answer the question.

The question on the board is very simple. Lisa is ready to go back

to her sit, but Professor Jeon touched her *ss when she left and whipered, "Come to my office after class."

Lisa's back is cold.

She sat back in her seat dazedly, there is another Jungkook beside her, her boyfriend. After class, her boyfriend personally took her to the office. Where Professor Jeon is waiting for her inside.

"Um...." Lisa tried to say something.

But before Lisa could continue she is pressed down by Professor Jeon under his table. Then the professor unzips his pants then took out his c*ck and slaps Lisa's face with it.

"Don't you like it? Didn't student Lisa's p*ssy was dripping with lewd water a while ago, weren't you greedy for my c*ck?"

Lisa closes her eyes in front of the big c*ck in her face.

It is also this time that she realizes that Jungkook is playing teacher-student play with her.

Is this also one of Jungkook's fetish?

"Why are you not speaking?" the professor pinch Lisa's chin and opens her mouth, and inserted his thick c*ck straight into her mouth.

"Um..." Lisa wanted to respond but she couldn't.

Her mouth is invaded by the professor's c*ck, the tip of her tongue is wraps around his c*ck to serve him. Lisa did not know when she moves her hands, when she reacted she is already holding the pillars and fondling the scrotum.

"Little girl, do you know how good you look right now? Kneeling under my desk with mouth full of my c*ck?" the professor began to talk.

Lisa's mouth keep on sucking his c*ck and her tongue keeps on licking, she raises her eyes blankly when she heard this.

"Student Lisa, continue licking me and I will reward you with a f*ck." the professor promised.

Lisa is a bit wronged, but her boyfriend loves this kind of weird play, so she can't refuse.

Suddenly, there is a knock on the door, a teacher and a student came while Lisa is under the professor's table.

When the teacher came to talk about work to Professor Jeon, Lisa was secretly giving the professor oral s*x.

Even when the teacher left and the student remain to ask Professor Jeon, she never stops giving the professor oral s*x.

"Um...tw...." the sound of slurping is not loud, but it can be heard from time to time, pulling Lisa's nerve. Finally the teacher and students left, Lisa could not help but breathe a sigh of relief. The professor took advantage of her mouth relaxing, he suddenly holds the back of her head and presses his big c*ck in her throat.

"Um...um..." her throat is going to break.

It's going to be broken.

Lisa is almost suffocated and feels uncomfortable, but the professor ignores her discomfort and continues f*cking her throat.

"Ahhh..." after f*cking her throat for a few more times, the professor finally c*ms and ejaculated in her mouth.

Lisa burst into tears and collapses on the ground panting and coughing, she was soon picked up by Professor Jeon again and wipes her face.

"Student Lisa is really good," the professor kisses her face like he is rewarding her, then kiss the base of her ears, "It's wonderful."

The warm breath on her ear electrifies her whole body specially her p*ssy. Even if throat was used as a hole to f*ck in and still feels reluctant, Lisa can not help the gushing of lewd water coming from her p*ssy, she is soak again.

"Is student lisa's p*ssy soak right now?" the professor's fingers is buried in her little c*nt and digging inside, making the sound of water visible.

Suddenly, someone opens the door.

Still Jungkook.

Jungkook dressed as a student.

He close the door and walks over, embracing Lisa in his arms and then inserted his fingers into her wet c*nt.

Lisa is confused again.

"Kook..." she calls him.

Her boyfriend Jungkook kisses her, then speaks to Professor Jeon, "Lili's little c*nt is wet, want to f*ck her together?"

"Oh?" Professor Jeon raises his eyebrows.

Then somehow, the two Jungkook's eyes met and acknowledge a silent agreement and asks Lisa , "Who do you want to f*ck your p*ssy?"

Lisa felt light-headed.

She could not answer.

The two Jungkook did not need Lisa's answer, they decided their positions. One in front of her to f*ck her p*ssy and the other one at her back to f*ck her *sshole, and they f*cked her together like that.

"Ah~"

Chapter 60 Being Fuck By Two Jungkook in Two Holes

It's too full.

It's too tight.

Lisa never thought that she would experience being f*ck like this, where both her holes could be inserted one after the other by two big c*cks.

"Ah..." Lisa moans.

The big c*ck in her p*ssy moves, pressing against her small and tender G-spot and parting her p*ssy walls, stabbing inside and then pushing out.

The other c*ck on her *sshole also started to thrust, pushing through her an*s and pushing the folds apart, and submerging the entire p*nis.

"Ahhh~" Lisa screams.

Lisa raises her head and breathed hard, her eyes were covered with tears. She is being filled and penetrated by two big c*cks, they keep stirring her insides in turn. She feels her internal organs being rearrange.

She feels sensitive at the same time feels numb. She have a sensation of drowning, she couldn't distinguish the pain and pleasure she is experiencing. All she could do is let go.

"~ Ah ~ ah ah ah ~" is all the sound she can make.

"Lili are you having a good time? Are two big c*cks f*cking both your hole feels good?" one of the Jungkook asks her.

The Jungkook in front of her kisses her cheek, then kisses all the way down to her collarbone. While the Jungkook behind her, gropes her two big breast with his powerful and thin calluses hands. Everytime her breast is being fondle, her body would tremble, making her holes tighten,

Bite....

"Ah~" Lisa shriek.

"If I bite this little girl's t*ts, will she tighten her holes underneath?" Professor Jungkook asks.

"Yes, she will." her boyfriend answers.

The two men talks to themselves. When they finish talking, as if to verify whether lisa's t*ts were really that sensitive, they began to

take turns playing and biting her pair of plump and white breast.

Her t*ts is constantly being pinch by a fingers, and then replaced by the teeth to bite, the t*ts and her breast were licked and sucked by the man's lips and tongue in turn.

"Sure enough, her holes underneath clamps our c*ck as soon as the t*ts are bitten," after speaking, one of the Jungkook hold her nipples and twisted it forcefully.

"Ah!!!" Lisa screamed instantly, and her two holes underneath also shrank at the same time.

The two men were both suck in by her, then they seemed to have an agreement and they started a new round of fierce attack.

Her p*ssy is being f*ck and her *sshole is also being f*ck, one Jungkook is f*cking her uterus and another Jungkook is stuffing his c*ck all the way to her intestine. Making her whole body convulse in pleasure and pain.

"Do not be bad ah ah ~ hum, ah ~" Lisa sobs.

"How is it bad? Lili we are just enjoying your soft body?" Jungkook denied.

The Jungkook in front kisses her mouth at the same time reaches her cl*t and starts kneading it.

"Um... well..." the two c*cks is still f*cking her.

The alternate f*cking one after the other turned into f*cking at the same rhythm, the two d*cks moves forward and backward at the same time, they continues to f*ck without stopping.

It's coming....

Lisa can feel they are reaching their climax.

The two men is getting more and more fierce, and they're hold on her became more tighter. In front of her is Jungkook's chest pressing her big breast, and the other Jungkook's chest is pressing her back, completely sandwiching her.

Too close.

Too tight.

Too fast.

She is going to orgasm by being filled by the d*cks of two Jungkook.

"Ah~!!!" Lisa screams.

An extremely tight arc stretched out from Lisa's neck, her pupils were out of focus, her throat screams, and a large white light appeared in front of her eyes. Her two holes keeps convulsing and contracting.

Both c*cks could not stand such tightness, each ejaculated in her p*ssy and in her *sshole one after the other.

Lisa is full of s*men, her body is completely limp in the men's arms.

It took her a long time to regain her consciousness. being flanked back and forth by two d*cks is too stimulating. At that time she feels so much pleasure, but now she regains her mind, she felt ashamed.

"Are you...are you gonna pull out?" Lisa finally asks after a while.

Two kisses landed on both her cheeks at the same time, and the two men said in unison, "Who wants to pull out?"

Lisa can feel the c*ck in her p*ssy has softened, but the one in her *sshole has not. Lisa is wondering why, then she turns her head and was about to ask, the Jungkook behind her kisses her mouth.

The tip of his tongue lingers between her lips, then the Jungkook behind pierced her *ss again.

"Ah ~ you..." Lisa is caught off guard.

"I can't help it anymore, Lili , I need to pee, okay?" Jungkook suddenly informs her.

Lisa's eyes widened, does Jungkook know what he is talking about?

Before Lisa could stop Jungkook, a powerful water jet spurted out of the man's d*ck, and squirted her *sshole walls where she had just been f*cked to orgasm.

"No...ah~"

Chapter 61 lisa Takes Off Her Underwear In Class And Throws It To Jungkook

Lisa was stunned by the hot and powerful water jet, until the virtual world ended and she returned to the real world, she could not recover.

Jungkook 's arms wraps around her and gently comforted her, "Lili, wake up, the class is about to end."

The sticky feeling underneath her woke lisa up. She clamped her legs and couldn't help but react. Her p*ssy is wet again.

After being f*cked by two Jungkook back and forth, and after one of Jungkook urinating in her *sshole, her body's reaction is not resistance but actually enjoys it, she became a wet mess.

How can this be?

Such reaction made Lisa feels even more embarrassed.

She turns her head and stares at Jungkook for a long time, but Jungkook did not show any difference. He smiles and touch her head, acting like a gentle senior.

As is he did not f*ck her p*ssy and *sshole and urinated on her.

Lisa is really angry.

Why? Why is he acting like nothing happened? It was Jungkook who turned her body into a huge sl*t. How could he continue to pretend that nothing happens.

She glanced at the time on her phone, ten minutes before the end of the class. Then she look in front and look at the bald-headed professor who is still lecturing, Lisa suddenly came up with an idea.

Taking advantage of everyone paying attention to the professor, she took off her leggings and underwear under her skirt and stuffed her wet underwear into Jungkook's hands.

It was finally Jungkook's turn to be confused.

Lisa took advantage of Jungkook 's confusion and took his hand to let him touch her dripping p*ssy.

The place is soft and tender, Jungkook himself has tasted it countless times with his tongue. Naturally, he knew how good it it. If they are in private place, he will definitely play with that little c*nt and love it.

But not now.

They are in the classroom.

Real-world classroom.

Jungkook took his hands back and put the soft and soaked underwear into his coat pocket.

"Don't make trouble," Jungkook sent her a message on his mobile phone, "I will keep it for you first, and you will go to the bathroom after class and wear it."

Lisa does not want to wear her underwear.

Isn't the scale of the virtual world just now is quite large? It's 3p, f*cking both her holes back and forth, and also urinating in her *sshole. Now she just took off her soaked underwear and let him touch her p*ssy, he couldn't bear it?

There are so many tricks in her dream, but in reality it is only promise. Why is Jungkook so contradicting?

Lisa is really frustrated.

In order to stimulate Jungkook, she did not use any complicated means.

After class, she naturally did not obediently go to the bathroom to wear her underwear, but took a book and pen and walk toward the podium.

"Lili!" Jungkook called from behind.

Lisa completely ignores him, and went to the podium, smiles sweetly at the real professor and asks some questions.

Jungkook's whole being darkened.

Just a moment ago, he played Professor-student scenario with Lili in virtual world. Now in reality, Lili went to the real professor and smiles sweetly at him. How could Jungkook be in a good mood?

Not to mention, lili took off her underwear before she walk to the podium.

In other words, Lili is bare naked under her skirt.

What if someone sees her? What if someone notices her and wants to touch her? What if the bald professor who is over 50 years old is move by Lisa's smile and falls in love with her?

And the male classmates in the class...

Jungkook felt that all male classmates remaining in class were all watching Lili, trying to peak on her naked p*ssy.

Jungkook's anger suddenly raged up. He could not maintain his previous gentleness, he walks up into the podium with a cold face, wraps Lisa in his arms and blocks her from the male student below.

"Follow me." Jungkook demanded in a hushed tone.

Regardless of whether the professor is still giving Lisa some answers, Jungkook directly held her wrist and take lisa away.

Chapter 62 Jungkook Finally Admits The Truth About Her Dreams

Not only Lisa did not leave, she actually shook off Jungkook's hands and even pull the bald professor's arms, and ask for more information.

The anger and jealousy in Jungkook's eyes were about to erupt. But the professor is a dedicated old scholar, he does not notice anything else and continues to immerse himself in the academic lecture. The bald professor passionately gave a narrative speech about the Chinese and Western Literature.

Lisa listens carefully, occasionally smiles sweetly and then lowers her head to take notes.

Jungkook stares at her from behind, looks at her white and slender neck, and the tiny hairs behind her ears. Watch as the ray of sunlight falls on her, setting a glister on her skin.

She is really beautiful.

Every part of her is mesmerizing, and there is not a part of her that does not attract Jungkook's attention.

"Thank you, Professor" after Lisa finally finished listening to the professor, she turns around and went back to her sit.

Jungkook follows her every step of the way.

"Why are you following me?" Lisa did not give face to Jungkook.

"Follow me," Jungkook leans over and lowered his voice, "Go to the bathroom and put on your underwear."

Lisa defiantly raises her eyebrow, packs her schoolbag and walks out. When she walks by the bathroom, she proceeds without going in.

"Lili!" Jungkook calls her.

Lisa stepped back and turns her head, "Who told you to bully me first!"

After speaking, she went downstairs regardless of Jungkook's face.

The blood in Jungkook's whole is rushing to his head. The little girl is not wearing underwear and walking down the stairs. What if a male student came up the stairs and see her bare p*ssy under her skirt?

Jungkook is so angry and at the same time scared, he did not

want to chase after her. So, he grabs Lisa and presses her to the corner of the stairs.

"What are you doing?" Lisa glares at him.

Jungkook uses his tall body to block any outsider from seeing underneath Lisa's skirt.

Lisa pushes him out, "You...."

Jungkook tightened his arms around her and with trembling voice, "Lili, be good, okay?"

Lisa is still soft-hearted.

She also hugs Jungkook, putting her arms around him, then waited for the classmate to pass by. When they are finally alone, she pushes away Jungkook and held his face, "So nervous, Huh? Afraid that I will be seen by others?"

"Yes," Jungkook admitted with dark eyes.

"But don't you like to expose me? High School classroom? By the French window, the lawn...." Lisa provokes again.

Jungkook blocks her mouth with a finger.

"Lili" he calls her.

"Huh?" Lisa questions.

"That's just in virtual world, there is only you and me and no one else." Jungkook finally confess to her.

Lisa softly beat her fist on Jungkook's chest and with teary eyes, "You finally admitted it?"

Jungkook cuddled her closer, "I'm sorry."

In the Virtual World, he can play various large scene with Lisa. But in reality, he can't accept anyone seeing Lisa in private settings, let alone being touch by other men.

Jungkook gave her a brief introduction to the creation method and entry method of the Virtual Word. A lot of technical terms came out, and Lisa is confounded.

"So...you made this thing just to f*ck me in different ways?" after the technical explanation, Lisa simply asks.

"In the beginning, it was used for holographic game." Jungkook tried to explain better.

"So f*cking me is just a part of the game?" Lisa gritted her teeth.

"No, you are the most important." Jungkook immediately corrected his words.

Lisa is happy again.

Jungkook and her continues to cuddle at the corner of the stairs for a while. Suddenly, Lisa thought of something, "kook, since you can transform into several versions of you in the Virtual World, can I also transform?"

"This..." Jungkook hesitated.

Lisa snuggled close and acted like a baby, "Can I, please....?"

"What do you want to be?" Jungkook asks helplessly.

Lisa smiles brightly, touching his arms and tiptoed and seductively whispers into his ears, "Of course, I want two versions of me, squeezing you out."

The idea is good, but Jungkook seems to disagree.

Lisa pouted her small mouth, and look unhappily at Jungkook .

"Don't be unhappy," Jungkook cajoles her, "First put on your underwear and I will take you there tonight."

Lisa's eyes lit up, "Can you make two versions of me?"

Jungkook said, "You can change two people."

Lisa is full of expectations.

As a result, when she fell into a dream at night, she did not became two people, instead of two versions of herself, she have a big belly.

Chapter 63 Big Belly Play: Pregnant with a Baby

Looking at her bulging belly, Lisa is at loss and wanted to cry. "I don't want this...." she bit her lips and complains to Jungkook. Jungkook hugs her from behind and pinch her soft white breast. "Um,"

"Uncomfortable?" Jungkook's voice breathe in her ears.

"Of course, it's uncomfortable..." her thin waist is so big, Lisa can't even lift her butt easily. How could she not feel self-conscious?

But the big hands lingering on her breast is skillfully kneading her t*ts and breast. She not only feels the pleasing satisfaction of her breast being played but also feels the sensation of her p*ssy flowing with lewd water.

"Ah~" lisa moans.

Jungkook behind her growled, his lips still on her earlobes and his breathing became heavier, "Lili, while being pregnant with my baby, are you more sensitive than before?"

"Ahhh~" the big hand stroking her pregnant belly, moves downward, separated her legs, and presses her p*ssy hole.

It is already dripping and warm there, Jungkook smoothly inserted two fingers in and stirred up her tight hole, "Is it good? Lili, let me hear you. Are you satisfied?"

"It's so good~ah, uh...ah~" Lisa inarticulately answers.

Lisa could not control her body, specially when his fingers brushes her cl*t. Her whole body twisted, and her p*ssy wall tightens instantly.

"Ah!!!" she screams.

"Ohhh..." Jungkook groans.

Her scream and Jungkook's groans sounded at the same time. After a while, her small c*nt clamping on Jungkook's finger slowly relaxed.

"Lili sprayed so fast this time," Jungkook's gruff voice teases her. He wipes the lewd water sprayed by Lisa in her body, and continues to play with her cl*t, "Just now, you bite so tightly."

It's so good.

The feeling of being ensnared by lust and pleasure both physically and mentally make Lisa's body convulse, and she is

unconsciously addicted to that feeling.

Her cl*t is still being played by Jungkook's fingers and her p*ssy is gently inserted by his fingers, it was originally very comfortable, but as the time goes by, Lisa felt that it was not enough.

She wants more...

Not only on the outside, but also deep inside her.

Jungkook's thin fingers is no longer enough, she wants a thicker and longer stick to poke her hole.

"Kook..." she calls sweetly.

"What does Lili wants to tell me? Jungkook teasingly ask.

Lisa is really annoyed by his knowing question, but she really wants it. So, she turns around, holding her pregnant belly, "Give me..."

Jungkook quietly raise his eyebrow, "What is it you want Lili? If you don't tell me clearly, how can I give it to you?"

Lisa's eyes suddenly became wet.

Her beautiful eyes is full of melancholy, and it became red. She felt wronged, but the itchiness and emptiness from inside her body made her braver.

She cried and begged, "Give me..."

"Give me your c*ck, kook, can you plug it in?" Lisa straightforwardly told Jungkook.

"Ah~" Lisa moans.

"F*ck, Lili, when did you became so bold?" Jungkook's glans entered the mouth of her p*ssy, but he did not enter any further. He grabs Lisa's breast, lays down and ordered her, "Don't you want my c*ck? Come on and sit up, I'll give it to you."

Lisa is bewitched.

She has been f*cked by this monstrous thing countless times in her dreams, knowing how much pleasure and happiness this monstrous thing can give her.

So she got up holding her pregnant belly in her hands, and then she knelt on the man with her legs apart, trying to cover his stiff c*ck with her p*ssy.

"Kook, it's so slippery..." Lisa tried a few times without success, and almost cried.

Lisa asks Jungkook for help, "kook, I, I can't eat it..."

Jungkook couldn't bear her pitiful appearance, he straighten Lisa's body, and hold his c*ck then moves upwards.

"Ah!!!" I ate it.

The big meat stick broke open and filled the small c*nt, Lisa finally got the coveted monstrous c*ck and Jungkook got his wish to f*ck his little pregnant woman.

Chapter 64 Big Belly Play: Suppressing a Big Belly and Being Fucked

"Ah~ah~" lisa's moan is sweeter than ever before.

It feels so good.

Lisa's pregnant body is more hungry, more thirsty, and more sensitive. Even with her pregnant belly, Lisa still struggles with Jungkook's big c*ck.

Jungkook's thick and long c*ck with blue veins and knots push into the depths of her p*ssy over and over again. Her p*ssy walls keeps clinging to his c*ck everytime he pushes out, as if wanting to stop him from leaving.

Jungkook is bitten by her so tightly, he gasped.

Lisa's plump buttocks was spanked twice.

"How come you have been f*cked so many times, you're still so tight?" Jungkook asks after spanking her.

Lisa couldn't do it anymore.

She felt tired, she has been supporting her pregnant belly while her body keeps going up and sliding down. The last action of Jungkook has drain her of strength, she could no longer held up her belly and move up and down. Just like that, she fell heavily on Jungkook .

"Ah~!!!" the thick c*ck went directly into an incredible depth, and lisa's saw a flash of light, then curl her toes to a climax.

Her climax twisted her p*ssy to tightly, she squeeze the meat stick fiercely. Jungkook couldn't get past the suction, and just like that, he ejaculated in Lisa's body.

"Why so fast?" Jungkook is the first to react.

He took out his spent c*ck, shook it, then turns to lay Lisa down and kneel down while holding his c*ck.

Lisa is still panting and feeling the aftermath of her orgasm. Seeing the big thing in front of her, she unconsciously stretched out her hand to hold it and murmured, "It's all soft."

Jungkook smiles and in a rough voice, "Lick me."

Lisa's face is hot and flushed.

Lisa's thick c*ck in front of her was just pulled out from her p*ssy, she was just f*cked by the big d*ck and sent her to climax. It is guaranteed that the thick d*ck is still coated with her lewd water.

"Are you not willing to lick me?" Jungkook asks her.

Lisa raise his head and glance at him, and whispered, "No, I don't want to..."

But she still opens her mouth obediently.

She is really shameless.

The thick c*ck is still stained with her lewd water.

It is also very novel experience.

This seems to be the first time she has tasted a soft c*ck.

It feels very different....

It's still hard but not too hard, fleshy and soft....

The taste seems to be better than when it's hard....

But before Lisa can feels it carefully, the soft c*ck in her mouth started to harden a bit.

"Um..." her mouth is filled with a big meat stick again.

Jungkook pressed the back of her head and f*cked her mouth for a while, then took his c*ck out and move all the way down.

Traces the chin and collarbone, the huge and plump glans went down along her beautiful arc, then pokes her t*ts, her pink nipple...

"Ah~" Lisa couldn't help but yell and tried to stand up.

Jungkook pokes her t*ts harder, and asks knowingly, "What is it Lili?"

Lisa cried out, "kook....my t*ts...my t*ts feels so good being poke...Ah~"

Lisa felt her nearing her climax, then suddenly Jungkook removes his c*ck on her t*ts. He said that he could not spray that fast, then glides his huge and plump glans downwards, past lisa's pregnant belly and finally reaching her p*ssy dripping with lewd water.

"Splash"

There is even a sound of water when his c*ck is inserted.

Lisa moans echoed immediately, "Ah ah ~ ah....kook, you move a bit ah~..."

Jungkook moves, his already dry c*ck is soaked again once it enters lisa's dripping p*ssy.

Lisa feels so good in her c*nt, but something felt intolerable above.

"Kook..." she calls for Jungkook's attention.

Jungkook lower his head and kisses his pregnant belly while f*cking her, "What is it? What do you want me to do?"

"T*tties..." Lisa chokes and pulls Jungkook's hands herself and put it on top of her breast.

"Itchy t*tties, touch...pinch..." Lisa keeps seducing him.

"F*ck!" Jungkook exclaims.

Jungkook took a few more deep penetrations, sending his c*ck to an incredible depth. Lisa's f*cked up p*ssy tightened, and then she

was pick up by Jungkook. Leaning her back against Jungkook's chest, he has an easy access to pinch her t*ts in his hands.

"Why is Lili so sl*tty?" Jungkook squeezed her breast, put his hands on them, and rubs the pair of very soft and white breast, "Can I squeeze milk in your breasts?"

"No...no ~ ah!" her t*ts and small c*nt is being played at the same time, Lisa feels so much pleasure. The big hands that is rubbing her breast and t*ts is warm and powerful, and the big c*ck inserted in her c*nt is so thick and hot.

Jungkook's body is so powerful and tough, even if she sits on him with pregnant belly, he can still make her reach intense orgasm.

"Ahhh!!!" Lisa screams wantonly.

After several manipulations, Lisa feels so good that she climax directly and at the same time her two big t*ts that is overly ravaged by Jungkook's big hands felt an extremely soreness.

"No, no..ah~" Lisa feels something is wrong.

"Squirt!!!" with Jungkook's hands squeezing Lisa's t*ts, a white milk spewed out and a sweet milk fragrance floated in the air.

Lisa dazedly reacted, not only she was f*cked to spray lewd water from her p*ssy, but also sprayed milk on her t*ts.

Chapter 65 S*cking, Rubbing, Drinking Milk + Wanting S*ck Milk in Reality

Lisa felt ashamed again.

Although she has been f*cked by Jungkook in various ways, it's the first time she was f*cked that she squirted milk from her t*ts. But before she could digest the experience of squirting, Jungkook drew out his c*ck from her p*ssy, turns her around and s*cked her t*ts up.

Jungkook's movement and eyes are frantic, he uses his lips to s*ck off the remaining milk in her t*ts and then licks away the milk stains on her body with his rough tongue. After licking her milk thoroughly, Jungkook stretched out his hands and inserted three fingers in her p*ssy.

"Lili, I want more, spray some more milk for me, okay?" Jungkook's voice is hoarse.

It's not even a long time since Lisa has orgasm, where could she stand another one. She immediately stops Jungkook's hands and begs for mercy, "No way, I can't just squirt...well..."

"Then how can I make you squirt more milk?" Jungkook frantically demanded.

"Hmmm..." the fingers in her p*ssy is still poking her, Lisa couldn't stand it anymore, she tentatively suggested, "Why don't you s*ck my t*tties again... maybe..."

Lisa did not have to finish her sentence, Jungkook's head came up and he starts to knead her big breast and then his mouth covers her t*ts and also started to bite and s*ck again.

Soon, Lisa felt it again.

"Ah~" she moans.

Her t*ts is being rub, Jungkook's hand is very big that he could completely wrap her big breast in it. He uses both hands to knead and manipulate and Lisa couldn't bear it any longer.

Moaning and panting unbearably, soon after the soreness and fullness struck again.

"Um~ah..." Lisa whimpers.

"Its coming...ah~ its coming!!!" Lisa screams out loud.

With lisa's scream, the white milk sprayed out again. This time Jungkook did not let the milk be wasted, he opens his mouth to

catch the sprayed milk steadily and went to s*ck her t*ts again.

"Ah..." Lisa whimper.

Lisa is already exhausted, but Jungkook went to tease the breast on the other side again, "Lili, you only sprayed on the other one, but you haven't sprayed on this one yet."

"Hmm..." is all Lisa can say.

"Squirt out here too, squirt it out for me, okay?" Jungkook continues to coax her.

Lisa can't remember how many times she sprayed milk, she can only remember that at the end her t*ts spraying milk could no longer be controlled. It kept flowing out, the original pink nipples has become red and swollen after being bitten and s*cked by Jungkook.

Lisa woke up just like that.

Before she became conscious, she felt a big hand stretched out, pushing her pajamas up, then holding her breast.

"Hmm..." Lisa moans softly, she did not resist because it was Jungkook who slept next to her last night. It must be Jungkook who is fondling her breast.

Sure enough, Jungkook's hoarse voice is muffled, "I want to eat Lili's t*tties, I want to drink Lili's t*ts milk."

"Ah~" Lisa suddenly screams.

Lisa's t*ts were bitten unexpectedly, Jungkook ravaged her t*ts like in the dream.

"Kook, kook...ah~ slower..." Lisa keeps on whimpering.

"Is it good to be s*ck?" Jungkook ask.

"It's good, it is so good..." Lisa reply.

"Then spray me again." Jungkook demanded.

"Um, I...It won't come out..." she responded.

She is not really pregnant, how can she have milk? Has Jungkook gone crazy.

Lisa wanted to push Jungkook away, but she felt the hardened c*ck under Jungkook's lower body and she stops.

Jungkook is hard.

And so far, he has not noticed.

Lisa really wants to touch his hard c*ck, but when she thought of Jungkook's psychological problem, she resisted the temptation.

No way.

Jungkook finally got hard, she has to slowly and carefully guide him, she have to be patient.

So Lisa twisted her body, took the initiative to hold up her big t*ts and handed them to Jungkook's mouth panting heavily, "Ah~ my t*tties are itchy, kook s*ck it for me...please...I want kook to s*ck my t*tties~"

"Why don't I bite you?" Jungkook grabs her waist and then bit her t*ts with red eyes.

"Ah~" her t*ts is bitten, Lisa unconsciously raise her legs and clung to Jungkook's waist.

Chapter 66: Bite the Titties, Bleeding

Jungkook is really hard.

His thick erect c*ck is originally against Lisa's legs but when Lisa moves, the erect d*ck slid directly over her pajamas and reached Lisa's covered c*nt.

"Ah..." Lisa's body has been so sensitive after so many trainings in her dreams. As soon as the big c*ck graze her p*ssy, her lewd water spontaneously flow.

Jungkook seems to finally realize that this is reality, not in Virtual World. While s*cking Lisa's soft breast, his body stiffened.

"Kook~" Lisa shook her t*ts and entice him, "kook...my t*ts is itchy...don't stop, um ~ ah...continue to s*ck, will you continue to s*ck my t*tities for me?"

Lisa's breast is unblemished, it's pretty, the shape is the most perfect drop shape, the red fruit on the snow peak has been red and swollen due to Jungkook 's s*cking, and it has become more attractive and gorgeous, it is clearly waiting to be pick.

Jungkook can't resist this temptation.

What's more, Jungkook just tasted how good Lisa's t*ts are.

"Kook...help me suck, please...please...ah~" Lisa keeps begging.

Jungkook started to s*ck Lisa's t*ts again.

Lisa's breast on the left is being fondled by Jungkook's hand wildly, and her t*ts on her right is being held in his mouth and continues being s*ck.

"Is it good? Huh? Is it good to s*ck you like this?" Jungkook demanded.

After talking, he increases his strength playing with Lisa's t*ts. He clamp her t*ts with his fingers and bit with his teeth, and the soft t*ts changed on her. Under his manipulation, blood and skin broke.

"Ah~" the painful and refreshing strange sensation made Lisa's p*ssy uncontrollably shrunk. When the big glans poke Lisa's underwear-covered opening and closing mouth, the little one also twitched violently and reaching climax.

"Ah..." Lisa moans.

Its so good...

Eventhough her t*ts is bloodied, Lisa really feels exhilarated, otherwise she would not reach orgasm without direct penetration.

Lewd water keeps pouring out of her body continously, not only

soaking her soft underwear but also soaking Jungkook's glans through her underwear.

"Lili..." Jungkook hesitated.

Jungkook finally realized that something was wrong and wanted to retreat, but Lisa wraps her arms around his neck and say softly, "Don't leave, okay?"

Lisa could feel Jungkook became more tense, "I want you to hold me, even if you can't do anything else, I want you to hold...kook...don't push me away...please..."

Jungkook still hugs her after his inner struggle.

"I'm not going to push you away," he seemed to promise Lisa, "Why am I willing to push you away again?"

Lisa cuddles him, coquettishly complaining, "my t*tties were bitten by you..."

"Let me see." Jungkook immediately turns the light on and came over to check.

The two big breast that were originally white and unblemish are now covered with finger marks and bite marks, and one of the red cherry at the top is also destroyed and oozing blood.

"Next time I won't be so cruel." Jungkook kiss it distressedly, his lips lightly touch the wound, but Lisa still couldn't help but shiver.

"Does it hurt?" Jungkook's eyes darkened.

Lisa shook her head and held Jungkook's face, "I'm not afraid of pain, this level of pain is acceptable."

Jungkook is still upset, he pursed his lips and frowned. He stand up and get out of bed, "I'm going to put medicine on you."

Lisa took Jungkook's hand and reminded him, "You are still hard." Jungkook paused.

Lisa push him back down, rolls over and rode on top of him.

"Lili..." Jungkook's voice is suppressed.

Lisa did not get up, instead leans over and lightly brush his lips affectionately. Her voice is aggrieved and soft, "You know I am not afraid of pain, and I am not afraid that you will bloodied my t*ts again. I'm only afraid of one thing, that is, you can get hard, but you don't want to f*ck me..."

"Lili..." Jungkook pleadingly calls her.

"If you really have a physical problem, then I can bear it. We can use toys or we can just have s*x in my dreams. I've always like you, even before I knew that you have psychological problem and even now, I won't ever leave you..." Lisa keeps on talking.

Lisa threw herself into him and cuddles him, her voice aggrieved, "But you can obviously do it. Your c*ck is so hard and thick, exactly in my dreams. Just now it hardened like that and even touch my small c*nt. I was burned to the point..."

Jungkook puts his arms around her and his embrace became tighter, "Lili..."

"I really want you, kook, so can you tell me everything about your problem? We can face it together and overcome it...And you know how tight and tender my little c*nt is, how good it is inside...I am always wet for you, don't you really want your monstrous c*ck to ravage me?" Lisa persist on seducing him.

Chapter 67 Little P*ssy Itch When I See You

Jungkook kissed her again.

His kiss is domineering and deep, its hot and messy, as if Jungkook wanted to swallow lisa's whole body into his body.

"Um..." lisa's toes curls up and her eyes became wet.

"Lili..." Jungkook buries his head on her neck, his breathing is unstable, and his body collapse.

Lisa calmly soothed his back and at the same time responded gently and softly, "Shhh...I am here."

Jungkook's arms tightened again, and just held Lisa like that. Lisa did not know how long it took him, but in a hesitant voice, Jungkook ask, "Lili ...Do you think I am dirty?"

Everything came into her mind, Lisa guessed it in an instant. Her eyes became red and could no longer control her emotions.

She held Jungkook's face up, holding back her tears and slowly and softly responded, "What are you talking about? Have you ever been a male escort before?"

"Of course not" Jungkook shook his head.

"Then have you ever paid for an female escort?" Lisa continues to ask.

"No" Jungkook firmly denied.

Lisa's tears flows down and she got up, crying in his arms and firmly said, "You have not been a male escort or paid any prostitute, you also said that you never dated anyone and never have any girlfriends before me. How could you get dirty? Kook, you are very good, you are very clean. In my heart, you are the best. I like you so much, How could I ever hate you?"

Jungkook put his arms around her and his voice hoarse, "Lili ..."

Lisa cleverly cuddles him and patiently coax him, "Did something happen when you were young? Did a bad people bullied you?"

"Yeah" Jungkook replied.

"That is the problem, it's their fault," Lisa could not stop crying, "Why are you doubting yourself? How can you take the blame for the other's mistakes?"

Jungkook stays silent.

Lisa just hugs him and stops talking, just crying.

She really loves Jungkook, having psychological obstacle may not seem a problem to outsiders at all, but this kind of problem is a heavy burden to the person involve and may not be able to overcome it in his life.

Lisa's words simple and easy, but how can she know how much pain Jungkook had experience that time? That incident happened when Jungkook was a child and it affected his mind to this day. How much suffering and harm that incident took toll on his mind and body?

Lisa did not dare to think, but bawl more fiercely.

This made Jungkook helpless.

He put Lisa in his arms, kissed her face and gently cajole her, "I did not cry, why are you crying so much?"

Lisa cried back at him, "I love you..."

After saying this, Lisa thought of another problem. Jungkook's family is rich and powerful. In previous years they should have consulted several psychiatrists, but Jungkook is still not well. This shows that the general method does not work.

Lisa added, "And I feel sorry for myself too."

Jungkook's eyes dimmed suddenly.

"Lili," his voice is really low, "I am not worthy of you."

Lisa wipes her tears, "Are you talking stupid again? I'ts not your fault, you were a just a kid, and I already told you that I don't care about it all. I feel sorry for myself because I want you so much, Jungkook, do you know how much I want you? My p*ssy is always wet when I'm around you, not only that, even when I'm just thinking about you I can feel my c*nt tingling. I want your big c*ck everytime you teases me, I want you ravaging my body. But you always have to stop, is the psychological shadow left in you is much bigger than your love for me?"

"Of course not." Jungkook argues.

"Then f*ck me," Lisa spreads her legs apart and her bitten t*ts is held in her hands. Her fingers opens her p*ssy wide, enticing him, "F*ck me kook, I want you, I want your thick c*ck in me, prove to me that you like me....ah~"

It turns out that different method is very useful. Jungkook raise Lisa's legs and put it on his shoulder and even took the initiative to release his c*ck.

"I..." Lisa seductively call him, "Brother I ~ ~ want brother's big c*ck, want my brother to come in fiercely...."

"Um...Ah~"

Jungkook is dizzy, his hands and his feets are cold. But following lisa's seduction, he pushes his c*ck into the mouth of her p*ssy.

As soon as Lisa's p*ssy wall touch his c*ck he couldn't go further.

Jungkook tried to go deeper but when he was halfway, he c*ms.

Jungkook c*ms.

In a few seconds.

Lisa is stunned.

Chapter 68 Licking the Remnants from His Glans

Suddenly a thought came to Lisa's mind.

Actually Jungkook does not have a problem getting hard but he just ejaculate too early.

Thinking about the morning with Jungkook last time, she gave Jungkook her mouth, and within seconds...

This time she tempted Jungkook to insert his c*ck in her p*ssy, but within seconds of entering...

But this suspicions only lasted for a moment. Lisa no longer have any doubts when she accidentally touch Jungkook's cold hands and feel it slightly trembling.

Her boyfriend has a psychological problem to overcome, but it doesn't matter, she has a lot of patience and she really loves him, enough to accompany Jungkook all through out his recovery.

This time Jungkook has already taken a big step for her, right? He actually c*ms in her, right?

It's just that it is too fast....

"Lili" Jungkook's hesitant voice.

"Shh...it doesn't matter," Lisa consoled him in turn, "You already have made a great progress, and we will continue next time."

Jungkook's adam's apple rolled, and his hand reaches under his body to hold his c*ck, his movement is a bit harsh, "Lili, I can do it...you let me try again..."

Lisa did not mind if Jungkook tries it again, but the more he rub his c*ck the more it got softer.

Lisa looks at it, but its not getting hard.

Originally, his c*ck is good, but the more Jungkook rubs the more he became more frantic.

"Kook..." Lisa calls to him, "kook, let go of your hand..."

Jungkook did not seem to hear her, he is still rubbing and his eyes are becamng redder.

"Jungkook!!!" Lisa raised her voice and shouted, finally stopping Jungkook's self-harming actions.

"Don't treat yourself this way, you should consider yourself and also consider my future happiness, okay?" Lisa tried to cajole him.

Lisa removes Jungkook's hands on his c*ck, wipes the sweat from

his forehead and then hugs him.

"It's okay, kook, take it slow, let's take it slowly." under Lisa's comfort, Jungkook finally calmed down.

Lisa also let go of him under his gaze, and went to hold the c*ck that had been abused.

"It's all red..." Lisa caressed him distressedly.

Jungkook is still reluctant, so she gently asks, "Can I lick it for you?"

Jungkook is still a little tense and Lisa held it, then lick it lightly.

One lick, another lick, then another lick....

Finally, Jungkook relaxed, then Lisa put it in her mouth.

Jungkook let out a muffled groan, his face is full restraint, "Lili..."

"You can't refuse me." after saying this, Lisa raises her eyes to look directly at him while serving his c*ck with the tip of her tongue.

Gently, slowly, and softly, a few licks at the base then gliding to the whole column, then finally to his glans.

Lisa licked the remaining c*m on his glans, Jungkook also leans back.

Lisa is very patient.

She could see that what happened is already a big challenge for Jungkook today.

She can't rush this things.

She have to take her time.

Lisa finish cleaning Jungkook's c*ck, put down her pajamas and cuddles him.

"I will always be with you, don't worry." Lisa promised.

Not to mention anything else, just looking at Jungkook's pleasing face is enough to make her wait willingly.

Thinking of this, Lisa held Jungkook's face and kissed him again.

"It's so handsome," Lisa looks at Jungkook. charmingly smiling at him, "I like you very much today."

The two cuddles gor a while before going to the bathroom to wash, then Jungkook took Lisa for breakfast. After eating breakfast, he drove her to school.

"I'll just take the bus." Lisa knew that Jungkook is very busy.

"Get in the car." Jungkook opens the car door, half hugging her and sitting her in the passenger seat.

"So overbearing." Lisa flutters her eyelashes, then pouted her lips, asking for a kiss from her boyfriend.

After Jungkook sat in the driver's seat and helps Lisa to fasten her seatbelt, he seemed to have thought of something. So he did not start the car instead he half-supported Lisa and looks at her.

"What...why are you looking at me?" Lisa confusedly stammers.

"Lili," Jungkook kisses her again and smiles softly, "I also like you very much today."

Chapter 69 Jungkook + Surveillance or Monitoring?

Lisa is immediately moved.

The wind is blowing outside, the leaves are dancing, and the pedestrians who is passing by smiled brightly while talking on the phone. The car next to them started the the engine, but Lisa could not hear any of it.

She could only hear her own heartbeat ringing in her ears, ba bum, ba bum, ba bum...can't stop.

She can only cling to Jungkook's shoulder tightly, embraces him and snuggle him.

Like Jungkook.

I really like him.

Lisa never told anyone before that her secret crush from highschool was like Jungkook, gentle and a mature senior. The senior that time was very gentle but not that handsome, he was mature but there is still a hint of naiveness and immaturity and also occasionally childishness. He was so popular that he already have a girlfriend, so Lisa was heart-broken.

In this way, her highschool romance passed by ignorantly. And after two years of university, she almost forgot her boyfriend criteria then Jungkook appeared.

He perfectly matches her visions and expectations, and made her heart flutter.

This is great.

Even with Jungkook's psychological problem, his gentleness and warm personality, his love for her and also how he pampers her are enough to accompany and wait for him.

In short, she really loves Jungkook, her perfect boyfriend. She is really happy to be with Jungkook.

Jungkook sent Lisa back to the dormitory, and parks in the dorm parking lot. Before getting off the car, Jungkook leans forward to unfasten lisa's seatbelt. Lisa puts her arms around Jungkook's neck and planted a kiss on his cheeks.

"You don't need to get out of the car to send me off, I'll be fine. Pay attention to your safety on the way back, see you later!" Lisa got out of the car when she finished speaking, and Jungkook is still

immeresed in the kiss for a while before recovering.

"Lili..." he whispered Lisa's name, caressing the cheek that has been kissed and suddenly laugh.

Jungkook looks very handsome, but his eyes were hot and deep. He looks at Lisa walking back to the dorm and said slowly, "I won't let you go anymore."

Ji Xia came to school during lunch.

She search for a post and handed her phone to Lisa .

Lisa is confuse with her actions, so she looks at the post and found the title, ["What should I do if my boyfriend can not get hard?"]

"The amount..." Lisa bites her chopstick, "Xia Xia why are you showing me this post?"

Ji Xia honestly answers, "I want to show you how other peoples reaction are. See!!! they are all persuading the girl to break up with the boyfriend, none of the comments want the girl to continue the relationship."

Lisa is unhappy, "But kook is not really bad, he just has psychological problem. And I like him, even with his problem. No, I love him so much, and I can wait for him to get better."

Ji Xia still insisted on changing her mind.

"Xia Xia," Lisa put down her chopsticks and shook her hands, "I know you are just trying to protect me, but it is really rare to find boyfriend who loves me. Kook likes me, I like him too, I really can't separate from him."

Ji Xia felt a headache coming, "I'm really afraid you're stuck too deep, wait for later..."

"What's later?" Lisa's eye are clear.

Ji Xia could not say it.

Jungkook was right, she was actually more afraid of Lisa finding the truth.

Love always makes people blind. Lisa may fight with Jungkook once she knew the truth, but in the end she is very likely to forgive him.

After all, Lisa loves Jungkook, even if he is abnormal.

But what about herself?

If lisa learns that she approached her out of calculations from the beginning and even help to drug her, would Lisa forgive her?

Even if there is a chance of forgiveness, her trust in her would be broken and will result to estrangement with her, right?

Lisa and her, there is no way to that they will still be close, right?

"Xia Xia?" Lisa waves her hand in front of her face, with concern on her delicate little face.

Ji Xia flinch, "Forget it, it's fine. Since you insisted on staying

with my brother, what can I do?"

"I know you are the best." Lisa happily declares. After talking, she picks up her chopsticks and continues to eat.

After lunch, the two separated, and Ji Xia receives a call from Jungkook.

The voice on the phone is clear, without any emotions, let alone the gentleness when dealing with Lisa.

"You showed the post and persuaded Lili to separate from me? How could you do that? You're my sister, how could you let my heart destroyed." Jungkook spoke to Ji Xia.

"How did you know about this? Are you watching me..." Ji Xia unconsciously wants to go back, but felt that something is not right when she was talking.

She just separated from Lisa a few minutes ago. Did Lili told Jungkook about their conversations?

That is not right...

Lisa is not a person to complain, even if she accidentally blurted it out, it would be not as detailed as Jungkook's description.

In an instant, Ji Xia had a terrible thought in her heart.

She breathed deeply, and asks Jungkook in trembling voice. "Are you monitoring Lili? Are you still watching her?"

Chapter 70 I Doubt If He is Monitoring Me

After figuring this out, Ji Xia's whole body broke in cold-sweat.

She knew that her younger brother is paranoid towards Lisa, but she did not expect him to even do things like monitoring.

When did it start?

In what way?

Lili, does she know?

Just when Ji Xia's mind is turning into a mess, she heard a short chuckle from the other end of the phone, and Jungkook's voice came over immediately, "Sister, this has nothing to do with you."

After that, he hang up on her.

Ji Xia's hands and feet are cold, she stood there for a while, and the first thing she did after she recovered, is to call Lisa.

Lisa's voice is still innocently happy, "What's the matter? Didn't you just left? Why are you calling me again? Did you miss me?"

Ji Xia took two deep breathes before reluctantly speaking, "Jungkook..."

"What is wrong with kook?" Tao Ruan is talking through her bluetooth earbuds, while looking at her phone. Then two text messages came in, Lisa clicked it and read it. Her tone is more cheerful and her voice is also happier, "Wow, we are just talking about kook, and he texted me. He said that he is going to buy me some plum candy and chocolate and it will arrive together later."

Ji Xia's words suddenly got stuck in her throat.

Lisa is unaware of it. She is still immersed in her own sweet little world, and continues speaking to Ji Xia, "Xia Xia, let me tell you, kook is really the best boyfriend, he is very gentle, caring and very sweet to me. Xia Xia, I've never told him my preferences, but he knew everything. What my favorite breakfast is, to the fruits I like to eat, and now even my favorite plum candy and chocolates, he knows. Isn't he just so sweet?"

Ji Xia's hurriedly asks, "He knows you so well, don't you think there is something wrong?"

Lisa laughs when she heard this, "Of course I felt something wrong, it was so strange at first. Why does kook knew so much about me? At that time, I was wondering if he was monitoring me but when you come back, I figured everything out. Xia Xia, you told him, right?"

"I..." Ji Xia wanted to explain.

It's not her.

She couldn't remember what kind of candy Lisa likes, and she did not even remember her choice for breakfast.

Ji Xia twisted her eyebrows, "Have you ever thought that Jungkook might be monitoring you?"

Lisa immediately rejected the idea, "Impossible, kook wouldn't be like that, he is not that kind of person. Denial is useless, you know. I know that kook's inside informer is you."

"I..." Ji Xia wanted to say something.

Before Ji Xia can finish speaking, Lisa sighs, "Oh, Xia Xia, why haven't you told me about kook's secret crush on me in the past two years. You only secretly informs him about my preference, but you never even hinted that you knew kook."

Ji Xia was silent for a long time before tentatively speaking, "Then...Will you forgive me?"

"Don't forgive," Lisa snorted, "You should have told me earlier. If I knew kook has like me earlier, I would have been with him sooner. Why wait until this time?"

Ji Xia hesitated and asks, "Then if I confess to you soon..."

Lisa smiled again, "Well, I'm not really angry with you Xia Xia. I can sort of understand why you did not say anything, at that time he does not want to confess yet. Actually my heart is hurting for him, he suffered so much when he was still a child and until now he is still living in the shadow of what happened to him. I feel so distressed."

"But it's okay." Lisa immediately recovered, "I will definitely help him to get out from the shadow."

Ji Xia still didn't say anything.

She is in a complicated mood.

As of right now, Lisa has deeply fallen to Jungkook's web and she no longer know how to confess.

Ch 71 Video Call with Boyfriend + I Learned A Shocking Truth From My Roommate

After Lisa hang up the phone, she saw a video call request from Jungkook. Before answering the phone, she fix her hair first and presses the ok button.

Jungkook's face came up, "You're beautiful."

Even if they have done more intimate things with each other, Lisa still lightly blush when she hears Jungkook's compliment.

"You're handsome too..." she echoed back.

The young couple has just got together and have a lot to talk about. They keep on talking random things for a while.

When they were about to hangup, Jungkook asks about the plum candy and chocolate. Lisa remembers it and quickly told Jungkook that it has arrived.

"But I just came up, I'm a little lazy to move, I don't want to go down~" Lisa coquettishly pouted, pulling the last word sound so long.

Jungkook gently coax her, "You do not need to take it, I will pick you up tonight. I will pick up the courier along the way, okay?"

Lisa's eyelashes fluttered, and slyly asks, "Do you really want me to go there tonight?"

"Lili does not want to help me remove my obstacles?" Jungkook asks seriously.

Lisa deliberately teased him, "Well, I have to think about it."

Jungkook's eyes fell and he seems down, "Are you afraid that I won't be able to..."

Lisa felt sad when she heard Jungkook's words, so she stop her teasing and directly told him, "Even if you don't come pick me up, I'll still go back to your apartment. I just went back to pack some of my things."

"Really?" Jungkook's dark eyes lit up again.

Lisa smiles. "As long as I am not bothering you."

Jungkook lightened his voice, "I can't wait to be with you everyday, I want us to be connected together again."

Lisa almost ask, how connected.

Then she remembers how they were connected in her dreams, she

stops herself from asking.

Too shy.

Her face suddenly became hot, Lisa covers her face visibly and reminded Jungkook, "By the way, If I'm staying with you, you can no longer drag me into the Virtual World."

"Why?" Jungkook questions.

Lisa pursed her lips, "Why do you ask? Of course it is because if you were satisfied there, in reality, you might not want me enough...it's not conducive to help with your treatment..."

Jungkook looks at her with red eyes, then smiles and agrees.

There are still classes in the afternoon, and she has to hurry up and pack her things. Although Lisa can not bear to end the call, she still said her goodbyes.

Not long after she hung up the video call, Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao came back arm in arm. Liao Taotao is surprise when she saw her, "Why are you back here? Were you not with Senior Jeon?"

"I just come back to get some of my things." Lisa said.

Liao Taotao just smirked, turning Lisa's cheeks flushed.

Gu Xiao also sincerely congratulated with few words.

Lisa listens to Gu Xiao words and stare at Gu Xiao. It was this time that she realizes that Jeon Jungkook and Jeon Gu Xiao's eyebrow are somewhat similar.

It's just that Jungkook is too outstanding, his face is handsome and mesmerizing. At first glance, it makes people look. But Gu Xiao is beautiful and delicate, she looks heroic.

In short, at first glance it is difficult for anyone to think they are siblings.

Lisa look at Gu Xiao a few more times.

This makes Gu Xiao a little self-conscious, she raises her hands to her face and could not help asking, "Why are you staring at me? Is there something on my face?"

Lisa look at Liao Taotao, remembering Gu Xiao's unwillingness to make her relation with Jungkook public, and drags her to the bathroom.

"Come with me, I have to tell you something." Lisa prompt her.

"What? I can't listen?" Liao Taotao is curious.

Lisa stops and turns around, "It depends on whether Gu Xiao will tell you after. Anyway, I have to talk to her first."

Then she close the bathroom door.

Gu Xiao is also very confused, "What's the matter? What is wrong? Is it a secret that you have to hide from Taotao?"

Lisa clears her throat and asks seriously, "Are you hiding something from me?"

Gu Xiao's laugh is awkward, "What's the matter?"

Lisa gave her a look, "Anyway, I know the truth. Do you want to confess by yourself."

Lisa's look is meaningful and Gu Xiao's head buzzed.

How does Lisa knew?

Gu Xiao gritted her teeth and confessed, "Okay, I admit, I liked you, but Taotao also liked you. When we first entered the dorm and saw you, we were completely shocked by your little face. We both thought, how could there be such a beautiful girl..."

Now, it was Lisa's turn to be stunned, "Ah?"

She was not asking for that kind of confession.

No, what is this situation?

Her roommates both liked her?

What?

What?!!!

"Don't be burdened, we liked you briefly. After all we knew that you were straight, and..." Gu Xiao continues and blurted out a bit more information, "And then Taotao and I found out that we have a lot of common interests, Love, just love rivals then change to lovers..."

Lisa is completely stunned, her mouth wide open.

"In fact, I have always wanted to find a chance to tell you about Taotao and I. Now that you asks, I can tell you that Taotao and I are very happy. You and Senior Jeon should be happy together." Gu Xiao patted Lisa's shoulder after speaking.

Chapter 72 I'll Still Be Your Sister-in-law + Inquired From His Sister

Lisa is overwhelmed, and has not recovered.

Gu Xiao looks at her worriedly, "Lili, can't you accept..."

Lisa shook her head quickly, then holds Gu Xiao's hands with a grin on her face, "I already knew about you and Taotao, there is nothing I can't accept, I just did not expect the two of you to actually..."

"Have ever likes you?" Gu Xiao said, "So you were not talking about this kind of confession?"

"Yes..." Lisa said.

"Well...this is a bit embarrassing." Gu Xiao commented.

The two look at each other, and finally both laugh.

"Really...what..." Lisa could not help but smile again.

Gu Xiao hesitantly asks her, "Then...would you still be friends with me and Taotao?"

"What are you talking about?" Lisa lightly hit Gu Xiao's head, "We are all friends anyway."

Lisa became serious and added, "Also. I really hope that you and Taotao can be happy."

"Of course." Gu Xiao smiles.

Lisa suddenly slaps her forehead, "Oh no, I just pulls you to the bathroom and even excluded TaoTao with our conversation. Will she be jealous?"

Gu Xiao wave, "No, she has a very big heart. Anyway, what were you talking about again?"

Speaking here, Lisa feels a bit shy. She looks at her toes, then finally raises her eyes, glittering and so happy, "In the future, we will not only be friends, but I will be your sister-in-law...." Lisa shyly informs Gu Xiao and covers her face.

Gu Xiao is also shock, "So Jungkook told you!"

Lisa's blink her eyelashes repeatedly, "Yes, yes..."

Gu Xiao's voice is too loud, and Liao Taotao heard her shout from the outside. Liao Taotao knocks on the bathroom door and asks what is going on.

Seeing that Gu Xiao can no longer hide the truth, she opens the bathroom door and took Lisa out and finally confesses to them.

Lisa is okay with the revelation, but Liao Taotao is angry.

"What? Jungkook is your brother? Why did you not tell me about this? I tell you everything about me, but you lied to me!!! Gu Xiao, I'm really angry!!!"

When Liao Taotao got angry, Gu Xiao went to coax her. The whole dorm has a heavy atmosphere for a while. Liao Taotao completely ignores Gu Xiao until the next class. After they came back from the lecture, Liao Taotao and Gu Xiao reconciled and Lisa finally had a chance to talk to Gu Xiao and inquire about the situation.

It's just a pity that Gu Xiao is unfamiliar with Jungkook. She doesn't even know that Jungkook has that kind of problem, even if they are siblings.

"When you were young, did your brother experience any major trauma? Do you know anything about this?" Lisa mainly wants to inquire about the incident.

Maybe if she knew the whole story, she can have a better grasp to help Jungkook with his problem. She does not want to directly ask Jungkook, since she is afraid of triggering him.

Gu Xiao shook her head, "This...my mother broke up with my dad when I was young. I went to abroad with my mother for a while. My brother followed my father, and I don't know what happened..."

"Ah." Lisa is a little disappointed.

"But there is some things....I. I hesitate to tell you..." Gu Xiao is uncertain.

"You say it." Lisa brightened.

"It's Jungkook...my brother, I suspect that there is something wrong with his character..."

"Keep on talking." Lisa persuaded.

Gu Xiao hesitated, "No, you will break up with my brother after I tell you, then he will get mad at me."

Lisa shook her head and promised, "Absolutely not, I like him. I will follow him no matter what."

Gu Xiao mentions two things, the first one is the one she told Lisa before. The night where Jungkook was talking with his imaginary girlfriend and calling her "Lili", Lisa almost forgot about this.

Another is that Jungkook was not like this originally. Since Gu Xiao was still young, her memory is a little blurry. She only remembered that after she returns to Korea with her mother, her brother was withdrawn and depressed.

He does not talk to anyone, he refuses to get close to people. Even if she and her mother touch him in the past, Jungkook will push them away in disgust.

"Really, he was sick, I still remember it clearly. At that time, I just

want to ask him if he could share his fruit and I shook his arm, but he threw me away. My head banged on the floor, whose brother treats her sister this way?" Gu Xiao disclose.

"What happened later?" Lisa only asks about the aftermath.

Gu Xiao complains, "Later, he is also indifferent and unsympathetic. He has cold face all the time. Basically, I've never seen him smile before. When we were in junior high and high school, the students in our school admired him. They always bothers me, giving their loveletters and gifts just to let me pass it on to him."

"Senior Jeon was like that before?" Liao Taotao really did not expect this.

Gu Xiao laughs, "I'm not lying to you. If you don't believe me, you can ask our previous classmates although there is not many who enrolled here. I don't know when and how he arrives in the city, but my brother is like a different person. Not only is he no longer cold and indifferent, he also actively participated in social meetings and actually laughs. What is more amazing is that whoever meets him will say that my brother is gentle as a jade and warm as morning sun....Is it the water and soil in the city that changes people? Anyway, I don't really understand my brother?"

"Lili?" Gu Xiao calls her.

"Lili, are you listening?" Liao Taotao prompted her.

Lisa nodded in daze, "Yeah, I'm listening."

There is a frown between her brows.

It turns out that Jungkook was not like this before? Then how did he became like this?

Suddenly, a memory she forgot resurfaces on her mind.

Lisa suddenly receives a poke on her QQ account from her highschool tablemate.

["Lisa, come out!"]

["Lisa, I want to show you something!"]

Lisa absentminded replied, ["What?"]

Her classmate sent her a picture, which was a empty wish bottle.

Her classmate was excitedly informing her, ["Did you remember when we were in highschool, we went to the school field along the east side and dug a pit under an old tree and buried a wishing bottle?!"]

Then the classmate continues, ["This time I went back and took a leave because my cousin was getting married. I went to visit our school and the handyman dug out our wishing bottle at that time but guess what, my wishing bottle is still intact and yours is empty. It's empty! What's going on?"]

Lisa's head suddenly buzzed.

She remembered the wishing bottle.

When she was in high school, she was naive, and also had such a gullible idea the same as her table mate.

At that time, her wish in the wishing bottle was. [I hope to have a handsome boyfriend with a gentle and warm smile.]

Chapter 73 The Mystery + Plum Candy Kiss

Lisa did not want to jump to conclusion.

But the coincidence of this events are too close.

When did Jungkook fall in love with her?

Does Jungkook's drastic change of personality have something to do with her?

Did Jungkook change because of her?

"Lili?" Gu Xiao tries to call her attention.

Lisa did not respond.

She is completely bewildered.

Why?

Why on earth?

Why did Jungkook even rejected his mother and sister from touching him, but he could accept her?

Is it because he likes her?

Then when did he start liking her?

Since her first year in high school?

By the time Lisa wanted to continue asking Gu Xiao, she found that Gu Xiao is no longer in their dorm.

"Where is Xiao Xiao?" Lisa asks Liao Taotao.

Liao Taotao is eating her candy, "She just walks out a few minutes ago, she receives a call and have to answer privately."

Lisa waited while packing her things up, after a while Gu Xiao came back.

Liao Taotao straightforward asks, "Where did you go? Who called you?"

Gu Xiao is a little stiff while answering, "There is something wrong with the club."

"Oh." Liao Taotao did not ask further.

Lisa went to ask Gu Xiao when did Jungkook started talking with "Lili " at night.

Gu Xiao replies quickly, "It was around my first year high school."

Liao Taotao notice something wrong, "But I remember that you said you were young..."

Gu Xiao twisted her fingers to calm herself, "I was a freshman...that is also a child, right?"

Gu Xiao is the same age as her, if she was in first year high school that means she was the same as hers.

Coupled with the wishing bottle and Jungkook's changes...that is to say, Jungkook has liked her since she was in first year high school?

At that time, she was around 14-15 years old, and Jungkook is around 16-17...but in her memory, she never encountered Jungkook before.

She did not even know who Jungkook is until she went to university.

Besides, she and Jungkook were not in the same high school at all, and they were not even in the same city at that time. How did Jungkook know of her, and how did he come to like her?

Lisa is in a conundrum.

Knowing that Jungkook has liked her so early, she should be delighted, but why is she a little troubled?

Lisa is still in deep thought after finishing packing her things, even when she went downstairs she was still musing.

After Lisa left, Gu Xiao took out her phone and clicks on the message that Jungkook has sent her before, and wondering why did her brother asks her to lie.

["Come out and I'll tell you something and avoid people."]

Although Gu Xiao did not understand the cover-up, she still followed her brothers instructions.

After going out, she calls her brother and Jungkook asks her to change her timeline of him talking to "Lili " to first year of high school.

Gu Xiao clearly remembers that it was not in her freshman year.

Jungkook has been talking to himself with the name "Lili " since he was young.

But why did Jungkook lie?

Was it because the "Lili" in his heart was not her roommate Lisa ? that is why he decided to hide it because he was afraid that Lisa would be jealous?

Or maybe "Lili " is really her roommate Lisa. They met when they were young, but Jungkook did not want to tell Lisa about it?

Gu Xiao is really confused.

When Lisa arrives downstairs pulling her suitcase, Jungkook was already waiting downstairs. He took lisa's suitcase and help her to put it away, then opens the car door for her.

"Senior..." Lisa whispers.

Jungkook raises his eyebrow slightly, and look over, "Why are you so frowning?"

"I..." Lisa

"Get in the car first." Jungkook holds the car door open and with a hint of dominance in his voice.

Lisa unconsciously enters the car and sat.

Lisa has a lot of thoughts in her mind along the way, not knowing where to start, she twisted her hands repeatedly.

Neither one of them speak.

Until the intersection with red light.

While waiting for the green light, Jungkook opens one of the bag, there is a clatter of the packaging nearby.

Lisa turns her head to look, but was caught in the back of her head by Jungkook's big hand.

"Um..."

Jungkook's lips pressed against hers, opening her lips and entering his tongue, after entangling with her tongue, a piece of candy is pushed into her mouth.

Sweet and sour.

Familiar taste.

It's her favorite plum candy.

"I took it for you when I came to your dorm. How was it? Is it delicious?" her boyfriend voice is gentle as ever, then Lisa's eyes suddenly reddened.

She calls him "kook" again and threw her body into his arms.

Chapter 74 Jungkook Drafting Stories + Touching Lisa in the Car

Lisa instinctively perceives the danger.

She suddenly realizes that Jungkook was not the kind of person he is portraying, at least not the kind and gentle persona.

Maybe Jungkook was still concealing more secrets from her, her instinct told her that there might be a deep abyss hidden in those gentle and deep eyes.

Should she check it out first? Or she should just dive down to the abyss blindly?

Her intuition told her to step back for a while, but when the plum-like kiss came up, Lisa suddenly wanted to ignore everything.

She could not control her heart.

Even knowing that Jungkook is not really gentle, but at least in front of her, he has always been pampering her.

"Kook..." Lisa pounced into his arms and sobs out of nowhere, Jungkook still gently held her and ask, "Don't cry, tell me, what's wrong?"

Lisa raises her eyes and look at him. She wanted to say a lot of things, but is interrupted by the car honk behind them.

"What are you doing? It's all green, hurry up and drive!!!" the driver behind them pokes his head out and shouted.

Lisa got out of Jungkook's arms, wipes her tears, "You drive first."

Jungkook glance at her, then started the engine and when the car is smoothly driving, he handed her a tissue.

"Why are you crying? You cry when I kiss you? Am i a bad kisser?" Jungkook teasingly asks her.

Lisa laughs.

She uses the tip of her tounge to push the plum candy to her cheeks and wipes her tears, "No"

Because of the short distance from her dorm to Jungkook's apartment, and until they arrives at the apartment underground parking lot, the plum candy in Lisa's mouth has not dissolve yet. Lisa unfastened her seatbelt and plans to get out of the car, suddenly Jungkook leans over and kissed her again.

"Um..." lisa moans.

Jungkook's kiss is demanding this time.

Their lips and tongue are fiercely intertwined, and they exchange saliva frantically between their mouths. The plum candy has not dissolve yet in Lisa's mouth, but when kissing her, Jungkook plundered the candy to chew it. The taste of the plum candy is coated in Lisa's tongue, and Jungkook pushes his tongue further in her throat.

"Hmmm...hmmm..." Lisa murmured.

Every inch of her mouth was plundered by Jungkook's mouth and it became harder for her to breathe. Just when Lisa thought she was going to be kissed to the point of suffocation, Jungkook let go of her mouth and gently pinch her face.

"You're not crying after I kiss you? Come on, cry again and show me." Jungkook teases her after the kiss.

But Lisa really cried.

She shed tears while gasping, and her delicate face is instantly covered with tears, making her face pitiful.

"Why are you really crying?" Jungkook adjusted the back of the seat and stretches his arms to fish out Lisa into the driver's seat.

"Why are you crying?" Jungkook asks her, holding the back of her head.

Lisa pursed her lips, "Because you bullied me."

Jungkook smile close to her ear and kisses her again, "I kiss you and you were bullied?"

Lisa continues to glower, "I'm not talking about this,,"

Jungkook asks gently, "What is it then?"

Lisa sulk, "You lied to me, you didn't like me since college..."

Jungkook is honest, "Well, you know?"

Lisa chokes up, look at him a little puzzled, "You, did you admit it?"

Jungkook took out a cigarette and lit it up, then smoke the cigarette and blew a circle of smoke at Lisa.

Lisa coughs on him and tried to get away, but he held her firmly.

"I saw you when you were in high school," Jungkook's voice is a little hazy through the layer of smoke.

"What?" Lisa is shock by his honest explanation.

"At that time, I happened to go to the city to do some errands, and I saw you walking out of the school gate." Jungkook is holding the cigarette but did not continue to smoke. He just look at Tao ruan with a gentle gaze, "When I saw you, you were so beautiful, Lili, I fell in love with you in an instant."

Lisa is blushing, "Then, why didn't you come and see me?"

"You were young then, and I was also young. Although I miss you, I can not distract you." Jungkook smokes the cigarette again. But after Lisa coughed again, he put out the smoke and opens the

window for ventilation.

Lisa still wants to clarify, "Then...the wishing bottle I buried..."

Jungkook is puzzled, "What wishing bottle?"

Lisa asks, "Don't you know?"

Jungkook shook his head.

Lisa inquires again, "But your personality weren't like this before..."

Jungkook smiled, "Before college, my mother was crying and begging me to try not to be as withdrawn as before, so I tried to do it, to change."

Lisa is flustered, "So not for me ah..."

Jungkook is bewildered, "What do you mean not for you?"

"Nothing" Lisa buries her face in Jungkook neck, feeling the embarrassment burning in her face.

What...

She thinks too much, she is being too passionate, right?

Jungkook's change was for his mother, not for herself...It should be a coincidence that her wishing bottle was empty.

She just thought that as long as Jungkook loves her, his secret won't matter.

But, she would be burdened with the doubts.

She even got scared of him.

It's all right now.

Lisa suddenly felt light, and is no longer doubtful as before.

She held Jungkook's face and kisses him again, "We are really fated."

Jungkook ask, "So you cry for this?"

Lisa started to explain, "Actually, I don't know what I do for...Ah~"

Lisa's tone suddenly rose, because Jungkook's hand reach under her skirt and moves into her little c*nt.

Still feels good.

"Hmm..."

Chapter 75 Riding His Face, Feed Him With Overflowing Lewd Water

Lisa eyes were shining and dazzling. Jungkook squinted his eyes slightly, and the force of his stroke increases.

"Ah~" Lisa moans.

With thinly callused finger, he opens her labia and directly touch the soft and wet walls of her p*ssy, and pushes back and forth a couple of times. The p*ssy is already dripping water and shivering, Jungkook plays with her c*nt with his index and middle fingers.

Ah... um..." Lisa whines.

Jungkook 's lips curls up, "Is it good? Want more?"

Lisa is a little ashamed, but after talking to Jungkook and remembering about helping Jungkook with his problem, Lisa endured the shame and put his arms around Jungkook's neck and took the initiative to lift her p*ssy and grind on his fingers, while coquettishly whispers in his ear, "I want... I want my husband's big c*ck to come in, I want my husbands c...."

Jungkook 's fingers were buried deeper and scratches her cl*t twice.

"Hmm~ah!" Lisa was fingered that she couldn't stand on her legs.

Jungkook slaps her ass with her free hands, "Lift your ass a little bit more, let me have fun with your little p*ssy."

Lisa could only reluctantly lift her buttocks again and lean on Jungkook.

"Good sl*t" Jungkook pinch her waist and listens to her dripping c*nt, "Did you hear that? Lili is wet again, the flow of her lewd water continues."

Lisa couldn't bear the humiliating words anymore, she blush and resisted, "Don't talk to me like that..."

"Why are you being shy about this? Didn't you just say that you want you husband big c*ck?"

"Ah~" Lisa groans.

Her p*ssy is opened by Jungkook's big hand, he pressed hard his thumb on her delicate and sensitive cl*t.

"Ahhhhhhhh~" Lisa shrieks.

Lisa's soft and wet c*nt instantly tightened, and her body convulse uncontrollably on Jungkook. Then she lost her strength.

Jungkook supported her again.

The back of his seat is lowered to the lowest level, Jungkook lay down and ordered her, "Take off your underwear."

Lisa's legs is still soft from the orgasm, but when she felt Jungkook removes his fingers, she felt empty and hungry for more.

Lisa felt wronged, but even if she felt wronged, she still took off her underwear in front of Jungkook .

"Ride me." Jungkook said again.

Where to ride?

Lisa unconsciously look at Jungkook's c*ck, where it's already up, and there is a big bulge.

For the first time in reality, should they use a riding position?

But...it doesn't seem impossible...As long as it is Jungkook, she can do anything...

Thinking of this, Lisa gritted her teeth and went to unbuckle Jungkook's belt.

Jungkook held her hands and smiles.

"Didn't you want me to ride you?" Lisa aggrievedly said.

"Come here, ride my face, let me eat your little p*ssy fo a while." Jungkook cleared up.

Lisa's cheeks burned.

Jungkookhow could he say such words so naturally?

But, but it seems that she could not refuse...

Lisa rode up with a slight anger.

When Jungkook is lying down, he already occupied a lot of space in the car. Lisa knelt over again and directly put her p*ssy on Jungkook's lips, which is actually quite inconvenient.

But even if there is discomfort, Lisa feels it is worth it when Jungkook uses his mouth and lips to blow on her p*ssy.

It is so good.

So good.

"Ahhhhhhhhhhh don't stop, Woo...so good, ah~so good~" Lisa couldn't help but gasp when Jungkook 's teeth were grinding, she could not control the lews water flowing out.

Her p*ssy is directly in Jungkook's mouth, after kneeling down she just sat on Jungkook's face. Jungkook lifted her up slightly, causing his tall nose to graze her sensitive cl*t.

"Ah~" lisa gasps.

Jungkook is pleasuring her.

He is using his nose.

After realizing this, Lisa cried in shame.

Chapter 76 Boyfriend's Face is Buried in Her C*nt

Sitting on her boyfriend's face in this way is too exciting. The mortification made Lisa want to raise her body but because of soreness, she is unable to move.

Jungkook grabs her *ss behind to lift her up, and then he continued to trace the outline of her p*ssy with his lips and tongue.

"Ah~" Lisa's lewd water flows from her c*nt again.

"Is it good?" Jungkook murmurs.

Lisa blush, "It's so good."

Then Jungkook tongue and lips works harder.

In the end, Lisa sprayed her juices again. Not surprisingly, her lewd water is splashed all over Jungkook's face. Instead of lifting her up, Jungkook let his arms supporting Lisa let go and let her sit in his face.

"Ah~" Jungkook's perfect and handsome face is buried on her tight and dripping p*ssy. If Lisa move a little she could feel the contour of Jungkook's face.

This is really.... too exciting.

Lisa's p*ssy couldn't help but twitch and spouted another gush of lewd water.

Of course, her lewd water also was swallowed by Jungkook's mouth.

After they came out of the car and is walking towards the elevator, Jungkook is still looking vigorous, while Lisa is out of strength and her legs could not stand anymore. Jungkook hugs her waist and lifts her up, she just collapse on him and could not have any strength to resist or be ashamed.

"Why is Lili so tired?" Jungkook squeeze her waist.

Lisa glares at him angrily, her eyes full of embarrassment.

Jungkook could not help but lower his head and kiss her, "I am not good, I made Lili spray too much."

Lisa poke him and became more embarrassed, "No more..."

Jungkook did not say anymore, he just hugs Lisa, who has became paralyzed and did not put her down when they enters the elevator. He carried her all the way to his apartment, and put her down on his bed.

Lisa finally recovers some of her strength, and look at Jungkook's crotch.

Fortunately, it's still hard, and has not soften, can they...this, that...again, this...like in the dream....

Thinking of this, Lisa can feel her p*ssy starting to contract, she rubs her legs impatiently. She waited for Jungkook to make a move, but he just look at her and did not do anything for a long time.

Lisa realize that Jungkook is still unable to get pass his barrier. Maybe he still need to take his time.

Lisa is not discouraged, with trembling hands she went and untie Jungkook's belt.

This time Jungkook did not refuse.

The belt is untied, the zipper is pulled down, and his giant c*ck is released.

It is still so thick, so hard, so mighty and red...

"I..." Lisa did not care about being ashamed anymore. She first stroke his thick c*ck with her hands and then she opens her legs to Jungkook to see, showing her wet p*ssy, "I am already wet underneath, kook, you...you can enter anytime..."

Jungkook's eyes darkens and deepen.

His deep gaze glided along the curve of Lisa's body, over her upright breast, to her slender waist and finally stops at her pink and tender p*ssy.

Lisa's c*nt is very beautiful, her p*ssy lips is pink and looks so soft, and is waiting for his monstrous c*ck to plunder her.

"Ohhh..." under the scorching gaze of her boyfriend, another gush of lewd water flows out of Lisa's p*ssy. The lewd water soaks her p*ssy lips making the entire lips glistens and look delicate.

"Kook..." Lisa moves her waist and tried to raise her c*nt.

"You, can you touch?" her voice is tender and pitiful.

Jungkook visibly struggles.

"No, no this,," Lisa let go her hands holding her legs apart, pulling Jungkook, and putting his c*ck in her mouth.

Jungkook still have an internal conflict visible in his eyes, many images flash through his mind. There were a dirty warehouse, fat and ugly people, screams and hysteric as if he can still hear them, dripping blood, everything in front of him is tainted by blood.

But there is more.

At the end of the flashback, there is a light and a beautiful girl is standing under the ray of light so beautifully.

"Lili," Jungkook look at Lisa who shed away her shame and have bloom for him, finally he let go of everything and smiles softly, "You've grown up."

Lisa did not understand what he is saying. But she no longer have

time to think about anything.

Because Jungkook had already held his thick c*ck, he use her c*ck to poke at Lisa's lips, his voice is deep and low, "Does Lili want this?"

Chapter 77 F*cking Her P*ssy in Reality

Lisa wants it.

Lisa really wants it.

Her p*ssy is itchy, even if she had already spouted huge amount of lewd water before, her c*nt is still overflowing with her juices at this moment, just to please the thick c*ck that is coming.

"Um...kook...Ah~" Lisa moans.

"Why is it wet again?" Jungkook smiles and touch her p*ssy, "Come here, kneel, kneel in front of me."

Lisa began to move closer to Jungkook, she endures the hardship and clamps her legs and obediently knelt in front of Jungkook.

Jungkook is standing beside the bed, and she is kneeling in front of him. The height of her legs is just the same as his thick c*ck. As soon Lisa is in front of him, Jungkook puts his c*ck between Lisa's legs.

"Ohhh~" Lisa groans.

"Good? Are you wondering why I'm not entering your p*ssy yet?" Jungkook held her *ss and adjusted the height and posture, and slowly got up in the seam of the legs.

"Ah~" Lisa holds the bed and cries, "Why...why are you not coming in?"

Jungkook directly answers, "I remember you have school tomorrow."

Jungkook's big c*ck is going in and out between her legs, and his c*ck keeps grazing her clt, then sliding on her p*ssy and lightly parting her p*ssy lips, it felt very exciting.

Lisa's p*ssy is flowing lewd water again, coating his c*ck and could not help but clamp her legs tighter.

She is loss in pleasure for a while before realizing what Jungkook said, but she did not think it matters.

"It does not matter.... ah~ ..." Lisa is kneeling and her hands are gripping the bedsheet, "Tomorrow class can, as long as a little faster today... ah~"

Before Lisa can finish talking, Jungkook spans her buttcheeks twice.

Jungkook leans over and whispers in her ears, "Then I can't have much fun."

"Ah~" after he said this, he bit her ears and tell her to pinch her

legs tighter, Lisa obediently obeys his order and clamps her legs. In exchange, Jungkook became more fiercer and merciless.

"Hmm~ ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!!!"

The thick c*ck pierced her legs over and over again, and his d*ck is coated with her lewd water making her aroused that her lewd water keeps flowing out, and her waist became soft and sore.

"Um...kook ~Ah, I can't kneel anymore...Ah!" Lisa screams.

"Kneel, you will kneel." Jungkook gropes her butt cheeks with both his hands and started another round between her legs. The collision between Lisa's soft legs and the thick and hard c*ck makes it so good. The friction of his c*ck being crushed in her legs deepens his pleasure, Jungkook panted roughly.

"Why are you so wet? Huh?" Jungkook demands she turn around her face and kisses her, his tongue ransack her mouth, then hold on her waist tightens, and his speed has not slowed down. Lisa's legs have become more smoother and the flow of her lewd water is all over her legs making Jungkook's movement become faster and smoother.

"Ah!" at the last moment, Jungkook pushes his c*ck inside her p*ssy. He did not break her hymen, but Lisa still convulse due to huge stimulation.

"Ah..." Lisa slumped down completely, Jungkook also sighs and pulls out his c*ck in her p*ssy, pinch her chin and fed his scalding hot c*ck into her mouth,

"Good girl, swallow it." Jungkook hugs her into his arms and massages her throat to coax, Lisa swallow obediently, not leaving a drop of c*m.

"Good girl" Jungkook picks her up with a smile and exchanges a lingering kiss.

"Hmm..." Lisa look at her boyfriend and feeling shock.

Jungkook is willing to play her with his c*ck, she feels good even when he did not fully entered her. If he really fully inserted in the future...

Lisa is a little bit scared, but looking at Jungkook, she could not control herself....

I like it.

I really like Jungkook .

"Kook..." Tao Ruan hesitated.

"Ah?" he questions.

"Are we not..."

Jungkook laughs next to her, "I told you, this Friday."

Lisa is confuse, "Friday?"

"Ah," Jungkook raise his finger to her lips, and tempting, "I will give you all on Friday, I will fill your c*nt with my thick c*ck and

c*ms in you, okay?"

What else can Lisa do, she is bewitched.

Later, Jungkook played with her again then hugged her to wash. Lisa fell asleep on Jungkook's arms contentedly until she woke up the next day. Only then did she understand what Jungkook's words meant.

Jungkook set the time for Friday because she has no classes on Saturday and Sunday, right? In this way, even if she is tired, she can rest the next day. (How innocent Lisa is)

Jungkook is really good.

Thinking of this Lisa put a sweet smile on her face.

The next few days passed quickly. There was a little incident in the middle, that is, her former roommate, Lu YiQian was punished by the school and was criticized on the school bulletin.

The reason is that she announced false and damaging posts on the forum before.

["Senior Jeon really protects you."] Liao Tao texted her with a winking emoticon.

Lisa just smile.

In fact, she really did not care about what Lu YiQian did, but Jungkook remembers it for her.

Later, Lu YiQian also moves out of the dorm to live outside, but Lisa did not notice. On the day Lu YiQian moved out of the dorm, she was still at Jungkook's apartment being pleased.

"Um~ah..." Lisa moans.

"Is it comfortable?" Jungkook is still calm while asking.

But Lisa is a mess.

She had tears in her face and her eyes are red, "Can't you give it to me today?"

Jungkook pinched her chin and teasingly asks, "Want?"

Lisa chokes and nodded.

But Jungkook still refused to give it, asking her to endure for another day.

How could her boyfriend have so much self-control?

How could he do this?

Even if you don't give it...Don't play with her little p*ssy, then hang her up...

Fortunately, it was Friday the next day. After class, Jungkook picks Lisa up and took her to meet his friends.

Everyone get together for a meal and went karaoke to sing some songs. Someone toasted Lisa in the middle, but Jungkook stop them.

He drank a lot by himself.

"I can drink a little too..." Lisa pouted while pulling his hand.

Jungkook took advantage of the fact it is dark and everyone is

drunk, he put his hand underneath Lisa's skirt and pushes his finger in her p*ssy, ambiguously smiles, "I want you to be sober when my c*ck finally f*cks you.

Lisa's face became red and never mention about drinking anymore.

Later, Jungkook sang a love song to her in front of everyone. His voice is low and gentle and he took her away after singing.

Since Jungkook drank alcohol and could not drive, he called for a taxi, but the address that he mentioned is not his apartment's but another place.

Lisa vaguely knew that it was probably a villa near the sea, but she did not know the exact area.

The yard is a bit long. After getting out of the taxi, Lisa and Jungkook walk for a while before entering the house. Jungkook led her upstairs in the dark without turning the lights on.

"Um..." as soon as he closes the bedroom door, Jungkook kisses her.

His kiss is domineering, overwhelming and eager.

Lisa is pressed behind the cold wall, and Jungkook in front of her is plundering her mouth and she gradually could not breathe.

"Lili?" Jungkook puts his hands underneath her skirt.

"Um...ah~" Lisa softly sighs.

Jungkook's two fingers expanded her p*ssy roughly, and before long, he reached out to untie his belt.

Lisa only hears the sound of his pants dropping on the floor, then Jungkook held his thick and erect c*ck in her p*ssy.

"Lili, I want to f*ck you." Jungkook's low voice rang in her ears, as the man said that, he enters in one fell swoop and directly sank into her tight and virgin p*ssy.

"Ah!!!" Lisa screams.

Lisa's hymen was torn by the thick c*ck, and her p*ssy is opened by Jungkook's long and thick c*ck. Lisa felt so much pain, her tears fell at once.

A/N:

Lili thought that Jungkook chose Friday to let her have a good rest on Saturday. Actually, it's not. He wants to keep her for a few days...

Chapter 78 After the Pain, There is Happiness

It hurts.....

Even if Lisa was psychologically prepared, she could not help but cry.

"Does it hurt?" Jungkook kiss the side of her ears, he looks gentle.

Lisa thought that she found salvation, so she wraps her arms around him and starts begging, "It hurts...it hurts...ah!!!"

Instead of Jungkook giving her reprieve, he withdrew his c*ck from her p*ssy and then brutally slammed in again, "So Lili will always remember me if I hurt you."

"Ah!!!" Jungkook's domineering and unreasonable action made Lisa instantly think of the scene where she was f*cked for the first time, the experience was memorable and not in a good way. It was terrible.

"Woo..." Jungkook's continued to violently enters her.

It really hurts.

Is it possible that her first time experience in reality will be the same as the one in her dream, with only pain and no pleasure at all?

She doesn't want this.

"Ah...no..." Lisa did not know what Jungkook is thinking by torturing her like this, but she believes that Jungkook would listen to her.

So she tried to put her arms around Jungkook's neck and then held his face up to kiss him, her voice is soft and gentle, "kook, you are hurting me. How about stopping for a moment?"

Jungkook's frantic expression started to fade away, he looks at the beautiful face full of pain, then stops.

"Lili.." his voice is wavers.

"I love your c*ck on my p*ssy, I have always been willing to give it to you...but if you continue like this, I will be broken by your c*ck..." Lisa endured the pain, breathing slowly then continues to coax, "If it breaks, how can I give it to you next time?"

After saying this, Lisa clearly felt the c*ck in her c*nt softens a little bit.

"Um..." Jungkook has finally calm down, he could not bear Lisa's

pain anymore. He presses Lisa's waist and wants to step back and pull out his c*ck.

"Don't...um~" when Lisa felt the big c*ck is about to leave her p*ssy, she rushed to say.

"Don't..." Lisa jumps and hugs Jungkook's waist.

"Hey," Jungkook was clamped by her p*ssy, he explains, "I will put it out first, then I will expand it for you."

"Don't...your c*ck has entered my p*ssy...as long as you give me time to adapt, don't, just don't f*ck me as hard as before..." Lisa is a little embarrass to say this.

It was as if she is an experience woman, seducing an innocent senior to have s*x.

But this is clearly her first time in reality, even if they have done it many times in her dreams, it was all with Jungkook...

"Hmm..." Lisa could not think of anything else because Jungkook kissed her.

The kiss is still domineering and overwhelming, but there is a gentleness in it. Jungkook's hand is in her p*ssy, pinching her fragile flower core below her.

"Hmmm...hmm..." Lisa moans.

"Is it better?" Jungkook press his lips to her.

Lisa nods her head, then took the initiative to cling to him and gently whispers in his ears, "Um~ah~ you...you can move now..."

Her p*ssy has adapted to Jungkook's thick c*ck, and under the double stimulation on her p*ssy, her lewd water starts flowing. Her juices has coated and lubricated Jungkook's c*ck.

Jungkook grunted and then started to move his c*ck slowly.

"Ahhhh~" Lisa whines, "ohhh..."

Jungkook did not dare to move faster because he is afraid of hurting Lisa, but she is no longer satisfied with the slow movement. She wraps her legs around Jungkook's waist and panting for joy, "Hurry up~ kook...hurry up...Ah~"

Jungkook finally increases his speed as she wishes.

The sound of "papapa..papapapa" kept resounding in the room. After a while, Lisa's p*ssy, who finally experience being filled by a c*ck climaxes.

Chapter 79

Too fast.

Lisa did not expect that her body would be so sensitive that it was not long before Jungkook's c*ck was inserted, she already climax and sprayed lewd water.

Jungkook obviously did not expect this.

The first time he enters her p*ssy, he really wants to hold it longer. But Lili's c*nt is too stimulated that she started tightening her p*ssy walls and tightly gripping his c*ck, before he could react he ejaculated.

"Hmm..." Lisa moans when she felt the warmth of Jungkook's s*men in her c*nt.

"Kook..." she whispers, after recovering from her climax. She breathed a sigh of relief and slump on Jungkook's shoulder, "Can I go and take a bath?"

She really thought they were over. After all, this was their first time and her p*ssy was f*cked up hard. In addition, before Jungkook has calm down, her p*ssy suffered violent f*cking.

But Jungkook's hands move to her p*ssy and while grasping her waist, he muttered, "another round."

Does he want to go again?

But isn't Jungkook done?

While Lisa is in confusion, she felt a thick c*ck in her p*ssy hardening.

"Ah~" Lisa covers her eyes, and could not help complaining, "Why so fast..."

Jungkook held her waist tightly and narrows his eyes, "Lili thinks I'm too fast?"

"It's not.....ah, ah~" Lisa tries to argue.

She obviously meant he was too fast to recover and nothing else.

But Jungkook did not give Lisa a chance to explain. He just pick Lisa and put her in the bed. Then he put her two legs on top of his shoulder and uses his thick c*ck to hold Lisa again.

"Then this time, I will be slower for a while, okay?" Jungkook said.

"Hmm~ah~" as he was finish speaking, Jungkook started to f*ck her again.

Lisa's p*ssy is being f*ck again, her moans and groans is

reverberating around the room. Jungkook is merciless he holds her waist and keeps on inserting deep, her body is being tossed around she could not help but collapse.

"Why is it still so tight? Did I not f*ck you before?" Jungkook questions.

"Um..." as soon as Jungkook asks, Lisa's p*ssy became even more tighter.

Jungkook wants to continue but because of the excessive resistance, he could not move at all. He could only press down again and kiss Lisa, panting and coaxing, "Lili, let me go deeper."

Lisa refuses directly, "No, no...well, ah~ can't be deeper..."

"Yes, Lili, be good, relax" Jungkook coax.

"No, don't" Lisa insisted.

"I'll make you feel better." Jungkook's voice is deceptive, under such temptation, Lisa's body relaxes. The moment Lisa's body relaxes, Jungkook f*cks his c*ck in again, directly to an incredible depth.

"Ah!" she screams.

Lisa sprayed out again, because Jungkook's c*ck is blocking her p*ssy all her honey juices is poured on his c*ck.

Jungkook is going crazy.

The woman in front of her has delicate face and wonderful figure. She not only obediently opens her legs, she also sprayed his d*ck with her honey juices, and also squeezes his c*ck deep in her p*ssy.

"F*ck!" Jungkook became more frantic when his c*ck was drenched with her lewd water. He holds Lisa's legs on his shoulder and pulls her body, and then his c*ck came out and hit the p*ssy mouth and slammed in hard.

"Ah!!!" the feeling of being filled makes Lisa scream.

After Jungkook's c*ck slammed in, a new round of fierceness began. She did not know that this is only the beginning.

Chapter 80 F*ck for a Long Time

Lisa feels so much pleasure.

She feels satisfied!

The hunger and thirst of her sensitive p*ssy is being filled by Jungkook's monstrous c*ck, every inch of folds on her inner walls is stretched, her sensitive spot is soothed and taken care of. As long as his c*ck was penetrating deep inside her, she can feel all of it, and Jungkook is still fierce.

"Ah~ah~ slow down...kook, slow down, uh~"

So satisfying!

Lisa's p*ssy is twitching and convulsing under the fierce assault of his c*ck, Jungkook's movements have become more faster and deeper.

"Ah~hmm!" Lisa couldn't say anything else other than moaning.

The sound of skin slapping resounded throughout the whole room, their heavy breathing and their voices mingles with each other.

Lisa quickly reaches her orgasm again under such stimulation, but this time Jungkook did not c*m along with her. After Lisa's body loosens up, Jungkook still continues to f*ck her.

"Why is Lili still biting me so tight? Huh?" Jungkook prolongs his movement.

"Woo...Don't..." Lisa just reaches her climax, and she has not recovered yet, but Jungkook pinch her cl*t and brushes against her G-spot, she could not stop moaning again.

"Do you want to do it again?" Jungkook teasingly ask.

"Yes, I want...um~ ha...kook, there... it's there..." Lisa is pleading.

"What about there?"

"There's more..." Lisa dared to give it to Jungkook.

He adjusted the angle and jabbed his c*ck in that position, and then grinds it slowly against his glans. While grinding he ask Lisa, "Lili, are you comfortable? Do you feel good?"

"It's good...so good..." Lisa keeps rubbing and her pleasure keeps getting intense.

"F*ck!" Jungkook wants to prolong his action, but when he looks at Lisa's charming posture, he could not stop himself.

"Why are you so shameless?" Jungkook gives Lisa another round of f*cking.

"Ah~" Lisa shriek.

"Lili, say that you are a shameless sl*t!" Jungkook demanded.

"Shameless...uuu..." Lisa has been lost in pleasure. She closes her eyes and bit her lips and humiliated obeys him, "I'm a shameless sl*t, I'm shameless, I want to..."

Jungkook's waist is numb and still increasing his speed.

He took off his hands from Lisa's legs and move his hand to her t*ts.

"Lili, open your eyes and look at me!" Jungkook orders.

"Hmm~" Lisa slowly opens her eyes.

"Look at your little c*nt and see how I am ravaging your p*ssy with my thick c*ck."

Lisa saw their positions and saw his thick c*ck entering her p*ssy, she screams in pleasure.

"Ah! Ah~" she whines.

So good.

She feels so good.

Jungkook is f*cking her, he is f*cking her with his thick c*ck!

"Do you like my c*ck?" Jungkook asked

"I like it, I really like it...ha~ah!" Lisa's legs wraps around Jungkook's waist, her body continues to cater to Jungkook's actions, even without his guidance her mouth keep on babbling.

"I like thick c*ck... I like big d*ck, ah~ husband's c*ck is so thick~ so big, ah~ I really like husbands c*ck f*cking me so deep~ ah!!!" Lisa keep on blabbering.

Lisa already knows the taste of this kind of pleasure.

Even if she likes the pleasure coming from f*cking, she couldn't hold on for so long. She didn't want it after the fourth spray, but Jungkook changes their posture and continues his unstoppable assault.

"No...uuu...kook, no more..." Lisa pleaded.

"It was you who said you want it more deeper, and now you're saying you don't want it anymore? Why is Lili difficult to serve?" Jungkook elucidated.

"Woo..." she has been f*ck for a long time.

Enough....

Jungkook is still not stopping, her p*ssy is so tender and sensitive. From his perspective, it's too stimulating.

He held Lisa's hips and pull back, Lisa cried and tried to crawl on her back. Jungkook grabs Lisa's ankle and push her back and after catching her, his c*ck enters her hole fiercely.

"Woo...husband, husband, I don't want it..." Lisa directly calls Jungkook husband.

But this did not help at all.

Jungkook still f*cks her fiercely, pressed her on her back and pinch her cl*t, "We can't stop yet, be good, let me continue."

Chapter 81 lisa Fainted

Lisa is crying.

The c*ck in her p*ssy is brushing all her sensitive spot. It feels really good but it became too sensitive it hurts.

Especially when Jungkook collided with her cl*t and he keeps on pinching it, Lisa felt that her fragile little cl*t would be damage by him.

"Woo...." Lisa really could not stand it anymore.

How could she naively think that Jungkook ejaculates early before? Obviously he is so capable, and can last long....

"No more...ah~husband, please..." Lisa pleaded for mercy.

She is hoping for reprieve. After all, when Jungkook first enters her, he is willing to stop his movements and wait for her to adjust.

But not this time.

Lisa has forgotten that when they first started she was in pain and Jungkook is still hesitant and has not tasted the ultimate pleasure yet, so they stop for a while. But now that Jungkook has broken through his psychological obstacles, he can't stop eating especially now that he tasted this wonderful feeling.

"Woo..." Lisa is full of tears, but her body especially her p*ssy is uncontrollable, it still keeps on overflowing with her juices.

Jungkook still continues regardless of her begging, he slaps her cl*t from pale pink to dark red.

"Ah!!! No, not....not my cl*t... oooh....ah, ha ... I beg you to stop, to bad, to badah ~" her sensitive point is run over again, Lisa felt the painful and at the same time pleasurable feeling, she shrieks.

Jungkook still kept on going, the huge swollen organ is still running rampantly in her oversensitive c*nt.

Not possible.

It's really not possible.

She is going to break!

She is really going to break apart!

Lisa grasp the sheet with both hands and tried to climb forward again, trying to avoid her boyfriend's still hard c*ck.

1cm....2cm....15cm....20cm...

Finally Lisa crawls away from Jungkook's claws, his c*ck also left the mouth of her p*ssy, but once again he grabs her ankle and pulls

her back to his c*ck.

"Ah!" his c*ck broke through the labia, passes through her p*ssy walls and straight to the bottom, Jungkook is inside her p*ssy again.

Such a long one, such a thick c*ck. After Lisa temporarily managed to escape by crawling away, his c*ck broke into her swollen p*ssy.

Lisa couldn't tell whether she was in pain or feeling pleasure. Jungkook patted her p*ssy with his palm and laugh, "Lili, where are you going to escape? Huh? Do you think you can escape me?"

"Oooohhh, ooohhh ...Do not, no ...I am not....escape...." Lisa pleadingly denies.

"Tighten your c*nt." Jungkook lightly patted her cl*t, "Don't let me out, or I won't stop."

Lisa is scared of Jungkook's threat.

She did not want to continue, she is so tired and so sore. She just want Jungkook to finally c*ms and let her go, so she instinctively lifted her buttocks and shook her waist making her p*ssy constrict, "Please husband hurry up, husband ...I beg husband thick c*ck to c*m...I beg my husband to give it to me, ah~ah!"

Lisa's p*ssy is naturally superb, super tight which Just felt in his dream.

It's just Jungkook did not expect that Lisa in reality to not only not lose in his dream, but also to be even better.

"Hiss...." Jungkook's c*ck was dealt with lisa's tight p*ssy.

"Want me to give it to you? Huh?" Just slaps her p*ssy twice and lowers his head and nibbles on her earlobes.

"Um~ah... I want my husband to give it to me, I want to..." Lisa begs.

Jungkook moves his hands to her two pair of breast and slyly smiles, "Why is Lili so shamelessly sl*tty?"

"Um...."

"Relax for me, don't clamp so tightly, let my c*ck go, and I will give you all my c*m in your little p*ssy, okay?" Jungkook instructed her.

"Ok...ooohhh" Lisa's moans is heard again, her cl*t is being rubbed and her p*ssy was being f*ck by a thick c*ck and she felt the pleasure and the pain intermixing again.

"Ahhhhhhhh~!!!" Lisa screams.

After a multiple of thrusting, Jungkook finally reaches his climax. He ejaculated his c*m inside her c*nt. Lisa's p*ssy is scalded by the c*m inside her body and she also reaches her climax again.

Afterwards, Lisa lost her consciousness.

She was fainted by Jungkook.

Chapter 82 Jungkook's First Kiss, First Time + Faint

Jungkook is too fierce.

Lisa look at Jungkook's body, his figure is quite exceptional, even the c*ck under his crotch is very superior, the size is far beyond the ordinary.

Not to mention that his waist is still strong, his c*ck seem to be an electric pile driver, that when it is exerted, it is so powerful and the frequency is strong and there is no tendency to stop,

Lisa has to admit that she would be very lucky in the future with such a boyfriend. But this time, since it is her first time in reality, she really could not bear such a deadly weapon.

So Lisa fainted.

Jungkook is still in the throes of passion, that he didn't see lisa's response. He finally calms down and pulls his c*ck out and laughs lowly.

"Lili..." he strokes lisa's cheek, with obvious happiness inside his eyes.

"I finally... got you..." he leans over and kisses Lisa's face, from the forehead to the eyelids, to the bridge of her nose and then to her beautiful lips.

"Lili..." he whispers her name softly, then pries open her lips and teeth with his tongue, and sent his tongue to entangle her.

"Hmm..." Lisa already fainted at this moment, she could not respond like before and could only make a vague nasal sound but Jungkook is still satisfied.

In fact, this is not the first time he kisses Lisa when she was unconscious.

The earliest time was in her freshman years.

At that time, he was a junior in high school, and Lisa was a freshman. The reason was Gu Xiao's unruly classmate she brought home. Gu Xiao's classmate that time rushes into him when he was not paying attention, which caused his a severe reaction.

He did not remember how long he spent his days on that painful time, he only remembers that in the end his mother took him to Lisa's city.

He was looking at the young girl while in the car, looking at her

charming and beautiful face. Suddenly his heart moves, and found that he had developed strange feeling for her.

Then his mother ask, "Do you want to see the child?"

He said, "I want to see her, but I don't want her to know."

His mother agreed and arranges everything.

That night, Lisa's father and step-mother respectfully welcomed him in, saying that Lisa was in her room and now asleep.

He pushed open the door.

He sat on the bed and look at Lisa's sleeping face quietly. He watched her all night and then kisses her on the lips when the light first appeared.

Very soft.

Very sweet.

After returning home, Jungkook fell asleep. The Lisa in his dream was charming and gentle. She was sitting on him using her p*ssy to swallow his c*ck and her expression was intense passion.

He was shock at first, then he was happy.

When he got up in the morning, he was stunned.

He c*ms in his sleep.

The nanny at home found out when he was cleaning up his room and told his parents about the incident. Both his parents were overjoyed.

Jungkook has never c*ms before. Mr.Jeon personally took him to see an AV and even bought him various magazines. He did not fluctuate or even felt sick. Mr. Jeon was inevitably worried about his son's physical conditions.

It's finally all right now.

When they ask him, he said it was because of Lisa. Now Mr. and Mrs. Jeon wants to take Lisa over to cultivate relationship with Jungkook.

But he refused.

On one hand, Lisa is still too young and on the other hand he is not ready yet to face Lisa.

He couldn't face her.

How could he face her?

He likes her, yes, even for so many years he has been spying on lisa's life remotely to keep himself alive, but Lisa has forgotten the secret experience of his childhood. Her mother said that he should never let Lisa remember those thing that happened when they were young.

The way to make Lisa forget forever is to never see her again. Jungkook understand this very well, but he could not control himself.

How could he control it?

He still influenced Lisa's willingness to come to his university, and then relied on Ji Xia to approach her again, holding her sleeping body in his arms time and time again.

Lisa's body, he has kisses everywhere, from her hair to her toes.

He has kissed her, but he did not know why, he has never got hard while kissing Lisa.

Perhaps it was because Lisa didn't know anything about what he did, and he felt guilty subconsciously.

Maybe it was because of the psychological shadow left from his childhood. He still feels his penis, who was molested by that fat woman is dirty.

But Lisa hugged him and kissed him and cautiously sexually played with his dirty and ugly penis, she even shed tears and said that she likes it, and said she would never dislikes it. Said that she wanted him and said that she wants him to fuck her.

Why shouldn't he wants to take possession of this wonderful woman completely?

"Lili..." Jungkook hugs the fainted Lisa in his arms, kisses her, not knowing why he cried.

Lisa did not wake up, did not see his tears, but was held in his arms obediently snoring slightly and occasionally mumbling.

Jungkook took Lisa into the bathroom, put her in the round oversized bathtub, cleaned her up and applied medicine.

It seems that because he has finally fucked Lisa, he doesn't have any psychological pressure anymore, he can get hard in front of a sleeping Lisa.

"Poor c*ck." Jungkook glance at his own c*ck, then look at Lisa's overly ravaged delicate c*nt.

"It's all swollen." as the cool medicine was applied, Lisa let out a contented sigh in her sleep.

Jungkook's eyes darkened again.

"Lili is also swollen by me, so I need to apply medicine," as he said this, he put two fingers in and scratched the still tight inner wall.

"Obviously, it has been so played for so long, why is Lili's little c*nt is still so tight, and has not loosen?" Jungkook wonders.

Lisa, who had fallen asleep, could not respond, but Jungkook didn't seem to need her response either.

He slowly and meticulously applied medicine to Lisa, and strokes her c*nt's fragile inner wall with his thinly callused fingers.

"It's out of reach, Lili, what should I do? What should I really do? Lili, how about I will apply medicine to you using my big c*ck, okay?" Jungkook suggested.

Lisa snorted again, like she is rejecting his idea.

But Jungkook evenly applied the ointment on his c*ck.

"Hey, you can't refuse, I can only reach inside you with my big c*ck," after he finished speaking, Jungkook's c*ck covered with the cooling ointment reached the mouth of Lisa's p*ssy and slowly enter.

"It's soft and warm, I have enter again...Hey, why are you biting so tightly....Lili, do you bite so much even when you are asleep?" Jungkook keeps on talking.

Lisa only felt that her body is being filled up again. This time, she can feel that the thing that enters is hot at the same time its cold.

What is happening?

"Ah~" Lisa's G-spot is brushed by the big c*ck, Lisa opens her eyes directly and saw Jungkook's c*ck entering her body.

"Ah ah ~ ~ how you" Lisa tears fell, her voice is fragmented, she can not say a complete sentence.

Why is Jungkook like this?

He was still inside her when she fainted and now she is awake, he is still inside her.

He is too much.

But even so , her p*ssy is uncontrollably getting wet again.

Chapter 83 Using C*ck to Apply Medicine + Medicated Water Bath

"Um~no more...kook, ah~kook, pull it out~" Lisa who fainted with a c*ck inside her and then woke up with a c*ck still inside her is not in a good mood, even if her little c*nt is reacting to the pleasure.

"Lili..." Jungkook's voice is low and deep. He held Lisa's waist, took his c*ck out then slowly inserted it in, "I'm not f*cking you right now, I'm giving you medicine."

"Liar~Ah!Ah~" Lisa screams.

What kind of medicine is this? Jungkook needs to use his c*ck to apply it. She takes the medicine and goes to bed, can't she use tools? Why does he need to do it in the water?

Although, she is easy to bully, she is not stupid.

"Hmmm...ha~" Lisa moans.

"What is it Lili?" the devil Jungkook knowingly asks, then seriously explains turning black into white, "I'm giving Lili a decent medicine, why is Lili's p*ssy is tightening around me? Huh? You can feel it, isn't it cool?"

Lisa argues with crying voice, "You are not serious...well, ah~you are obviously, you are clearly with me..."

Jungkook smiles lightly.

He let Lisa lean on the bathtub and pulls out most of his c*ck, leaving the glans on Lisa's body. Then he pours the medicine onto his p*nis and then put it in Lisa's body..

"I'm really applying the medicine, it's because I can't reach deep inside that I have to use my c*ck to get in deeper." Jungkook said solemnly.

"Why are you so bad..." Lisa tearfully questions.

Jungkook hugs her while slowly entering her again, holding Lisa's face and kissing her, "Where am I bad?"

Jungkook's c*ck is not penetrating deep or fast. Although she still feel the pain, she can finally speak well again, "You are bad...if you were really giving me medicine, why should you do it in the water..."

"This is a medicated bath, and the water is mix with medicine, which can reduce the swelling of your c*nt." Jungkook explains.

"No..." Lisa's voice started to get louder, "I don't feel anything on my p*ssy.."

Lisa's reaction is getting interesting.

Jungkook likes teasing Lisa too much.

He squeeze Lisa's breast to play with her t*ts, under his body he increases the speed and strength of his c*ck, "Isn't your p*ssy getting better? Isn't it enough for you just now? You're still tight when my c*ck is inside of you. biting and squeezing..."

"You shut up, shut up" Lisa cries.

Jungkook is amused.

Jungkook couldn't help it.

He kisses Lisa's soft lips, sticking his tongue and stirred vigorously, then slaps her butt cheeks underneath.

"Ah~um~" Lisa didn't want to.

Jungkook is bullying her, teasing her like this, she should get mad, but... but she likes it, it feels so good...her p*ssy being played like this...

"Ah~" Lisa whines.

"Are you feeling good?" Jungkook teasingly ask.

"It's good...Um...Comfortable...you're c*ck?" Lisa remembers this.

Jungkook is helpless, he pinch Lisa's waist and brought the potion in the bathtub with his c*ck moisturizing Lisa's c*nt. At the same time he admitted, "I can get hard, Lili. I really like your p*ssy so much, even when you fell asleep, I can't help but get hard..."

"No, no~no..." Lisa blocks Jungkook's mouth with her fingers but Jungkook grabs her slender finger and put it in his mouth to tease with the tip of his tongue.

"Ah~" Lisa felt even better.

In the water, s*x is very different. Now her underneath is more smooth and shrunk and easier for his c*ck to slide in and out, he deliberately inserted his entire c*ck and push warm water into her p*ssy and blocking the water from flowing out using his c*ck.

This is repeated many times, Lisa is about to be tortured by this crazy and wonderful technique.

She does not know if the plaster and medicated bath really works, but Lisa felt that her p*ssy did not hurt as much. Or maybe the water flow has cushioned the collision of their bodies.

This time even if Jungkook is not trying too hard, it is still so good. Its not as uncomfortable as before.

"Ahhhhhhh!!!" Lisa did not suppressed herself, she felt good, so she let go.

"So you like me?" Jungkook asks.

"Like..." Lisa mumbles.

"Lili .." Jungkook continues his attack on the sensitive points in

Lisa's depths when he heard what he wanted to hear. Under such offensive assault, Lisa's body soon convulse on his legs and reaches climax.

"Huh ... ha..." Jungkook also ejaculated there again, his c*m and Lisa's honey juice mix together and flows out her p*ssy, floating on the light brown medicated bath. When Lisa saw it, she blushes and another gush of her juices came out unconsciously.

This time Jungkook took out his c*ck.

"You are still..." Lisa could not help muttering.

Jungkook smiles and kisses her.

"Hmmm..."

The two kissed for a while, then Jungkook took Lisa into his arms and let her lean against him to soak her p*ssy in the medicinal bath.

Lisa is afraid that Jungkook would react again, She glance at him vigilantly, biting her lips, "You really can't enter again..."

Jungkook assured her, "Okay, I will not enter, you can rest assured and sleep more if you are tired."

The water temperature is warm, it is self-regulating even of they tossed for a long time, it did not get cold. The flowing warm water slipped over her p*ssy, and the medicine inside soothed her swollen vagina. It was warm and comfortable, not to mentions there is Jungkook under her.

In short, Lisa felt very comfortable, she turns on her side and fell asleep on Jungkook's chest.

She was so tired after being tossed, so even in the water, she slept very peacefully. She did not even wake up when Jungkook took her out, dried her body, put another medicine on her and put her on the bed.

She woke up when her hand is being held by Jungkook while his holding his thick c*ck.

The sky is faintly bright outside, and Jungkook held her hand on his erect c*ck and with a hoarse voice, "Lili..."

Lisa is frightened and directly cry.

She shook her hand and hugs the quilt and shrank back, sobbing, "It's been all night, why.... how can you still...."

Chapter 84 Bl*wjob + Lie Softly On The Bed

Jungkook is hard again.

His c*ck is hard again.

Just looking at him, Lisa really wants to cry.

How can this be?

Even if his stamina is good in her dream, why is Jungkook's stamina also be so good in reality?

"Lili help me..." Jungkook's voice is muffled.

At first, he grabs Lisa's little hands to help him masturbate, before asking for more.

"You can't enter again..." Lisa clamped her legs in fear, saying she would not let Jungkook go further.

Jungkook raised his hands to her face and then scraped his thumb along her cheek to her lips, pressing hard, "Then use this to help me, please?"

Lisa decided to compromise.

Perhaps it was because she could not allow him to enter her p*ssy again or she just could not resist Jungkook, she still lay down between Jungkook's crotch. She opens her mouth and slowly swallow the thick c*ck.

"Um..." It's big.

Why did Jungkook's c*ck grow so big?

Lisa reluctantly swallows his thick c*ck and then ejected it from her mouth. She raises her eyes and look at Jungkook, continuing her bl*wjob.

Her look is full of seduction and it makes Jungkook more aroused, a bit c*m squirted on his c*ck. Lisa used the tip of her tongue to lick the c*m and swallow it into her stomach.

The taste is not good but acceptable. It seems that because it came from Jungkook, Lisa actually feels it is enjoyable to devour his c*m.

"Hmm...." Lisa mumbles.

Since she have practiced in her dream, at this moment this is not difficult for Lisa. She worked hard and cleverly to give Jungkook pleasure, she try to deep throat again even if she chokes herself.

"Um...hmmm~" Lisa's spit is flowing in her mouth.

"Is it comfortable?" Jungkook pressed her head and held her hair.

"Woo...cough..." Lisa could not take it anymore, she could still swallow his c*ck when Jungkook is still. But when he moved like this, it's a great torment for her.

Lisa's mouth was buckled by Jungkook's hands. Her mouth and throat is being force to open, she is forcefully being hit over and over again.

"Hmm..." Lisa is in pain.

When Jungkook's c*ck went deep into her throat again, she almost lost consciousness because of pain. A large number of gold stars appeared in front of her eyes.

Jungkook did not stop, he continues to invade her mouth and throat.

"Hmm ~ " the thick c*ck kept coming and going in Lisa's mouth. At this moment, it seemed that her mouth had also became a special tunnel. Where there was no other purpose except being used by Jungkook's c*ck vigorously.

"Ah ...hmmm..." at the end the c*ck finally ejaculated c*m in her throat, Lisa's consciousness seemed to be floating out from her body. It took Jungkook patting her cheeks and calling her name for her to react.

"Cough cough cough..." Lisa cried again but could not do it loudly. Her throat that had just been overused by Jungkook is painful.

"Is it uncomfortable?" Jungkook held her in his arms and gently stroked her face.

"Woo..." do you still have to ask? How could she not feel uncomfortable with what he did?

"I feel so miserable with Lili crying." Jungkook coax and wiped Lisa's face with tissue. After wiping her face, he did not let go of Lisa instead his hands curved around her waist and slipped between her legs.

"Why is Lili wet again?" Jungkook easily separated Lisa's legs and plunged his fingers into her tight and wet c*nt, bringing out his hands and showing his drenched fingers.

"Answer me Lili, why are you wet?" Jungkook continues asking.

How could Lisa answer him?

However, Jungkook did not really want Lisa's answer. He kissed Lisa's cheek then kissed all the way from her chin to her collarbone, and lingers on her neck.

"Why is Lili so soft? Will it be too much to give you my big c*ck?"

Lisa couldn't cry while she was being bullied, she could only bite her lips and stare at Jungkook.

How could he do this?

Isn't this all because of him?

"Don't touch it anymore." Lisa endures the pain in her throat, pushing Jungkook and told him, "I'm going back to sleep."

As for Jungkook's teasing words, she just ignored them.

But her rejection was of no avail.

Jungkook still split her legs, put three fingers together and inserted in.

"Ah~" Lisa shook her body, her c*nt is tightly grasping Jungkook's fingers.

Don't....

She did not want this....

She already gave Jungkook her mouth to stop him from using her p*ssy, why is he still teasing her?

"You, you let go..." Lisa gasped and refused.

Jungkook smiled slightly, pulled her thighs wider and played with her p*ssy harder. "Let go of what? A soft p*ssy with lewd water, isn't it just for me to play with? Your p*ssy is tightening on my fingers as if she's hungry for more, isn't it waiting for my c*ck?"

Why is Jungkook doing this?

Lisa is really getting angry.

It's not that she won't give her p*ssy to Jungkook to f*ck her or play with, its just that they have done this a couple of times. And she had also climax countless times in one night, even Jungkook also c*ms many times. How does he have so much stamina to do it again.

She did not want it.

"You let go, I don't want it..." Lisa is struggling, suddenly she felt a hard poke.

She wants to cry.

He is hard again.

How can he be hard again?

Is Jungkook a monster?

Is he a s*x machine?

Too frightening.

"I won't help you anymore, I'm going to sleep, I ,,,~" Jungkook still enters.

His thick c*ck enters Lisa's p*ssy in one push, reaching the depths of her p*ssy. A white light appears on Lisa's eyes.

"No, don't.." Lisa refuses.

"Don't just force you," Jungkook put her two legs on his shoulder and lowers his body to bite her t*ts, his eyes were dark and unpredictable, "Soft, I want to be with you all the time. I will lick you everyday, and fill your p*ssy with my c*ck and my c*m. and then your belly will be swollen, okay?"

"Lili, okay?"

Chapter 85 Explosive Orgasm

Lisa was lost in pleasure, she could not respond.

Jungkook's c*ck is giving her endless pleasure. Even if her p*ssy is still swollen and painful, she still felt ecstatic.

"Ah...ah, slow down..." she pleaded.

Jungkook did not slow down.

After several insertion Jungkook is still hard, repeatedly sculpting Lisa's inner walls. Her p*ssy is full of her lewd water mixed the soothing ointment and Jungkook's c*m. When his c*ck is pounding her p*ssy, it generate a circle of foam.

Seeing this obscene setting, it make Jungkook go crazy.

"Ahhhh!!! ~ no...ah, ah ~ there....don't....ah~" Lisa's voice is hoarse.

When Jungkook heard her hoarse voice, he could not help but remember when he was f*cking Lisa's mouth a while ago, he became more excited.

"Pa pa pa!!! pa pa pa pa!!!" the fierce sound of the flesh hitting each other vibrating around the room.

Jungkook's low growl and Lisa's moans are intertwine, his c*ck keep getting in and out of her narrow p*ssy fiercely. Her p*ssy is being overturned by the thick c*ck, and became red and pitiful.

But Jungkook still did not stop.

He became more frantic and forceful entering her p*ssy, his big c*ck f*cks more deeply. Lisa's body convulses and her p*ssy walls tightened around his c*ck.

Jungkook groaned and pressed his body down, and finally ejaculated.

All his s*men is poured in her pssy.

There was still some flowing out, but the majority was eaten by the soft c*nt.

"Lili" after regaining his consciousness from the intense orgasm, Jungkook strokes Lisa's cheek and asking, "Do you like being forced by me?"

But Lisa could not answer, she fainted again.

She was fainted again by Jungkook's thick c*ck.

When Lisa woke up later, her waist was sore and painful. She look at the clock on the wall and saw the time.

Three o'clock in the afternoon.

She is blaming Jungkook.

And the instigator who made her like this saw that she was awake, stretched out his arms and held her in his arms, "Let's just stay here for a while."

Jungkook's voice is very sultry, his whispering in her ears making it red,

Lisa is still shy, then she noticed that she can feel his body directly, and their skin is touching each other....

Lisa's face turned red, and she instantly became sober.

"Why, why didn't you dress me?" she asks Jungkook angrily.

Jungkook put his arms again and kissed her ears, "Why should you wear clothes in bed?"

Lisa should be mad but at this moment she is dumfounded,

"Let me enter again, okay?" Jungkook smiled shortly and put his hands under her again.

"Um, no..." Lisa rejected.

"Lili said no at first but after a while...." Jungkook teases her.

"You, you shut up..." Lisa is ashamed.

"Lili still remembers how good I am, how many times has it been?" Lisa put Jungkook's arm in her mouth and bit down a bit.

She does not remember, why should she remember?

Obviously Jungkook bullied her? Why are you still saying this things?

She bit Jungkook's arm, intending to punish Jungkook. She did not realize that she couldn't put a cruel hand on Jungkook, so she only bite lightly, showing a shallow tooth mark appearing in Jungkook's arm...

This is not a punishment at all, it is no different from teasing.

So Jungkook's dormant c*ck stood up in an instant, and poked Lisa's body.

"You, you..." Lisa wanted to cry.

She was wrong.

She regretted it.

She shouldn't help Jungkook overcome his psychological barriers, she should just played in her dream. Now this Jungkook is too terrible...

Obviously, they have done it several times, how can she still do it?

Seeing Lisa's body trembling involuntarily, Jungkook kissed her on the side of her neck and calmly said, "Don't be afraid, your p*ssy is swollen. I won't fuck you again this time."

"I don't believe you." Lisa replied, choking up.

"Hey, don't cry. I'm not a beast, how can I bully you at all?" Jungkook coax her.

"You are a beast, you are as good as a beast..." Lisa countered.

Jungkook smiles again. He lifted one of Lisa's soft leg, then put his c*ck between her legs, "Then what am I?"

"No, don't..."

Jungkook deliberately touched her red and swollen p*ssy and raise his eyebrow, "Oh? Am I not a beast?"

Lisa was bullied and could only change her words, "You are not a beast, you are the best..."

"A little perfunctory, Lili, you have to be more enthusiastic."

Lisa was aggrieved, but she still chose to beg for mercy, "You are the best, kook, I like you the most, you, don't you, okay... .."

Jungkook just wanted to tease Lisa a little bit, but Lisa's reaction make him aroused.

Why is this girl seducing him?

Doesn't she know how sultry her words are?

Jungkook rubbed Lisa's soft legs again, then turned her over and kissed her, then got out of the bed and went to the bathroom.

He went to masturbate.

The bathroom door is not closed, Lisa put on her clothes and out of curiosity, went to the bathroom and take a look.

Jungkook is wearing only his clothes, his head is slightly tilted and his large and well-knotted hands is holding his hard c*ck.

Obviously, he is masturbating, but he looks sexy.

Sure enough....does a handsome person feel pleasing to the eye no matter what they do.

"What are you looking at?" Jungkook tilted his head and look over.

Lisa covered her eyes, "I didn't see anything!"

"Come here." Jungkook called her.

Lisa opened a gap between her fingers, and softly ask, "What is it?"

"I want your mouth, or?"

Chapter 86 Slap Your Face, Is lili a Little B*tch

Lisa doesn't want to do it!

How could Jungkook be like this? How could Jungkook asked her if she wants to eat his c*ck?

This is unacceptable.

Obviously she had eaten so much last night, her p*ssy was filled and her small mouth above was filled with thick c*m...

Now that she is out of bed, why should she do it? To eat his c*m...

Anyway, she object.

Lisa was ruthlessly f*cked by Jungkook yesterday, now she has sore legs and her body is in pain. She was trying to get out and was not able to pay attention, she staggered and fell.

Fortunately, there is a thick carpet on the ground. The fall did not hurt her but since she did not wear her underwear, her p*ssy was rubbed on the thick carpet and Lisa suddenly moans. "Ohhh....~"

Jungkook walked over, Lisa thought he would help her, so she lifted her arms.

But Jungkook did not take her hands.

He chuckled briefly, then put his hands on Lisa's head and pressed gently. "Lili is on her knees."

Lisa did not want to listen to his taunt, then she looked up and saw Jungkook's thick black forest and a standing giant and his handsome face from below. She kneeled and straightened involuntarily.

Her voice is aggrieved and soft, "What do you want?"

The thick c*ck was held up by his big knuckles and then "slapped" on Lisa's face.

"Hmm..." it stings a bit and mortifying.

Lisa subconsciously wanted to turn her face sideways, but Jungkook's voice stops her, "Don't move and don't hide."

Lisa should be angry.

Jungkook spoke to her without his gentleness, but listening to the indifferent voice and his command, somehow, her c*nt started to twitch and she could not help but clamp her legs.

"Why are you clamping your legs? Huh?" Jungkook asked with a

hint of ridicule, "Why is Lili so sl*tty? Even if her face is slapped by my thick c*ck, she still got wet. Lili you are a little b*tch, right?"

She is not.....

Lisa's shame reach to its peak, she wanted to refute.

Jungkook slaps her face with his c*ck again.

"Slap" then again.

After slapping her cheeks, Jungkook held the pillar and handed his thick c*ck to Lisa's lips. The huge and hard c*ck is pressed on her mouth, Lisa's p*ssy could not help but flow with lewd water again.

"Hmmm~" she moans.

"Is your little c*nt aroused again?" Jungkook asks.

"No, no..." Lisa denied.

"Not what?"

"Not my little c*nt....well!" Lisa insisted.

Jungkook pinched her chin and poked his thick c*ck in her mouth again. Since her throat was overused yesterday and still swollen right now, Jungkook did not use her throat and only ordered her to stick out her tongue and hold his c*ck.

Lisa opens her mouth and stick out her tongue.

While tears is flowing in her eyes.

She didn't even know why she listened to Jungkook's command unflinchingly, and why is her p*ssy aroused after being slapped in the face with his c*ck.

Jungkook flicked it slowly for a while before it accelerated. When he was about to reach the critical point, he pulled out his c*ck and c*ms in Lisa's face again.

Lisa closed her eyes instinctively, but Jungkook insisted that she open her eyes.

She opens her eyes and then saw the ferocious thick c*ck spraying at herself.

"Don't close your eyes and watch how I gave you my c*m." Jungkook commanded.

A stream of c*m went from Lisa's forehead to her cheek and finally the c*m was fed to her mouth by Jungkook pinching her soft chin.

"Um...." Jungkook felt refreshed and finally squatted down to hug Lisa. He strokes her face and whispered, "Good girl, swallow."

Jungkook's big hand slid on Lisa's neck, and massages her throat to help her swallow his c*m.

It was fishy with a manly smell, Lisa blushed after swallowing his c*m.

"You're beautiful." Jungkook spreads his c*m on her face, and smiles, "Lili's face is beautiful full of my c*m."

Lisa's response was harsh, she glared at him and punch him. Jungkook took a towel to help wipe Lisa's face, and then hugged her into his arms and coax her, "Where did you fall just now? Does it hurt?"

Lisa continued to glare, "Now you're asking me if it hurts?"

Jungkook patiently and tenderly checked her, then seriously asked, "Does it hurt?"

Lisa snorted, "It doesn't hurt when I fell...but it hurts in other places...."

Jungkook knowingly asked, "Where?"

"Just...there is still down in my throat," Lisa didn't feel ashamed and directly complained, "Its all the places where your c*ck has entered...."

Jungkook kissed her again, then changed her medicine personally and let her take the medicine for sore throat.

Lisa just let him be.

Although Jungkook is merciless when he is f*cking her, he is very gentle and considerate afterwards. After washing her up, Jungkook helped her dress and waited for her to eat.

Lisa just turned her big eyes and glares at him, "Are you going to make me cripple?"

Jungkook caressed her head warmly, "You worked hard yesterday and I fell distressed."

Lisa angrily glared at him and kicked him under the table, curled her lips, "If you were really distressed, you wouldn't have treated me that way yesterday. and this morning..."

Jungkook hugged her shoulder and smiled gently, "But Lili, you're so good."

Lisa's eyes widened, "Don't say such thing out loud!"

Jungkook gave another kiss to her cheek.

Jungkook's face was right in front of her, Lisa couldn't help being bewitched and her expression softened. She tried to discussed with Jungkook, "Can you be more restrained in doing that kind of things in the future? It's okay if we do it once in a while but if we do it like this every single time, I'm afraid I can't endure it..."

"Okay, I will try my best." Jungkook agreed.

Lisa remembers what he did and thought of the article she have read before. "Also...." she hesitated.

"Huh?" Jungkook confusedly asked.

"You....do you have an S&M fetish?" Lisa was puzzled but asked directly, "You commanded me to kneel and calling me a little b*tch..."

Jungkook laughed again.

Lisa was slightly annoyed, "What are you laughing at?"

"It's you, you're too adorable. I couldn't hold back my laugh. Lili, what do you want to ask."

Lisa was a bit embarrassed now, but she continued, "Just...you said you're going to lock me up and fill me everyday and also make me your puppy..."

Jungkook's eyes are still laughing.

"You are still laughing, what are you laughing at?" Lisa softly punch him.

Jungkook held her hands and jokingly said, "I don't have any thoughts in this regard, but if Lili has such a habit, I can study for you."

"I don't have one! I am afraid so I just asked, after all, the little article I've read was written like that..."

Seeing that Lisa is getting hysterical, Jungkook did not laugh anymore. He took her into his arms and explained, "I was caught up in the moment, I don't have any S&M fetish. You are my baby, I can't raise you as a puppy, don't be afraid."

"Then...you said so many ugly things on the bed..." Lisa calmed down a little bit.

"That's only for dirty talk. Does Lili dislike it?" Jungkook still coaxing her.

"Actually, it's okay..." Lisa continued to say what she wanted to say, "but you are too fierce in bed, can you be gentle next time?"

Chapter 87 From Bed + Kitchen

Jungkook agreed.

He said yes.

Lisa was still a little worried that Jungkook would take back his words. When they got on the bed, she teases him a little bit but he did not do anything to her for the whole night.

He did not insert his monstrous c*ck into her tender p*ssy, but kneel on the bedside to spread her legs and gave her a oral s*x.

Lisa feels so good being served.

"My voice seems to be better, and it doesn't hurt anymore, otherwise...." she look at Jungkook, he have not relieved himself yet. She is a bit reluctant....but Jungkook said no, then kissed her and went to the bathroom to relieved himself.

When he returned, he is the gentle and warm senior again. He buttoned his pajamas tightly and lay down on the bed to cuddle her.

Thinking of their skin touching this morning, Lisa could not help but ask, "Why are you so dress tightly?"

Jungkook smiled, "Lili wants to see me take it off?"

"I..." Lisa subconsciously denied.

Jungkook blocked her mouth with his finger, hugged her tighter and whispered against her ears, "If Lili wants me to take it off, I will take it off for you."

Lisa wanted to refuse but thinking of Jungkook's body, she could not help biting her lower lip. She changed her mind, "Then you take it off."

Anyway, Jungkook is her boyfriend and she should enjoy the blessing and cannot treat herself badly.

Jungkook really got up and took off his pajamas, leaving only his underwear amd continued to ask her, "Do you want me to take it all off?"

Lisa quickly pressed his hands, "This can't be taken off tonight! I don't want to do it with you..."

Jungkook said okay then hugged her to bed peacefully.

Lisa breathed a sight of relief.

She is in favor of having s*x with Jungkook, but....she can't be too indulgent, she needs a proper rest...otherwise she will be broken by his c*ck, and Jungkook also needs to rest...

But Jungkook only need to rest for the night. The next day after waking up, when Lisa went to the kitchen sink to wash some fruits to eat, Jungkook is hard again.

Take out his c*ck from his underwear.

"What do you want to eat? Why don't you ask me to do it?" Jungkook asked.

"I don't need you...Ah~" the thick c*ck is pushed forward, Lisa's waist and eyes became numb instantly.

"Don't..." Lisa said.

"Don't want something?" Jungkook's arms crossed from behind and went to help Lisa to wash the strawberries in the basin. His movements were smooth and he asked unintentionally, "Is it all right now?"

Lisa is trapped by Jungkook's arms, unable to struggle and escape. She could only clamp her legs to prevent Jungkook from having a chance.

"Why don't you answer?" Jungkook kept on washing the strawberries and chuckled, turning his head, "Lili, are you nervous?"

Lisa's ears were red again, she raises her hand and twist his ear, "Are you teasing me?"

Jungkook responded frankly, "Yes, because I want to f*ck you again."

Lisa felt hot by Jungkook's honest confession and her face blushed. The heat makes her legs tighten involuntarily, "How can I not be nervous if you are like this?"

Jungkook kissed her earlobes and asked quietly, "Is Lili's p*ssy don't want to eat my thick c*ck anymore?"

"It's only morning..." Lisa said.

Jungkook laughed and kissed her again, "Who said that s*x can only be done at night?"

"It seems....indeed no one said...." Lisa admitted.

Jungkook followed the temptation, "It feels like that, Isn't it a natural thing?"

"But..." Lisa still hesitated.

Jungkook tore off the inner part of her skirt with one hand and started to coax again, "I've been tolerating it for the whole night, Lili, let me relieved, okay?" the hand that had just been washed was placed in her p*ssy, it was cold.

"Hmm~" Lisa shivered with the cold touch, she couldn't help but clamp her legs.

"Lili is already wet, aren't you? You want me very much, don't you?" Jungkook proceeded to use his finger to enter her p*ssy.

"Ah~no...then, that is obviously the water from your hand...."

Lisa argued.

"Will there be so much water originally?" Jungkook chased in with two fingers and began to stir slowly.

There was a lot of water coming out of her hole, and when touched for a while, it keeps flowing.

Lisa clearly knew that it was her c*nt juices that is flowing, she can't even quibble about it...

"Sit up." Jungkook patted her butt cheek with the other hand.

Lisa panted and responded, "Ah ~ no, are we not going back to the bedroom?"

Jungkook removes his fingers out her p*ssy and then lifted Lisa to the dining table, "We are doing it right here."

Chapter 88 Feed Her Strawberries, Then Put His Thick C*ck In

「 please do not eat strawberries or drink strawberry juice this chapter and the next chapter. And warning △□ the reader may experience extreme nausea and a certain amount of disgust 」

Jungkook said that he wanted to f*ck her, but he gave her an oral s*x.

His thick tongue licked her delicate p*ssy to tease her, her cl*t was bitten and teased by his tongue. After a while, her toes curled up due to pleasure.

"Hmm..."

"Feels good?" Jungkook put two fingers to expand her.

"Of course, it's so good..." Lisa replied shyly, wondering why he is still asking. There shouldn't be any problem of her unspoken agreement, right?

It really feels good being pleased by his mouth...

Jungkook expanded her tight p*ssy, and when the inside became soft, he added another finger and then slowly reach her sensitive points inside.

"Well, ah~ there..." Lisa moans.

"Where?" Jungkook deliberately poked around her sensitive point, then he put his arms around Lisa's waist, "My c*ck have not entered yet, why is Lili wet again?"

"I'm not wet...ah~ah...obviously, it's you..." Lisa put her chin on Jungkook's shoulder, and caught a glimpse of the washed strawberries that hadn't eaten yet. She was very aggrieved, "I originally wanted to eat strawberries, but before I could eat them, they were taken by you..." (why did you open your goddamn mouth Lisa)

Her voice was soft like a cotton candy and Jungkook heart moved.

He originally held his thick c*ck to expand her p*ssy, but he stopped moving forward when he heard her complains.

"Want to eat strawberries?" Jungkook ask.

Lisa eyes were misty, and she could not react for a while.

Of course she originally wanted to eat strawberries but now that Jungkook has stimulated her p*ssy, her c*nt have become hungry

and thirsty. She started craving for strawberries and now she is craving for Jungkook's thick and juicy c*ck.

Lisa is still a little self-conscious, so she just looked at Jungkook and did not answer.

Jungkook had already picked up a strawberry and handed it to her lips, smiling softly "If you want to eat strawberry, open your mouth and I'll feed you."

Lisa was quite confused.

Of course she wanted to eat his thick c*ck now. But the strawberry was handed to her mouth to eat, so Lisa don't have a choice but to open her mouth.

Jungkook did not feed her instead moved his hand under her body, "Why did you open your mouth above? I want to feed this little mouth below." When he said this he took the strawberry and feed it to Lisa's p*ssy.

Lisa's face turned red again, she clamped her legs and shyly rejected, "How can I eat there..."

"Good girl, eat it and I'll feed you my big c*ck. I'll also feed you my c*m and let you climax, okay?" Jungkook negotiated.

"But...ah~" the freshly washed strawberry is still cold. In addition to Jungkook's words, Lisa could not help but contract her c*nt. In this way, the strawberry that went inside her p*ssy was a bit squeezed.

"Ah ~ ah ~" Lisa felt the strawberry being squeezed.

"Didn't you want to eat strawberry, why are you squeezing it out." Jungkook separated her thighs again and put another strawberry in her c*nt, coaxing her, "Come, open your mouth and eat another one."

Lisa knew that this is another of Jungkook's play, but she just could not refused him. So, even if she felt embarrassed, she still held held the dining table and straightened her waist and relaxed her p*ssy to eat the strawberries. "Um...."

Jungkook is so excited to see it for himself, he opens Lisa's legs wider. Lisa's p*ssy is very beautiful, the labia are pink and plump. It looks very enticing when looking at it, her cl*t is also very attractive and delicate looking.

And the inside of her p*ssy is wet because of his previous actions before, it is still trying to shrink and obediently and actively trying to eat the strawberries he fed.

Jungkook stopped teasing her with his fingers.

Jungkook pushed the little strawberry into lisa's beautiful c*nt with slight effort.

"Huh...uh, kook...I, I'll eat it..."

Jungkook patted her face, smiles at her and softly said, "I'll only

feed you this one."

"What?" Lisa is confused.

"Lili, your p*ssy is really hungry, usually my thick c*ck can satisfy your hunger. Now this small strawberry, how can it make you satisfied?" Jungkook explained.

"But...ah~" Lisa wanted to say something, but Jungkook took the strawberry and stuffed it directly into her p*ssy without hesitation.

"Ahhh!!!No~...no~" lisa's p*ssy is full of strawberries, but Jungkook did not stop and still stuffing strawberries inside.

Another strawberry enters....and another one....

She really can't take it anymore. Even if the strawberries are small sizes, but so much is stuffed in her p*ssy and Lisa could not stand it....

She finally raised her hand and held Jungkook's wrist to stop him and beg for mercy, "I really can't eat anymore...I'm too full..."

"You do not want to eat strawberries?" Jungkook asked.

"I don not want." Lisa confirmed.

"Then forget about it" Jungkook agreed.

"How about feeding you my big c*ck?" before Lisa could react, Jungkook 's thick c*ck already reach her p*ssy.

"Ah!" Jungkook entered her p*ssy.

Lisa also cried in an instant.

"Can't eat..." she lay down on Jungkook , crying aggrievedly and pitiful, "kook, I really can't eat anymore. You... you take out the strawberries before..."

"But I want to drink strawberry juice." Jungkook penetrated her p*ssy deeper squeezing the strawberries inside her c*nt, "Will Lili use her p*ssy to squeeze some strawberry juice for me?"

T/N:

Reminder not to drink strawberry juice next chapter

Ch 89 Strawberries are Squeezed into Strawberry Juice, Mixed with Lewd Water

Lisa didn't want to do it, she really did not want to do it.

Using her p*ssy to squeeze strawberry juice, this kind of thing is humiliating. But Jungkook is already using his c*ck to pound the fresh and soft stawberries, the freshly squeeze strawberry juice was blocked by his thick c*ck and mixes with her lewd water inside her p*ssy.

"Um..." it was strange, this feeling of being stuffed with fruits and being pounded really made Lisa feel a lot of shame than usual. She wraps her arms in Jungkook's neck and softly pleaded, "Woo...no more..."

"It's so soft, the strawberries are so soft, and Lili's p*ssy is so soft." Jungkook did not hesitate to move, his speed is not too fast but his penetration is powerful everytime.

"Hmm~" Lisa moaned again.

Jungkook bit her ears and holds her legs, "Lili, do you really not like it?"

"Hmm~"

"But my c*ck is inside," Jungkook pulled out his thick c*ck and then went back in, "Do you feel it? I'm pulling out, but your p*ssy walls is holding me so tightly..."

"Don't say it..." Lisa cries in shame.

After being f*cked for so long, she has long eased her discomfort and also tasted the pleasure.

It's just... it's just not enough...

Although Jungkook's slow penetration is good, but after a long time her p*ssy is feeling dissatisfied with the slow movements and wants more.

"Kook..." lisa did not want to be uncomfortable anymore, she hugged Jungkook and clamped her legs in his waist, her voice is soft, "Could you hurry up.."

Jungkook hold her waist tightly.

"Okay." he kissed the top of Lisa's head and chuckled, then the thick c*ck accelerated and started to penetrate fiercely.

"Ah ah ah ah ah!" Lisa's desire is finally met, she let go of her shame and cried out, "Ah ~ thrilled ~ good....my p*ssy is so full..."

ah~ kook...faster, a little faster...ah ~ ah!"

"Now, you want it?"

"Yes, I want...ah~ah" the thick and long c*ck is moving quickly, crushing the strawberries into a pulp. The pulp and strawberry juices is being spread by Jungkook's c*ck into her p*ssy walls. The feeling in her inner walls gave Lisa a very novel pleasure.

"Ah~" not long after, Lisa reach her climax. Jungkook did not c*m, but took out his still hard c*ck and brought out a clean glass bowl over and put it under Lisa's p*ssy.

"Hold your legs wide, I want to take the strawberry juice that Lili has squeezed for me." Jungkook instructed.

Lisa have not recovered from her orgasm yet, hearing this her p*ssy twitch again and there is a red strawberry juices running down her small mouth that has just climax. The scene is quite vulgar.

Jungkook 's voice became soft and rough, "Lili, push harder and let out all the strawberry juices inside."

Lisa who is very obedient in bed especially after her climax, also this time obediently followed Jungkook's command.

The strawberry juices flows out her p*ssy and occasionally a little strawberry pieces is brought out, but after a long time, it only filled up half a bowl.

"This is not enough juice." Jungkook said.

Lisa asked in a daze, "Isn't it enough?"

"Of course it's not enough," Jungkook 's transparent glass bowl was set aside, and stuffed another batch of strawberries into her c*nt again, then inserted his still hard c*ck again.

"Ah! Slow down...kook, it's so good~" the new round of f*cking started again, this time Jungkook still did not c*m. He still took his hard c*ck out of her p*ssy and put the transparent glass bowl under her c*nt with strawberry juices flowing.

After several times, the strawberry juice finally filled the bowl, and there is still a lot of strawberry puree in Lisa's c*nt.

"Is it uncomfortable inside you?" Jungkook asked.

Lisa was dizzy because of her orgasm and could only nod her head.

Jungkook grab a spoon, made of metal with along handle. The spoon head is small, the size of a thumb. After thoroughly cleaning the spoon, Jungkook inserted the long spoon on Lisa's p*ssy.

Lisa's body jerked because of the cold spoon and wanted to pinch her legs again, "Cold..."

Jungkook coaxed her, "Hey, there are a lot of strawberry residue inside, I'll clean it out for you."

Lisa finally relaxed.

Jungkook is indeed cleaning her up, digging out the remaining strawberries residue, but...the spoon is made of metal and when scraping her inside walls, she involuntarily shrink her body. Shaking slightly.

"Can't take it anymore? Lili, let me clean it up for you first, then I will feed you my big c*ck, okay?" Jungkook promised.

"Ah~" Lisa wanted to say something but before she could say anything, Jungkook finished scooping the strawberries residue and scratched the sensitive points again, she screamed without holding back.

Her body is even more out of control. Jungkook is seriously cleaning her inside and she climax once again.

"Did it feel so good?" Jungkook asked after.

"Ah ...ah ..." Lisa barely calm herself down.

Jungkook holds her waist and said, "Give me the freshly squeezed juices I have not tasted today yet."

After he spoke, he took the glass bowl full of strawberry juices and mix her honey juices.

Lisa is taken aback, "You, do you really want to drink it?"

"Of course." Jungkook raised the bowl to his lips and stared at Lisa as he drank it.(T/N: □□□)

"Don't, don't drink..." Lisa was really ashamed. It was something that came out from her, now Jungkook put it in a bowl and drank it seriously...

Too arousing...

It's really too arousing...(what has happened to innocent Lisa)

She can't stand it.

She really could not stand it.

Jungkook put down the bowl and said, "It's very sweet, thank you for the drink."

Lisa could not hold back and took it, snatching the bowl and threw it.

Jungkook raised his eyebrows, "Don't want to drink it?"

Lisa hugged him and hold his thick c*ck and cried, "Don't torture me, f*ck me, hurry up and f*ck me..."

Jungkook smiled and held her waist, "Since you spilled my juice, I'll punish you to eat my c*m."

"Ah..." Lisa moans.

"Do you want to eat my c*m? Huh? Lili do you want to eat my c*m?" Jungkook questioned while repeatedly pounding his hard c*ck inside Lisa's p*ssy.

How could Lisa resist such pleasure, she hugged Jungkook tighter and said, "I want to eat, kook, give it to me, give me your c*m...ah~"

Jungkook satisfied Lisa's request.

After a new round of crazy f*cking, he once again brought Lisa to climax and filled her narrow inner walls with his c*m.

T/N:

I was a little nauseous and had to force myself to finish this chapter. Now I have to find something to cleanse my mind. This is still a nauseating chapter for me.

Chapter 90 Just After Cleaning Up + Don't Let Her Wear Underwear

Lisa's climax left her mind blank again and when she finally recovered, she was taken to the bathroom by Jungkook to clean up.

His finger was gently inserted inside her vagina, his c*m and strawberry residue were slowly remove.

"Um..."

Jungkook raised his eyes and looked at her with a chuckle, "Why are you biting me?"

The finger buried in her c*nt was not moving, Lisa instantly realized.

Her ears are red again, and her blushing face is slightly covered by the steam, making her more charming and delicate.

"I did not bite..." her voice is delicate, immediately attracting a kiss from Jungkook. "Um..."

Jungkook lightly kissed her and and stops, as is coaxing a child, "Okay, Lili is not biting. Don't be nervous, okay? I can't reach that deep."

Maybe Jungkook is too good on coaxing her, or Lisa is just soft-hearted when it comes to Jungkook request, she forgot her shame and relaxes. Allowing him to dig deeper in her vagina.

"It's so long..."

Jungkook paused and asked her, "What is it?"

Lisa wanted to talk about his finger but listening to Jungkook's low and sultry voice, she could not help but think of his c*ck.

His c*ck is much longer than his finger, and they can always easily reach the depths of her p*ssy...

Seeing that she did not answer, Jungkook holds his c*ck and let Lisa hold it with her small hands, asking in tempting voice, "Lili does it mean it's long here?"

"Ah~" Lisa did not know why Jungkook is hard again, just as she did not know how Jungkook's hard c*ck was suddenly inserted in her p*ssy, she cried and refused.

Jungkook held her and bit her ears, in a low voice, "Tomorrow you will have classes again, Lili, I only have half a day to love you."

Jungkook said in a pitiful way and Lisa believed him, she experine another loving from him in the bathtub.

It's too much.

Lisa who was finally recovered from his loving could not help thinking, why is Jungkook's stamina is so strong? Why is his recover rate is too fast?

Because of being tossed around, Lisa is sleepy again.

Jungkook squeezed a fresh strawberry juice for her and added honey, give it to her to drink and leaving her to sleep.(why□□□ and how could she drink it after...)

It was already five o'clock when Lisa woke up again. Jungkook asked her if she was hungry, she nodded and soon someone came to deliver the food and drinks.

The food is very delicious but one thing makes her feel discomfort.

Jungkook did not put her in an underwear or allow her to put one.

She has only a skirt on her body.

She does not know what evil thought is Jungkook planning.

But this was not excessive than usual. Half an hour after their meal, Jungkook used the excuse of taking her for a walk in the garden and tricked her into the swing, and hugged her on top.

When his c*ck enters her p*ssy, Lisa finally understand why Jungkook did not let her wear underwear.

Because it is convenient for him, an easy access.

"Ah~ slow down..." both of them were sitting on the swing. Jungkook was sitting with neat clothes, only his thick c*ck is released. She was held in his arms, with her back pressed against Jungkook's chest and her skirt is on her waist. Jungkook's thick c*ck is inside her c*nt.

"Slow down what?" Jungkook chuckled in her ear, as if he is innocent, "I did not move, this swing is moving by its own."

"Ah! Ah! But you... the swing was not moving... ah~ Did you do it?" Lisa replied.

"Exercising after the meal is good for digestion, Lili , it's your responsibility." Jungkook explained.

"Ah~"

What responsibility?

Jungkook f*cks her on the swing and shook the swing. She was scared but at the same time is thrilled, Lisa wanted to stop but there is no way to stop.

Jungkook is controlling everything.

"No, don't...Ah!" the swing swayed again. With the swing, his big c*ck in her tumbled directly to the deepest point and then when the swing swayed back it allows her for a bit of buffer time.

Then the swing sways again and his big c*ck reached the depth

again...

"No, ah~ I'm going to fall, I'm going to fall... Um..." Lisa shrieked.

The swing really cannot swing fast in this position, Jungkook has to hold the it with one hand. He needed to control the swing at the same time holds her up, which is not really enough. Thinking about this, Jungkook turned Lisa around and let her ride his c*ck and ordered her to wrap her legs around her waist.

"Lili, you have to hold me tight this time, or you will really fall." Jungkook reminded her.

"No, don't...Ah~" Lisa said no, but she still tightly wrapped her arms around Jungkook's neck.

Now that Jungkook can operate the swing with both hands, he directly swings the swing higher and keeping his feet off the ground.

"Ah! Ah!" this is really terrifying, Lisa is scared that she will fall at any time. But everytime Jungkook's thick c*ck is pushed extremely deep due to gravity, she can't help feeling exciting and thrilled.

"Uncomfortable? Lili? Do you want me to go higher?"

"No, um~ah! Stop! Stop it! ah~" the swing was raised again. She was tightly holding Jungkook's neck and her legs is wrapped tightly around his waist. She can feel the light breeze drying the sweat on her body, but there was no way to dry her constantly flowing c*nt.

"Ohhh..." Lisa was once again sent to climax by Jungkook's c*ck.

Chapter 91 Hold Outdoors, Push Her Against the Tree Outside

Lisa was able to react few minutes later, then reached Jungkook's shoulder and cried, "Woo..."

Lisa's p*ssy twitch and bites very tightly. Jungkook had already endured the hard work and when he heard her climax, he soon followed. He ejaculated all his c*m in Lisa's tender c*nt.

Lisa finally calm down.

She waited until they recovered before hammering her fist on his shoulder, complaining aggrievedly, "How could you do this? I was so scared..."

Jungkook tidied up her hair and kissed her on the cheeks, with a mouthful, "Don't you like it here?"

Lisa puffed her cheeks, "I don't like it"

Jungkook continued to rub her head, "Is it not exciting enough? Or my performance is not good?"

"It's too exciting ah," Lisa pulled Jungkook's hand to her heart, "My heartbeat was too fast, very hard to accept. I was a little queasy in the middle, so I do not like..."

Lisa is always obedient in the bed, it was the first time Jungkook realized the seriousness of the matter and took her off the swing and sat her on the bench next to him.

"If you don't like it, we won't do it on the swing in the future." Jungkook hugged her on his lap and said softly.

Although he still likes this place.

When Lisa heard him say this, her eyes were bright again, "Are you serious?"

Jungkook smiled, "When did I ever lie to you?"

Lisa curled her lips, "You always lie to me."

Lisa was talking about when they are in bed. When she begged for mercy and said "lightly", Jungkook promised and then immediately added more force. Also when she asked to "slow down", he increase his speed.... and the biggest lie "the last time", there will always be another time after the last time...

Lisa was thinking about this but Jungkook thought of something else.

He narrowed his eyes slightly and kissed the back of Lisa's head.

"Well" after the kiss, Jungkook's voice became softer, "It's true this time. If you don't like it, I won't take you on the swing again."

He was serious and determined, Lisa became shy.

Jungkook should like to be in that place. This time he gave her guarantee because of respect of her preferences.

He really likes me...

Thinking about this, Lisa put her arms around Jungkook's neck and kissed him gently on his face.

"Well...well, although swings are not possible, I can accept other outdoor places..." Jungkook likes her so much, she should also reciprocate.

Just after Lisa finish saying this, she felt that the part she was sitting on stood up again.

Lisa couldn't help widening her eyes. "You..."

Jungkook said to her, "Yes, again."

Lisa is really subdued by Jungkook's c*ck power and recovery speed.

The skirt on her body can be opened sideways, Jungkook opened that place and went in from the side, then entered in.

"You~"

"Lili," Jungkook's voice is very deep, "you said it's okay to be outdoors."

"Well, yes..." she did say it, and could not deny it.

"Then choose an outdoor location and let me go back in." Jungkook said.

The pleasure is climbing from her tailbone, Lisa could not answer.

Jungkook gave her another choice, "Flower bed, grass, this bench, or under the locust tree over there?"

Lisa began to be shy again, "No, I don't want to choose..."

"Why don't you want to choose? You said it just now. Didn't you say that outdoor is okay?"

Bastard...

I said it's okay, but I did not expect you to be so fast.

Jungkook had a reluctant posture and even stirred up his big palm. Lisa had no choice but to say something casually.

She chose under the locust tree.

Lisa chose that location because it was far away from the lights. Now that the sky is completely dark, its the best place. The night light in the courtyard are on, and the benches are still bright and clear, she is still feeling exposed in that place.

It is better to go under the tree.

At least it is a little hazy there.

Jungkook smiled and agreed, then entered her on the bench. She

was opened by his c*ck once before and her p*ssy is still filled with his c*m, acting as lubrication. Now it is easy for him to enter, so Jungkook entered in one swoop and then carried her to the big locust tree.

Lisa regretted a little.

Jungkook has strong arms, holding her easily and effortless. In this quiet night with the night breeze, it is shameful to be hugged by Jungkook while f*cking her.

"Lili is biting so tight." Jungkook lifted her up, then pulled her down. His c*ck is inserted in again.

"Ah~" it's too thrilling.

In such a place and a dark night, Lisa's toes were stretched and her honey juices is leaking from her p*ssy. "Don't...kook, don't~"

"You're being shameless again, aren't you? I haven't reached that place yet." Jungkook did it again twice and obviously such a short distance, but it seemed to be pulled infinitely. "Here, under the tree is what Lili wants."

"It's not... Um..." Lisa was pushed against the tree by Jungkook. He kissed her domineeringly and started a new round of making love outdoors.

Chapter 92 The Balcony, Fucking into Lisa's Womb

Having s*x outside is embarrassing at the same time thrilling. But her back hurts, the surface of the trunk is uneven and worn. After a while Lisa could not stand it anymore. "Kook...it hurts..."

"Which time do I f*ck you and you don't say it hurts? Huh? Then a few seconds later your screaming for more."

"Uh~no, ah ~ no..." Lisa tried to refuse.

Jungkook pounded her deeper, his movements agitated her back and it hurts Lisa more.

"Kook..." Lisa choked and said, "It's my back... my back hurts..."

Jungkook's movement stopped.

He pulled Lisa into his arms and smoothed her back, "Why is Lili so soft?" even when he said this, Jungkook still did not let Lisa lean against the tree trunk. Then carried her back to the bench.

Jungkook sat underneath and Lisa rode on top. The two of them used the riding position to do it for a while. Before reaching her climax, Lisa cried again.

Lisa's tears fell and it was difficult for Jungkook to ignore it.

He stretched his hands and gently caressed the smooth back, caressing and coaxing, "Does it still hurt? I'm really sorry, knowing that your skin is tender and delicate, I shouldn't press you on the tree trunk. F*ck..."

Lisa hugged Jungkook tighter, buried her face in his shoulder and shook her head.

"No...not because of that pain..." Lisa explained.

"What's wrong then?" Jungkook asked.

"Because, the place you just caressed...It's too good..."

Jungkook reacted instantly, he slammed his big palms on Lisa's butt cheeks and cursed, "F*ck!"

"It hurts now." Lisa aggrieved.

Jungkook pulled out his penis and turned Lisa over and pressed her on the bench. He f*cked her while spanking her butt cheeks and with a dark voice, "Receive the pain I am giving!"

"Ah~" Jungkook is really exceptional in f*cking her...

Under such intense and vigorous lovemaking, Lisa quickly reached her climax again.

This time Jungkook hugged her to wash and clean her lower body, Lisa did not have to do anything. When he was done washing her, she is already sleeping in Jungkook's arms.

Since Lisa have a full sleep the whole night, she is much better. She had breakfast with Jungkook and was about to go to class.

"There are still two and a half hours before class start." Jungkook glance at his watch.

"Yes, I got up a bit early today and still have free time before school start." Lisa innocently held a porcelain cup to drink her tea.

She was caught off guard, when he suddenly reach out his arms and hugged her.

So clingy.

Her boyfriend.

Although thinking like this, Lisa still sweetly leaned her head on Jungkook's shoulder.

"Lili, I want to kiss you." Jungkook suddenly said.

Want to kiss? Then she will kiss him.

Lisa still feels a little bit shy, but she put down her teacup and kissed him directly.

She likes to kiss Jungkook .

She also like the taste of him.

She really like the intertwining of their mouth and tongue.

Lisa did not know how long they kissed, but she was suddenly on his lap. His hands is under her skirt and underwear, touching her tender c*nt.

"Don't... wait..I still have class..." Lisa tried to refuse his advances.

"Two and a half hours is enough." Jungkook bargained.

"But you always take a long time, and I have to take a shower again." Lisa complained.

"This time I will be quicker, Lili , let me f*ck you again, okay?" Jungkook negotiated.

Lisa wanted to refuse, she knew that Jungkook's words are not credible when it comes to f*cking her. Once he starts, she doesn't know how long it will take him. But she can't refuse him....

Jungkook took her hand and let her touch his erection, and muttered, "It's about to explode."

"Then... just do it..." Lisa could not endure it in an instant. "Um..."

Jungkook kissed her again, her skirt was taken off and her underwear was torn off. She was then carried by Jungkook to the balcony, then he pulled down his zipper and release his erect p*nis and pierced her hole in one swoop.

"You're too fast..." Lisa complained.

"I have to hurry up." he said.

"But...it hurts..."

Jungkook kissed her temple, reached down and pinch her cl*t, coaxing her, "Lili, it won't hurt if you let more water."

Lisa puched him when she heard this, but within seconds, she was brought into the abyss of desire by Jungkook.

That is so good.

His big d*ck is sent to fill her p*ssy. and then thrusting and soothing of her c*nt walls feels so wonderful.

Only a few days after Lisa lost her virginity, she already fell in love with the feeling of being filled by Jungkook.

"Ah...don't...don't do it on the balcony anymore..."

"You've been f*cked outside before, why are you afraid of doing this in the balcony?"

"But, but it's daytime..."

"What happened during the day? Lili? Isn't it still tight as at night?"

Jungkook always verbally humiliated her in bed and even if Lisa is used to hearing this, she still feels mortified. "You, you shut up...ah~"

Too deep.

Jungkook had enough of her c*nt and started to hit her cervix again, she could not endure it and cried out for mercy.

"Ah!" Lisa gasped and her p*ssy underneath is frantically sucking to please Jungkook's behemoth, suddenly, the phone on Jungkook's pocket rang.

"Phone..." Lisa reminded him.

Jungkook directly manage to reach her cervix, "It does not matter."

"But in case, in case there is an emergeny...Ah~" Lisa insisted.

Lisa did not know what he is thinking but he slowed down and took his phone out. He accepts the phone call.

A gentle female voice came over, "kuku, mother is arriving soon, are you and Little Lisa still at home?"

Lisa's eyes widened.

Jungkook's mother...is Jungkook's mother coming?

Because of being too shock and nervous, Lisa bit tightly underneath and Jungkook could not help but inhale. "Hiss..."

"Nervous?" Jungkook asked Lisa first without responding to his mother.

Lisa hurriedly covered his mouth and shook her head, beckoning him to return to his mother first. But Jungkook took away her hand and f*cked inward, breaking into her cervix and f*cking into the womb.

"Ah~" lisa moaned uncontrollably.

"I am with Lili, come here." Jungkook said to his mother.

The phone finally hung up but Lisa cried and struggles, "Let go of me, your mother is coming and you still...."

"Don't move, let me do it for a while." the taste in the womb was so good and the p*ssy walls wrapped his c*ck so tightly, Jungkook went crazy.

He pressed Lisa against the wall and pushed harder, pushing into the womb everytime. He bit Lisa's lips and couldn't help sucking. Lisa cried and begged for mercy but he could not escape Jungkook's frantic f*cking.

At the same time, not far away a sound of a car is getting closer. Lisa knows that Jungkook's mother is arriving any time soon, but Jungkook's frantic f*cking of her womb is not slowing down.

"Um..." it's over.

The luxurious and gentle middle-aged woman got out of the car and glanced in the direction of the balcony where they are. Lisa burst into tears and completely collapsed.

What would Jungkook's mother will think about her now?

A/N:

Lili don't be afraid, your mother-in-law will spoil you

Chapter 93 If Ejaculate in the Uterus, Will Get Pregnant, Right?

Lisa wanted to escape.

She really likes Jungkook and wanted to stay with him for the rest of her life instead of being dominated by desire and being a short-lived couple who was loving at first.

And if she really wants to stay together with him for a long time, she needed the consent of his family.

Jungkook's mother is downstairs right now and Jungkook is still f*cking her indiscriminately, what would Jungkook's mother will think of her?

Would Jungkook's mother think that she is a sl*t who only seduces men?

Would she think she is sl*tty and a whore?

Would she dislike her?

Thinking of this, Lisa cried even harder.

"Don't cry, Lili, relax..." Jungkook even coaxed her.

"Don't... you let go..." Lisa pleaded.

How could Jungkook let go?

He had already f*cked into the soft womb, which was narrower and smoother than her p*ssy walls and the big glans was sucked desperately by such place.

So regardless of Lisa's struggle, he pulled out a large portion of his c*ck, then slammed it in and thrusting it straight into the womb.

"Ah~" Lisa is clearly angry. This is the first time she is meeting Jungkook's mother but he is treating her like this, completely disregarding her feelings.

But under the huge impact, she still feel thrilled and pleased.

"Woo..."

Don't, don't... Why is her body is feeling so much pleasure right now?

She obviously need to stop him, she knew in her mind that they should stop, but....

"Ah!" Lisa's scream rose several degress again, Jungkook lifted her legs and hang them around his waist, and then began a new round of violent thrusts.

The thick and long d*ck broke her open again and again until it

reached her cervix. It was not enough to reach there, his big glans had to go one step further, pushing itself into the fragile womb.

"Um..."

Before she can reach her climax, Jungkook kissed Lisa's soft lips. He bit her lips and used his tongue to suck wildly while the thick c*ck underneath also plugged in hard into the depths of her vagina.

"Hmmm..." it was too deep.

Jungkook inserted too deeply.

Will she get pregnant?

His thick and long c*ck reached deeply in her p*ssy and is feeding her hungry c*nt. Even her womb was played by Jungkook's ferocious p*nis and has been filled by his essence.

Even now her boyfriend's mother is downstairs, probably entering the house.

Lisa can't control it anymore.

She can only realize the fatal pleasure that Jungkook's big c*ck gave her.

Crazy...

Terrible..

But it made her unconsciously sink into pleasure.

Jungkook shot in, the thick essence filled her womb and Lisa also sprayed her honey juices when she reach her climax.

When Ji Wanqiu came over, she saw two fuzzy figures on the balcony. Since they were on the third floor and there was a barrier below, she could not be sure what her son was doing with the little girl.

Even when she heard a vague scream, she did not dare to make a rash assertion.

After all, in the past two years, her expectations was crushed. Everytime she asks her son if he made any substantial progress with the girl, her son's answer is only "I can't be too rushed."

This is really sad.

Ji Wanqiu is not worried and sad about grandchildren or wanting to be a grandmother. She was sad because she felt it was her fault why his son was abducted. If she did not divorce and move to the states, his son would be fine and regular guy.

He suffered so much pain.

She was very guilty.

She saw Jungkook's isolation and obstacles to woman for so many years, and she hoped that her son would realize the happiness that ordinary men should have.

This time things seem to have changed dramatically.

His son has not only formally dated the little girl, but she also suspected that they were having sex in the balcony. A few days

before last Friday, his son asked for the password of this villa. How can she hold back her curiosity? How can she not go and see?

At this moment, Ji Wanqiu went straight upstairs.

Her steps were very light and without making a sound, she reached near the balcony on the third floor and saw two entangled figures.

They are really having s*x in the balcony.

She saw her son embracing her daughter-in-law's waist and thrusting fiercely. Her beautiful daughter-in-law's eyes were red and crying on the spot.

Ji Wanqiu's face flushed when she heard their moaning.

She quickly turned around and went downstairs lightly. She was so happy, she ordered a large tonic soup intended for Lisa.

After all, the little girl looked very thin and she did not know if she could withstand her son's stamina.

Chapter 94 Seeing Mother-in-law with S*men Flowing Down

Lisa's consciousness was still floating when Jungkook carried her out from the balcony.

Her p*ssy was swollen and red. Even if it was hidden under her skirt, the feeling was really hard to ignore, not to mention Jungkook's c*m is still inside her. She could not hold back the fullness inside her and can only let the s*men flow out.

"Lili." there was a soothing female voice that brought Lisa's erratic consciousness back. She raised her eyes in Jungkook's arms and saw an elegant but gentle woman.

"Auntie..." Lisa was ashamed and angry.

How can she meet her future mother-in-law in the first time being held in her boyfriend's arms? Not to mention that she had just been f*cked by her boyfriend...

The huge shame made Lisa blush and struggle, she patted Jungkook's arms and whispered, "You put me down first."

Lisa did not have to struggle. Unfortunately, as soon as she stand up, her p*ssy could not hold the s*men and immediately a few drops of white turbidity dropped to the ground on her delicate thighs.

"BOOM!!!!" something seemed to explode in Lisa's head.

She was afraid and embarrassed, but she was more afraid.

She was afraid that Jungkook's mother would hate her because of her behavior. She was afraid that the reality would be staged in the drama of the dog blood TV series, and she would be thrown out by Jungkook's mother with a check to force her to break up...

But none of this happened.

Ji Wanqiu's concerned and worried voice was heard, "Lali, don't move around and stay still. You must be uncomfortable now. Go Take a hot bath and let Jungkook give you some medicine. Mom is not in a hurry."

Lisa thought that she heard it wrong.

Is this how a normal mother-in-law should react when seeing such a scene.

"What are you doing in a daze?" Ji Wanqiu did not dare to touch Jungkook, so she commanded him more with gesture, "Hurry up

and take my daughter-in-law to wash up."

"Yeah" Jungkook replied and took Lisa to the bathroom...

"Lali, it doesn't matter if you wash for a while. Mom will cut fruit for you first and you can tidy up before you come out to eat." Ji Wanqiu reminded.

Lisa was confused and could not respond. Jungkook smiled and immediately said to her, "Your mother-in-law is talking to you."

She hurriedly recovered and said, "Okay....Okay..."

In fact, Lisa is so confused.

When she arrived in the bathroom, she still could not believe it and asked again, "Your mother...she did not get angry with me?"

Jungkook cleaned up her p*ssy without raising his head, "Why should she be angry?"

Lisa hesitated and bite her finger, "Just...I think she should be angry..."

Jungkook held her finger and kissed her, "Don't worry, she will never be angry with you."

Lisa is even more confused, "Why?...And, did your mother just call herself mom to me just now?"

Jungkook nodded, "Yes"

Lisa really didn't understand, "Why? It shouldn't be like that..."

Jungkook seeing Lisa really confused, he stopped cleaning her up and told her, "Did you forget my problem before?"

Lisa is still muddled, "What is wrong?"

Jungkook held Lisa's hand and put it in his crotch.

Lisa's face was hot.

She finally remembered.

Jungkook said that he could not get hard against a woman before...Jungkook has been too fierce and dominant these days and she was often f*cked until she faint, she almost forgot his problem before.

"My parents knew that I have erectile dysfunction." Jungkook clarified.

Lisa's eyes widened.

Jungkook caressed her beautiful little face and said softly, "They also know that you have cured me, so they are very grateful to you."

That is why...

Now Lisa seems to understand why Jungkook's mother is enthusiastic....

After all, this matter is still related to succession of their family, his parents must be worried. So when Jungkook is finally able to have s*x with her, Ji Wanqiu must be happy and relieved. His mother does not think of her as a sl*t, right?

"So..." Lisa glared at Jungkook and asked, "You deliberately picked the time and the balcony just to let your mother see us having s*x, to prove that you are completely cured of your problem, right?"

Jungkook laughed and rubbed her head, "What am I doing to prove this to her?"

"Let her know that I really cured you, so that she has a good impression on me..." Lisa added.

Jungkook shook his head and seriously said, "I didn't think that much."

Lisa blinked, "Then what did you think?"

Jungkook kissed her ear, then moved down the kiss a little bit and moved to her lips, then whispered softly, "I just want to f*ck you, nothing more."

Chapter 95 Jealous jungkook

「 I honestly pity Ji Wanqiu 」

Lisa and Jungkook are so close together, that she could clearly feel that the big thing under Jungkook was about to wake up again.

"No, we can't do it again..." Lisa protested.

Ji Wanqiu is still outside, and she have to convince Jungkook not to do it again.

Fortunately, Jungkook listened to her this time. He held back his desire and treated Lisa with medicine, and carried her out of the bath.

When they finally went out, Ji Wanqiu is still very enthusiastic about Lisa. She held her hands and asking if Lisa is warm enough, and even the fruit was handed to Lisa's mouth to feed her.

Lisa was too flattered.

"Auntie, no need..." Lisa hurriedly reached out to pick the fruit herself.

"Who is your auntie? Auntie? If you're going to marry into our house and became my daughter-in-law, you should be like kook and call me mom." Ji Wanqiu still fed her the fruit herself.

Jungkook could not listen to this, so he frowned and stopped her, "Mom, don't embarrassed Lili."

When Ji Wanqiu heard her son, she also began to reflect on what she did.

She come too strongly.

She really likes Lisa.

Not only because Lisa helped her son, but also partly because she felt kind when she look at her.

Jungkook has always rejected everyone's closeness due to his childhood trauma, including her. Since Jungkook was rescued, she has never held her son again.

As for her daughter Gu Xiao, it is even more complicated.

She was not close to her son, and her bond with her daughter was closer. But when Gu Xiao was ten years old, something happened that became a turning point in their mother-daughter relationship.

They were in the hot spring for their mother and daughter time. Gu Xiao suddenly looked at her while soaking and then came over and said, "Mom, you are so beautiful."

Ji Wanqiu was naturally very happy receiving her daughter's

compliment. She happily took her daughter into her arms, intending to praise her for being a caring little girl but Gu Xiao grabbed her breast and seriously said, "Mom, I suddenly found out that i like woman."

Ji Wanqiu, "?"

Ji Wanqiu was very confused. After the confession, she still could not believe it and then she was embarrassed.

This embarrassment reached its culmination when Gu Xiao went to her father and asked her father to divorce her, and said that she was going to marry her mother.

Even if Gu Xiao have grown up and her words were considered as a child being ignorant and innocent, Ji Wanqiu could not forget it clearly.

Because it was too embarrassing.

This embarrassment made her unable to get closer to her daughter.

Her children were all abnormal, so when she saw a beautiful and normal girl like Lisa, Ji Wanqiu unconsciously wanted to get closer to her. But before she can get closer to her future daughter-in-law, she was interrupted by her son.

Ji Wanqiu is very bitter.

Can't help but sigh bitterly.

She sighed again, Lisa couldn't endure it.

She glared at Jungkook secretly and then held Ji Wanqiu's hands and said to her, "Don't listen to kook's nonsense, I don't feel embarrassed at all..." Ji Wanqiu couldn't help but look over.

Lisa blushed and whispered, "Mom."

Ji Wanqiu smiled, "Good girl, really a good girl."

Ji Wanqiu happily hugged Lisa, and brought her a large tonic soup. The two of them ignored Jungkook and they talk nonstop together, Jungkook's expression is turning ugly.

"Mom, Lili has to go to class and you should go back," Jungkook said coldly.

Lisa then remembered that she still have to attend class and hurriedly apologized to Ji Wanqiu.

"It's okay, you go to class first." Ji Wanqiu reminded.

Jungkook naturally took Lisa's hand and held it, pretending to be gentle, "I will send you."

At this time, Lisa had not noticed the danger at all.

A/N:

Jungkook is such a pervert that he is even jealous of his own mother...In his heart, Lili can only be close to him, his mother can't...

Chapter 96 The Car Quaked, He Fucked Too Deeply, Stabbed Too Hard

After being tossed and meeting Jungkook's mother, there is not enough time. After hurriedly getting into the car, Lisa received news from the class group.

It is said that today's class has been cancelled.

"What is going on?" Lisa was a little confuse.

Jungkook put his hand on the steering wheel, glanced in Lisa's direction and knowingly asked, "What's wrong?"

Lisa showed her phone to Jungkook, "No, I suddenly have no class today."

Jungkook curled his lips, there is a smile in his eyes.

"Why don't we go back and accompany your mother?" Lisa suggested.

As a result of Lisa's suggestion, the smile on Jungkook's face instantly disappeared.

"Sit down." Jungkook started the engine after saying this and drove away from the house without a word.

"Ah!" Lisa was taken aback by the sudden driving, and quickly helped herself, turning her head and complaining, "Why did you drive so fast? And where are we going?"

"Take you to a date," Jungkook's simple answer and added, "Also, don't scream like when we are in bed or I will be distracted."

Lisa retorted aggrievedly, "When did I do that?"

Lisa felt that she did not.

But Jungkook insisted that she did it.

Lisa couldn't believe him, so she turned her face to the window and became angry.

Lisa's anger instantly vanished when Jungkook gave her a gentle kiss when she got out of the car, and she smiled again.

They went for an ordinary date.

They watched movies together, had a meal and finally went to the mall to shop together.

Lisa didn't have much desire to shop, so she did not spend much time in the mall. When they put their things in the car, Lisa talked about going back, "Let's go back and accompany your mother, she must be waiting for too long."

Jungkook squeezed her chin and smiled unclearly, "Do you like my mother so much?"

"Of course, she is your mother after all." Lisa honestly replied.

Jungkook smiled and opened the back door for her, "Get in the car."

Lisa looked at the back seat and asked puzzledly, "Don't I always sit in the co-pilot?"

Jungkook caressed her face and smiled gently, "Just wait, you'll know the reason soon."

An hour later, Lisa finally knew the reason.

At this time, Jungkook drove the car in a secluded place in the suburbs. He finally stopped and opened the rear door.

Lisa was pushed to the back seat of the car, her legs were separated and her skirt was taken off. Jungkook's hand is on top of her underwear.

"Do you know what I am going to do this time?" Jungkook's voice is extremely hoarse.

Lisa finally got it.

Lisa wanted to escape.

She looked around the surrounding and immediately gave up the idea.

She doesn't even know where she is.

"Don't make trouble." she could only coax Jungkook, "Shall we go home? You said that you want to take me on a date today, but you didn't say that you want to... um~" Lisa wanted to continue but Jungkook's finger stripped off her underwear and rubbed her cl*t, she can only breathe softly.

"Don't..." Lisa tried to clamp her legs.

"Pretending?" Jungkook tore off her underwear and slapped her ass twice, "Little shameless is so sloppy. I think you clearly want it."

Lisa bit his finger, "But your mom, she is still...ohh..."

Jungkook put two fingers together and inserted them together and utterly disturbed the tight flesh, with dangerous tone, "Lili, you dare to mention other people's name to me at this time. Be careful when I f*ck you, you can't close it anymore."

Lisa was ashamed and annoyed.

After thinking about it carefully, she felt something is wrong again.

Is Jungkook jealous? Is he jealous of his own mother? Is this necessary?

No matter what, those slender fingers are working hard to open up the small holes. even if Lisa wants to refuse, she can't resist the pleasure coursing through her body.

"Um..."

"Sl*t, you're biting so tightly with just two fingers."

"No, I'm not..."

"I can't get in anymore, why are still tight?"

"Um...ah~"

"Relax, hiss...Didn't I just f*cked you with my big d*ck this morning, why are you still so tight?"

Lisa was almost ashamed when she heard this, "Don't...stop talking...saying this...um~"

"What does lili want to hear from me?" Lisa's body is indeed sensitive. Even if it is not easy to thrust at first, after a while it gradually relaxes and her lewd water starts flowing. Jungkook can already insert four fingers.

"Ah ~"

"Lili, I'm just using my fingers and you could not speak anymore?"

"No ..." Lisa is pitiful, "I just want to say ...ah, why here.... go back..." she was too shy to do it here, even if this place is secluded.

Jungkook smiled, then he pulled out the four fingers inserted into Lisa's hole. He licked the honey juices on his fingers, untied his belt with one hand and grabbed Lisa's ankle with the other one. Then, he pulled hard of her body to the car door.

"No, don't this..."

Jungkook smiled and then let out his big c*ck, then he stabbed it in after a few simple strokes using the glans.

"Ah~"

"No, Lili, I like to f*ck you like this."

He f*cked too deeply and stabbed too hard, even the car seemed to shake.

Chapter 97 Stick Up Your Ass

Lisa's p*ssy is unbelievable. The harder and deeper the big c*ck f*cks her, the more she feels the intense pleasure. She feels a little bit uncomfortable, but her p*ssy is still tangled up hungrily. A large stream of her lewd water gushed out.

"Are you good?" Jungkook spread her legs apart and slammed into her fiercely.

"Ah..."

It was too deep.

Too hard.

Lisa was in pain, but the pain is mixed with thrilling pleasure she can't ignore.

"Good...good~ah..."

Jungkook smiled and did not move, only pulled Lisa up and touched her t*ts and her cl*t.

"Kook..." Lisa's p*ssy knows the taste and has been accustomed to the feeling of being f*cked by a big meat stick, but now the big stick is inserted in her body is not moving at all, making her p*ssy itchy and hungry for more.

Lisa couldn't resist anymore, she could only hold Jungkook's hand and begged, "You move, kook...I want you to f*ck me, you move..."

"Do you want it?" Jungkook voice is rough, but the movement were still not hurried. Even after two simple thrust, he stopped again.

"I want... I want... kook, husband~ please..." Lisa continues to plead.

"You want it?" his thick and long c*ck was pulled out and stabbed in again.

"I want...I want..." Lisa is moaning and screaming.

Jungkook squeezed her t*ts hard and the corner of his lips curled up, "Then do it yourself."

Do it myself?

Lisa thought she heard it wrong.

This is not a riding position, how can she move by herself?

"I don't know how..." Lisa have been accustomed to acting like a baby in front of Jungkook. At the moment, she went and kissed him, a sign of weakness, "You can teach me, kook?"

Jungkook plundered her mouth with his tongue, then entangle

her little tongue domineeringly. After their kiss, he patted her ass and instructed her. "Turn around, lie well and I'll teach you."

Lisa lay obediently in the back seat.

Jungkook gave her an order, "Push up your butt."

Lisa held up her big white butt high up with shame, Jungkook's finger was inserted into her small hole from behind, bringing out a large wet pool of water.

"Didn't you want it? My d*ck is here, poke your ass over to eat." Jungkook held the root of the swollen giant c*ck to her p*ssy, but refused to give it to Lisa.

Lisa felt that she was brainwashed by Jungkook's c*ck.

Otherwise, why would she not get angry at him but obediently sent her ass back and swallowed his giant c*ck?

"Ah~" the glans came in without entering her her p*ssy, opening her up.

Lisa stopped, but was slapped by Jungkook again and ordered, "Continue."

They were still outside, on an unknown road and didn't know if anyone would come. She knelt in the back seat of the car, poke her ass out and devour Jungkook's c*ck outside.

What a shame.

So unrestrained.

But...

"Ah ~ " when her body shifted, her p*ssy devoured the whole root of the p*nis inside her. Her shame was forgotten instantly, there is only his giant c*ck inserted in her c*nt.

Good.

So good.

It's really good.

"Ah ah ~ ah I am eating kook's giant c*ck... .." Lisa is screaming.

"Eating? Not moving? Ah? Not want to be happy?"

"Ah ... Ha, then how can I do"

"Shake your ass up, like a b*tch, use your c*nt to cover my giant c*ck." Jungkook commanded.

Like a b*tch...like a b*tch... Lisa has never seen a real b*tch, but at this moment she listens to Jungkook's command. She instinctively shook her ass back and forth, causing the motionless giant c*ck to start twitching and thrusting in her p*ssy.

"Is it good?"

"It's so good...ahhhh~ so good~"

"pa pa pa..." Jungkook's slap fell on Lisa's soft buttocks, forcing her hips to move.

"Ah ~"

"You little shameless b*tch, why are you moving so slow? Don't

you want eat my c*ck? Do you want me to pull out my d*ck?"

Hearing that the giant c*ck will be taken away, Lisa protested, "No, no!"

Her p*ssy walls instinctively wrapped around his c*ck, holding it tightly so hard that she can feel the veins around it. Lisa pushed her butt back and shook her hips, desperately trying to enclose the giant c*ck.

Her voice also contains a pleading tone, begging more loudly than the little b*tch in heat, "Don't go, husband give me...give me...ah! I will move...I will...ah~"

Her buttocks is pushing back too much, Lisa's center of gravity was unstable and she was about to fall out of the car. At this time, Jungkook finally picked her up and inserted his giant c*ck straight into her uterus mouth.

"Ah ah ah!!!"

"Lili, why are you crying so much eating my giant c*ck? Why are you like this?"

"Because I am brother's b*tch... ah~ I want to eat a giant c*ck, I want to eat my brother's big c*ck...Ah ah~"

Jungkook pressed her back on the seat of the car again and started to f*ck her hard, thrusting so fast, so hard and letting Lisa feel so good that she wanted to scream.

"Ah! Ah!"

"Lili, are you screaming harder for other people to hear you?"

"Ah ~"

"Little sl*t, I will f*ck you to death today."

Then, Jungkook's giant c*ck started to f*ck her p*ssy violently and after several rounds, Lisa finally reach her climax first.

CHAPTER 98 C*M IN HER P*SSY

The f*cking of the giant c*ck inside her p*ssy was too intense, Lisa couldn't help but raise her head and scream. She was the only one who reached her climax, Jungkook's thick c*ck is still hard.

"Puff... puff..." after Lisa climax, a stream of lewd water spouted out of her p*ssy. Jungkook continued to thrust in the slippery c*nt, continuing to enjoy the tight and twitching p*ssy after orgasm.

"No, no more..." Lisa was f*cked several more times by Jungkook, she could not endure it. She straightened her waist and tried to struggle, but Jungkook pressed her on his c*ck before she could break free...

So deep.

So deep!

Jungkook's big hands is restricting her body, she simply cannot get away. Her whole body is like being nailed to his c*ck and except receiving his c*ck in her p*ssy, she could not do anything.

"Woo...kook..."

"Where is the shameless b*tch going?"

Lisa sobbed, "Don't..."

"Don't?" Jungkook smiled lightly and penetrated her twice, "Are you unhappy of me f*cking you? You shameless b*tch want someone else to f*ck you?"

"No, I dont...ah, ah!" Lisa thought she would be uncomfortable, after all, she just reached her climax. But after a while, her p*ssy was filled and rubbed by the giant c*ck and the familiar pleasure is climbing up from her spine again.

"Lili, isn't enough for me to f*ck you alone? Why are you so sl*tty?"

"No, I don't...ah~ ha~ah!"

"It seem that I am f*cking you softly, Lili, like a bit rougher, right?" after saying this, Jungkook took her to the back seat of the car and immediately thrust into her like a storm, his voice became rougher, "Do you want me to f*ck you like that? I have to f*ck you so hard to feel good, right?"

Lisa wanted to contradict, she wanted to say it wasn't like this.

But Jungkook accelerated his speed and his strength has also increased, all she could do is to receive his giant c*ck and scream.

"Ah~ah! so good...too fast..." the giant c*ck is entering her cervix

and scraping her G-spot along the way. His c*ck is too thick, even if he is just pistoning inside her, all her walls were tightly wrapped into him. Always bumping into her sensitive place.

Lisa only felt that she is full of Jungkook.

Using the monstrous c*ck inside her.

With that thick erect p*nis.

"Ah ah ah ah~"

After several sprints, Jungkook opens up her cervix and f*cked into her womb. After Lisa reached her climax again, Jungkook also shot at her p*ssy.

"Woo..."

"Little girl, why are you crying after I f*ck you." Jungkook stayed in her p*ssy for a while and then pulled out his c*ck and shake it, then got into the car.

After the door was closed, Lisa squeezed to the other side of the car. But Jungkook stretched out his arms and hugged her.

"Where are you going?"

"Not coming... and you are hard.." Lisa gave him a scorn look.

Jungkook smiled, pierced his finger into the p*ssy he just ejaculated and hooked it twice, "It was loosened by me, Can my s*men be contained?"

Lisa was ashamed and annoyed, said in a small voice, "I am not loose and you should not say such things."

Her rebuke is ineffective, instead he wants to bully her more.

Jungkook thought so and did the same. He hugged Lisa tighter and picked up her torn panties, rolled them together and stuffed them into her p*ssy full of his cm.

"Hmm..."

"Does it feel good to be stuffed by your underwear?"

Lisa argued, "I'm not, I don't want this stuff..."

Jungkook rubbed her butt after stuffing the underwear and hugged her. He kissed her pink lips and his voice gentle, "But I want to stuff it."

Lisa is unable to resist Jungkook again. She may have been bewitched by his face and voice, she blinked twice and with red ears, she agreed, "then you plug it..."

Jungkook kissed her again and squeezed her breast, whispered in her ears, "Lili, you don't refuse anything I ask?"

Lisa widened her eyes vigilantly, "What are you doing?"

Jungkook shook his p*nis and touch it all the way from her spine, "Kneel over and lick it for me."

Lisa breathed a sigh of relief subconsciously.

It's just an oral s*x, not a weird fetish.

Thinking of this, she had a good idea in her heart.

But....seeing the water coating on the semi-hard c*ck, Lisa suddenly realized, this thing just got out of her body.

There is her own body fluid on it.

Jungkook brought the glans to her mouth and grunted, "You can eat all my s*men, but now you dislike it because of your own water?"

Lisa flicked his column and annoyed, "That's different"

"Be careful, what if you break my c*ck?"

Lisa became nervous, "Does it hurt?"

Jungkook used his glans to draw circle on her lips, squinting his eyes lightly, "Lick me and it won't hurt."

Lisa knew this was a trick, but she took the bait obediently.

She supported Jungkook's big c*ck and swallowed it, and worked hard to give him oral s*x.

She was licking his c*ck.

Jungkook's hands were also stirring up troubles all over her body and finally pulled out the panty in her hole, playing with her tenderness with his fingers.

When Jungkook's c*ck was licked and was about to shoot, Lisa's p*ssy was also played and was about to orgasm.

"Do you want me to shoot in your mouth?"

Lisa did not answer, only sucking on his glans.

Jungkook's c*ck shook.

"Hiss...." he took out his fingers and picked up Lisa, "You just want to eat my c*m?"

Lisa hammered him with little strength.

"I won't give it to you," Jungkook broke her legs opens and pointed at her small hole and asked her to ride up, "This time I will shoot in your mouth below."

"Ah..." Lisa was already on the verge of orgasm when she was fingered, but when the c*ck came in, she squirted once more.

After the orgasm, her p*ssy bit his d*ck very tightly. Jungkook pressed Lisa's head and kissed her lips, muttering, "It's done, I will shoot in you."

"Ah~"

Jungkook shots in again, her p*ssy is full of s*men he ejaculated. Lisa looked down at her belly and really feels that...

She must be pregnant by Jungkook.

CHAPTER 99 RUBBING T*TS AND TOUCHING BREAST

Although she had the illusion of pregnancy, Lisa knew that it's impossible for her to get pregnant. Jungkook has been taking male contraceptive these days and the effect is as high as 99.9%.(A/N: made up the contraceptive effect)

"It's so full..." but even is she knew this, Lisa couldn't help but put her hands on her stomach and murmured, "It looks like I'm pregnant..."

Jungkook smiled lightly.

He twitched his p*nis twice and then hugged Lisa in his arms, kissed her ears and said gently, "You are still young, we can't have a baby yet."

Lisa was kissed and her ears were hot. Pushing Jungkook out, she raised her hand to his earlobe and pull, whispering, "I don't want to give birth..."

The clothes on Lisa had long been taken off by Jungkook, the two big drop-shaped breast is hanging in front. Jungkook hugged her from behind and couldn't help but put his hand up, pinching and groping the soft and smooth big breast to play with.

"Um...no, don't pinch anymore..."

Jungkook teased her while playing with her pink and tender t*ts, "Really don't want to give me a baby?"

Lisa insisted, "I don't want to and don't"

Jungkook put the big breast in his hands, "Then what do you want to do?"

"Um..." Lisa's t*ts are too sensitive. After Jungkook played with it, she began to pant unconsciously, "Um~ you think, you just think about it...ah!"

"I think about it?" Jungkook pushed both hands inwards, pulling the soft milk out of the squeezing deformation, "But I don't need to think about it myself."

"Ah...ah~ then, what are you going to do?" after Jungkook played with her breast, Lisa felt it again.

Now she is not only getting comfortable with her t*ts but she also feel her p*ssy starting to tingle again.

"What to do?" Jungkook grabbed her breast, half-truth and

authentically said, "Of course, I will grabbed Lili and imprison you with a chain, so that you can't go anywhere and can only be with me. I will f*ck your p*ssy time and time again and then fill your womb with my s*men repeatedly..."

Liss's eyes were red when she heard this, she knocked out the hand Jungkook put on her breasts. Turned her head and aggrievedly asked, "How can you be like this?"

Jungkook touched her face and smiled, "I'm just talking, is it possible that you think I was serious?"

Lisa did not speak but bit her lips and stared at him.

"Okay, okay, don't be angry," Jungkook slid his hands on her sensitive flower core and played with a gentle voice, "How could I do that to you? I'm just teasing you and to scare you a little bit, if you really don't want to have a child, I'll go for surgery..."

Her cl*t was rubbed by Jungkook's big callused hand, which was very arousing. But when she heard Jungkook's words, she quickly raised her hand to cover his mouth. "Don't, I won't let it."

"Minor surgery makes the sperm inactive, it's not that I can't f*ck you." Jungkook explained.

"I know, but I didn't say I don't want children..."

Jungkook raised his brows, "Huh? Could it be that I heard it wrong before?"

Lisa's face was hot, "I...can't you stop throwing my words back?"

The shy and annoyed little look was too cute, Jungkook did not hold back and turned Lisa around and kissed her deep.

Her turning around is not only her upper body but also her lower body, Lisa noticed something.

She stared with beautiful big eyes, as if she could not believe it, "When are you hard again?"

Jungkook squeezed her chin and kissed her again, telling her, "While we are discussing whether to give birth or not? Baby time."

Speaking of this, the big c*ck was pushed again. Lisa raised her hands and wrapped it around Jungkook's neck and moans.

"How can you be hard...it's already dark."

"Let me f*ck you again and we will go home after."

"Then you hurry up..."

Jungkook grabbed her butt and said to her, "If you want me to be faster, you have to work hard."

Lisa is already feeling the pleasure, her breast and cl*t were played. Her p*ssy is already itchy. So this time, she not only refused him but also seriously thought how to make him faster.

"Husband," Lisa really thought of one. She lay on Jungkook's shoulder and calling him husband again, "I really want to give you a baby, I want one that belongs to us. The two children...Hmm~ So,

please shoot me quickly, okay?"

After that, Lisa was pressed on the back seat of the car and slammed. She was so lost in pleasure, that she did not know what is going on. She can only feel Jungkook's c*ck filling her p*ssy.

Such a monstrous hard c*ck f*cking her, she couldn't help trembling all over.

CHAPTER 100 HARMONIOUS DINNER

When they finally returned, Ji Wanqiu was still there. Lisa was taken to the bathroom by Jungkook to take a bath and clean up. When she came out, she saw a table full of rich dishes.

"Lali, sit down and taste the food made by mother herself." the servant has already set the tableware, but Ji Wanqiu still adjusted it by herself and intimately added cushions to Lisa's seat.

"Thank you...Mom." Lisa was a little unnatural when she said this, her mother died early. Although her father soon married a new wife, she only called her stepmother and aunt.

Even if her stepmother is kind and gentle and good to her, she is still not her biological mother. There is always a slight estrangement between the two.

But Ji Wanqiu is different.

Ji Wanqiu is too affectionate to her, it was not a polite and fake approach. But a sincere enthusiasm, as if she really regarded her as biological daughter. "You kid, why do you want to say thank you to your mother? Come, eat more. When kuku told me that you love sweet and sour pork ribs, I thought about when I will have a chance to make it for you. Now, he finally chased you down..."

"Mom," Jungkook interrupted her quietly, "You eat also"

Lisa look at the ribs is her rice bowl, thinking about what Ji Wanqiu said just now and could not hold back, "kook likes me, you knew it before?"

Ji Wanqiu looked at her son's expression, but did not dare to say too much detail, "Of course, how can I say that he is my son?"

"You also have a good meal." Jungkook put a piece of spare ribs into the bowl for Lisa .

The fingers holding the chopsticks were slender and strong and the action of picking up the vegetables was still very steady, as if there is no waves but Lisa saw the roots of Jungkook's ear somewhat discolored.

He turns out to be shy.

Ji Wanqiu's craftsmanship is very good. Lisa was very happy to eat this meal and even her little face became slightly ruddy with joy.

After the meal she wanted to help clean up but Ji Wanqiu stopped her.

"I called the Auntie to come over, for her to clean up." Ji Wanqiu

squeezed her face with her hand and carefully educates her, "In the future, you have to remember that any dirty work will be left to others. With kuku, you married into our home to enjoy a happy life, and not a slight of pain."

Jungkook next to her whispered, "We are not married."

"So what, if you are not married yet. Isn't it a matter of time?" Ji Wanqiu glared at Jungkook disapprovingly and then asked him, "Don't you want to marry our precious girl?"

Jungkook stretched out his arms and hugged Lisa into his arms again, he bowed his head and kissed her soft hair, and with a low voice, "Of course, I want to marry, as long as Lili is willing to marry me."

Lisa originally thought that it would be bad for Jungkook to kiss her in front of his mother, but Ji Wanqiu smiled and praise them first. They are a pair of destined couple and then praised her son, saying all the good things and how good he is to Lisa, as if she were afraid that Lisa would back out.

Until Lisa said with a little shyness that she would marry Jungkook, Ji Wanqiu stopped talking and reluctantly let the two go back to rest.

"Your mother is really enthusiastic," Lisa leaned against Jungkook's arms that night and laughed to him, "I can't stand it anymore."

After knowing Jungkook's background, she was worried about herself and Jungkook's mother. There will always be conflict between the mother-in-law and the daughter-in-law, now it seems that her worry is unnecessary.

"After all, you're the only one who can make me hard, how can she treat you badly?" Jungkook touched her earlobe, spoke lightly and nibble her earlobe.

"Well, don't say such things..."

"But I'm telling the truth, baby, touch this thing, it's hard for you again..."

"You..." even though she experience Jungkook's sexual abilities, Lisa is still shock, "How long is this....Obviously, you've c*m several times in the car..."

"I can't help it, it's always excited. When my c*ck is not hard, as long as it thinks of you, as long as it sees you, it will be involuntarily excited..."

"Don't say this out loud and seriously!" Lisa was already embarrassed and angry.

"Touch it, put it in your p*ssy, s*ck it well, it really likes you."

"Don't...I don't..." Lisa broke free from Jungkook's arms and hit him with a pillow, "My p*ssy is still swollen from your f*cking

earlier...Moreover, it is not good for the body to ejaculate so much. You can endure it for tonight!"

A/N:

Jungkook is unable to endure it, even if he can endure it in reality for the sake of Lisa's body. In Fact, he will still find ways to enter Lisa's body...

So you know, it's dream again! I have not written about the dream setting but I will next chapter.

This time it's a four-player, a play of past and present Lisa and Jungkook

CHAPTER 101 COAXED BY JUNGKOOK

Lisa can't figure out why a men's s*xual stamina are too strong?

Is all men like this?

Or is Jungkook's stamina is above from average man?

"Really can not?" Jungkook moved his hand under her nightdress and stroked the base of her thigh.

"Um...no..."

Jungkook forcefully opened her legs and tore off her underwear.

"Ah!" Lisa exclaimed, she tried to close her legs. With a hint of anger in her voice, "Are you going to force me again?"

Jungkook didn't answer, but looked down at her p*ssy with a particular serious appearance.

Lisa was wet again.

She could not figure out what was going on with her physique. Why is her p*ssy is flowing lewd water by just Jungkook looking at it....

Jungkook raised his eyebrows and then lowered his head to aim at her pink and tender p*ssy, and took a breath.

"Ah~"

"Don't moan." Jungkook slapped her hips and warned her, "It's really a little swollen here. If you don't want me to mess with you again, don't be coquettish with me. I'll get you some medicine." then he got out of the bed and went to the bathroom.

Lisa was naked in bed, she didn't react until Jungkook came back with the ointment. She stretched out and kicked him, "You molested me like this and you're blaming me? I'm seducing you?"

Jungkook held her ankle and separated her legs. He kissed her little flower hole again, and with a smile, "It's clearly soft and turbulent, and I can see the water."

Lisa struggled and argued with him, "It's your fault, let me go. I don't want you to touch me there...ah~"

Jungkook kissed her again.

Lisa was softened by him again, and only her moan can be heard.

"Um~ha...you let go, I won't give it to you... ah~"

"Yes, it's my fault," Jungkook said softly to her, "I like Lili's little p*ssy so much. Seeing it so delicate and so beautiful and opening up and closing, I can't help but want to eat and suck. Can I suck it? Okay?"

Without waiting for her response, Jungkook used his mouth to suck and eat her pink and tender p*ssy.

"Ah~" Lisa completely gave up her struggle.

The feeling of being licked by Jungkook is so arousing that she can only sink into it.

In the end, Jungkook licked her p*ssy and she sprayed again. Jungkook cleaned her up and applied medicine to her.

"Go to bed, I really won't bother you this time."

"But..." they were too close and Lisa can feel the stiff big c*ck, "Or...I'll use my hands..."

"No, it will disappear by itself when you fall asleep."

"But won't you feel uncomfortable?"

Jungkook hugged her in his arms and gently laughed, "Kiss me, Lili, and I won't feel uncomfortable."

Lisa did not hesitate at all, she got up from his arms and kissed his lips.

"Good." Jungkook also returned Lisa's kiss and then the two of them hugged each other to sleep.

When Lisa woke up again, she was in a familiar bedroom. On the bed was a young beautiful girl.

Lisa couldn't help but widen her eyes, "This is..."

Jungkook hugged her from behind and kissed her ears, and continued her words, "It's your room."

To be precise, this is her room when she was in high school.

"On the bed, is that me?" Lisa turned around and asked Jungkook.

Jungkook nodded and said warmly, "It's you."

As soon as he finished talking, the bedroom door was pushed open and a handsome young man walked in.

"This...this is you?" Lisa is amazed.

Jungkook's voice was low, "Yeah."

Lisa couldn't help muttering, "Very different."

The present Jungkook looks like a gentle spring breeze, which makes people admire him. But the Jungkook from the past was like a porcupine, covered with thorns. Although he is handsome, there is a feeling that once you get close to him, you're going to be stabbed.

Is this really the Jungkook from the past?

Just as Lisa is contemplating his drastic change of attitude, she suddenly saw that the young Jungkook kissed the young Lisa's soft lips and tore off young Lisa's pajamas.

Lisa's face flushed, "What are you doing with this..."

Jungkook tightened his arms and smiled at Lisa, "Actually, I really regretted that I wasn't able to f*ck you earlier. Now, I want to in my dream here."

As soon as he finished explaining, young Jungkook separated

young Lisa's legs and licked the tender flower hole between her legs.

CHAPTER 102 DREAMING BACK TO HIGH SCHOOL

This scene in front of her is stimulating and Lisa's heartbeat accelerated, she could not say a word.

"Why are you wet?" Jungkook skillfully lifted the hem of Lisa's skirt and touched her slippery c*nt, and chuckled in her ear, "Is Lili getting excited seeing the young Lili being licked by the young me?"

I am not...

Lisa will not admit but she clamped Jungkook's hand in her p*ssy. Jungkook used two fingers and her p*ssy easily opened itself up.

"The younger me is licking the younger you, do you want him to come over and try to lick the p*ssy that was f*cked by his older self?" Jungkook suggested.

"Um... I'm not a pervert like you..." Lisa denied.

"Then how come Lili's p*ssy is gushing so much? So much lewd water flowing?"

"Um...ah~" because you are making me.

Lisa was aggrieved but Jungkook's fingers have already penetrated as usual and found her g-spot easily and stimulated her.

"Ha..." Lisa tightened her small hole and a moan came from her lips, at the same time, the young Lisa who was asleep in the bed and was being licked by the young Jungkook is also wet,

"It turns out that Lili has always been turbulent since she was a child..."

"If you talk nonsense again, I won't let you touch me anymore..." Lisa threatened.

"It's me who is wrong." Jungkook added three fingers to Lisa's p*ssy. The boy on the bed was still kneeling between the girl's legs, holding her legs and licking the girl's flower petals wantonly.

At that moment, Lisa felt that there is an echo on what she is experiencing.

One is the straightforward feeling of being pleased by Jungkook and the other one is the obscure pleasure of being licked by the young Jungkook, which is intermixing with each other.

The two kinds of pleasure were constantly intertwined and buliding up. Lisa quickly reached her climax with the double

pleasure, and the girl on the bed also arched her waist and reached her climax.

The young girl also sprayed the little boy's face.

As soon as Lisa recovered from her climax and saw the scene, she guessed what Jungkook is going to talk her into and preemptively attacked him first. She turned her head back first, "Why are you so shameless? You also created this kind of dream to show me, it's almost abnormal."

Jungkook smiled softly and inserted his erect c*ck into the gap between her legs and asked slowly, "Then Lili, do you want to elaborate on why am I abnormal?"

"Just..." Lisa watched the obsessed young boy eating the sleeping young girl's p*ssy, "Isn't it bad molesting girl at such a young age?"

"Indeed." Jungkook agreed, then began his irrational explanation, "but he is him, and I am me. How can Lili confuse two people?"

"It's all you, you bastard...Um..." Lisa wanted to say something, but Jungkook pinched her chin and kissed her forcefully.

The next moment, a slide show was played in front of Lisa. She saw a teenager Jungkook transferred to the class of the teenager Lisa. The two met and fell in love, went to school together and became a sweet and loving high school couple.

The 17-18 years old boy was young and energetic. After playing basketball, the young Jungkook pulled the young Lisa to the corner of the playground and opened her skirt.

"It's hard, I'll be forced to grind it."

The 17-18 years old Lisa couldn't stand the temptation of her sweetheart. "Slow down...you slow down, don't let people see..."

The hot sweat of the teenager dripped on the girl's neck and the fiery erection rubbed between the girl's legs and c*nt, the two were hugging tightly. Relying on instinct to grind, they soon reach climax.

"Ahhh!!!"

"Her moaning voice is also very nice, similar to yours." Jungkook hugged her and complimented her.

Lisa's face was hot.

Originally, the girl is few years younger than her...it's just she didn't know how to dress up in high school and she has not fully develop her breast. Compared to now, there is a huge difference.

And the young Lisa had just been grinded by her young boyfriend's c*ck, and her expression was pure and at the same time erotic, which make her more attractive.

"Go back to class." the young Jungkook wiped young Lisa's legs and fix her skirt, and took her by the hand and led her back to class.

Lisa blinked, then looked at Jungkook and asked him, "Aren't they going to do it?"

Jungkook asked, "Lili hope they do it?"

Lisa touched her hair and looked everywhere, explaining, "This is equivalent of you showing me just half of the movie. Of course, I want to watch the rest...it's okay to watch the ending, right?"

"Indeed." Jungkook answered.

Then the scene continued, Lisa saw the young Jungkook asking the young Lisa for a appointment to go to the hotel for this weekend, then the weekend arrived. Jungkook took Lisa by the hand and followed behind the young couple and stopped before the entrance of the hotel.

"What's the matter?" Lisa was unsure.

They are finally going to see the most exciting part, why is he stopping?

Jungkook turned his body around and gathered her hair behind her ears, then asked gently, "Now that there are four of us here, what do you want to do later?"

CHAPTER 103 LISA AND YOUNG JUNGKOOK

Lisa can hear the warning bells in her head.

Didn't they come to see the young Jungkook and young Lisa's first time.

Why is Jungkook asking her "what do the four want to do?"

"Why is Lili looking at me with that kind of eyes?"

"What tricks are you up to now?" Lisa suspiciously asked.

Jungkook put Lisa's hand on his crotch, and said warmly, "My c*ck was soft when I first entered your p*ssy."

Lisa's ears are hot, "Why are you talking about that suddenly."

Jungkook bent over and leaned closer to her ears, "The boy's c*ck have not entered a p*ssy yet, it's a virgin c*ck. Lili, don't you want his virgin c*ck to f*ck your p*ssy."

Lisa followed Jungkook's words and thought about the scenario, her breathing accelerated, "I..."

Jungkook was still in her ears, seducing her with his words, "He is 17-18 years old boy and maybe his c*ck is harder than I am, don't you want to try it?"

Lisa turned around and punched Jungkook, annoyed with him, "Why do you like being cuckold?"

"He is also me, why does it matter?" Jungkook asserted.

Lisa has no time to argue, suddenly she is inside the hotel suite.

The sound of water in the bathroom stopped. The young Jungkook, opened the door and walked out, meeting Lisa's eyes.

So hot...

No matter when or where, Jungkook could easily push Lisa into a blushing mess in a heartbeat.

"You...why are you different from just now?" young Jungkook suspiciously asked.

Lisa looked at the clothes on her body, she is wearing the same school uniform as young Lisa and even their hair style is exactly the same. It stands to reason that the young Jungkook should not be able to distinguish them.

Lisa cleared her throat and asked, "What's the difference?"

Young Jungkook walked up to her and raised his eyebrow, and said calmly, "You're a little more mature than before, and..."

He knelt down and covered his hands on Lisa's chest, there was a little doubt, "The chest seems to be bigger than before."

Lisa's face was flushed but her lower area is gushing with water constantly.

Although she knew that the boy in front of her was also Jungkook, Lisa could observe the difference when she watched closely.

Her boyfriend Jungkook is gentle and mature and can do everything with ease, and this young man is still a bit immature and the vigor and cuteness fits him.

Lisa looked at such a young man and suddenly thought of what Jungkook said before.

"My Lili's virginity was taken by my c*ck. This young man's c*ck hasn't penetrated a hole yet, Lili, don't you want to open your p*ssy for his virgin c*ck?"

Lisa thought suddenly.

She is thinking about it...

She wants it...

"Cough." Lisa cleared her throat. Thinking that she was also a somewhat an expert compared to the young Jungkook, she pulled off the bath towel on his waist and raised her delicate hands to hold his giant c*ck.

Feels smooth.

It's still big.

Lisa looked at the color of the p*nis and the more she looked at it, the more she liked it. So she knelt down by the bed and licked it.

"Lali...you, you..."

"Doesn't kuku want me to lick you?" Lisa turned her tongue against the glans and at the same time raised her eyes to look at the young Jungkook.

Jungkook's ears became red and lost his usual calmness, he interrogated, "Where did you learn this?"

Lisa did not speak, but used the oral s*x skill she learned from Jungkook to pleasure the young Jungkook.

It didn't take long for the young Jungkook to shoot.

The s*men gushes out, shooting Lisa's face.

So fast.

However, the first time Jungkook penetrated her c*nt, he shot a bit quickly. And then he f*cked her for a long, long time...

"Why didn't you avoid it?" the young Jungkook quickly wiped Lisa's face, but she avoided him. With her hands, she scrape the s*men from her face with her fingers and then put it in her mouth and swallowed it.

"I like...kuku's s*men..."

"Well..." the young Jungkook's expression was straightforward and enthusiastic. After being provoked by his sweetheart, he kissed Lisa's lips entirely by instinct. He also pressed Lisa on the bed.

"Huh..."

At the end of the kiss, both of them were panting a little. Feeling the erect c*ck again between her legs, Lisa touched it.

The young man couldn't help but let out a muffled groan.

That's too cute, Lisa was aroused with his cuteness and thought of f*cking him was in her mind. So, she held the thick c*ck and seductively whispered, "kuku, do you want to f*ck me? Do you want big sister to teach you?"

CHAPTER 104 LISA AND YOUNG JUNGKOOK CONTINUATION

No man can stand such provocation from his girlfriend. The young Jungkook took off his school uniform and slapped her on the hip.

"Um..." it was fierce and she liked it.

Lisa naturally separated her legs and showed it to the young Jungkook . As expected, the young Jungkook who was fierce a few seconds ago, now blushes.

"You...how did you became like this?" his girlfriend also cooperated with him before but she was ashamed every time he touched her. How could Lisa be like this now?

"I'm wet, won't you come and touch me?" the more Lisa saw the young Jungkook at a loss, the more she want to tease him. She took the initiative to hold his hand and put it on hers.

The unhappy young man could not stand this kind of teasing at all. He has touched her before with his hand but this is the first time he looked so clearly.

And when he touched it before, she didn't seem to have so much lewd water...

It was so beautiful.

The young man looked at the enticing little p*ssy and could not help but swallow, then put his finger on it.

So tender, so soft.

Does this girl feel so good here?

"Don't just touch it outside, touch it inside...touch it inside..."

"F*ck! How did you show up like this today?" the young man cursed but still stuck his finger in.

It's tight...

He thought the outside feel was good enough but the inside was tender, better and fascinating.

"Hiss..." the young Jungkook breathed in and carefully fumbled with his finger , and carefully observed the reaction of his little girlfriend.

But Lisa knew it was not enough.

This is not enough.

Her p*ssy has been trained by Jungkook and has long been used

to stimulating and rough s*x. How can such a gentle finger satisfy her?

She wants to eat the c*ck under the young man.

Use her p*ssy to break young Jungkook's c*ck virginity.

Thinking of this, Lisa's body temperature increases. She took the young man's finger out and pushed him, and then slapped his c*ck and tried to sit up.

"Lali! Don't mess around!"

"You are too slow, I can't wait..." Lisa inhaled lightly and pointed her c*nt entrance at the young man's erect c*ck.

"Don't, it's the first time you...have to slowly...ah!" the young Jungkook tried to stop her.

Lisa sat down and her small c*nt completely devoured the young man's c*ck, feeling refreshed and satisfied both physically and mentally.

Seeing the dazed but relaxed look of the young man below her, Lisa couldn't help leaning down and kissing him.

Fool...

What first time...

My first time was given to you a few years later and the p*ssy that you f*cked now has been loved by the big meat stick.

"It's tight..." the young Jungkook had only tasted the little mouth of his girlfriend before, where can he insert his c*ck in a woman's p*ssy.

Now his giant c*ck is being wrapped around by a well-trained p*ssy, his whole body is tingling.

"Is it comfortable inside me?" Lisa deliberately clamped her p*ssy again.

The young Jungkook was both annoyed and aroused. He squeezed her waist and panted roughly, "I should be the one asking you this. Are you happy? Is Lao Tzu's c*ck good?"

The young Jungkook has no experience but he is instinctive. He raised his waist and let his thick and long c*ck to thrust into Lisa's p*ssy. Lisa felt very aroused and immediately shouted, "Ah~good...I'm being f*ck by kuku~"

"You sl*t!" the young Jungkook's eyes were red and he kept pushing his waist up, while Lisa also went up and down in coordination, every time meeting deeply.

"papapa...papapa"

"Ah ah ...so good~ so good~ Ah~" Lisa moaned.

"I'll f*ck you to death!" young Jungkook growled.

"Ah!"

The young Jungkook thought that since this would be their first time, he would take the initiative to guide and gently open up her

girlfriend. Little Lili is shy, so he must not be fierce and gently f*ck her so that she won't feel any pain.

In the end, who would have thought that his little girlfriend would suddenly become so nasty?

He was not satisfied with their position for a while. He turned Lisa over and pressed her body and pulled her two legs and continued to f*ck her. Lisa also twisted her waist to cooperate and her p*ssy s*ck and contracted. The young Jungkook was at his peak and all his s*men was shot in Lisa's p*ssy.

CHAPTER 105 JUNGKOOK AND YOUNG LISA

In the hotel room separated by a wall, the young Lisa is still taking a shower.

At the thought of losing her virginity for the first time, she was shy and full of expectations.

Jungkook is the one she likes.

When he first transferred to their class, her heartbeat accelerated.

Jungkook's face is so handsome and innocent, his figure is superior and outstanding and even his temperament was unique among his peers, which make Lisa fall harder.

In short, he is her dream guy.

Because of this, Lisa endured the shame and finally went out and saw Jungkook smiling gently at her.

Her heart beats faster again.

"You, how did you change your clothes?" young Lisa still noticed Jungkook's changes.

No, not only the clothes, but the hair style also changed...

What's going on?

Jungkook put down the magazine in his hand, got up and walked towards her and rubbed her face, calling her, "Lali."

"You, you seem to be really different..." young Lisa panicked for no reason.

Jungkook went all the way down with his big hands and groped her breast and chuckled, "What's the difference?"

"It seems you're more mature and taller?" young Lisa said with a little confusion.

Isn't this Jungkook?

But it's not right, Jungkook doesn't have any twin brother. If it's someone else, how can there be two people with the exact facial features but different temperament in this world?

Jungkook hooked up his lips and hugged the young Lisa.

"Ah~"

"If you want to know, I am Jungkook in a few years"

Young Lisa's eyes widened in an instant, "What?!"

"Since I want to f*ck you at this time, so I came here." Jungkook raised his hands and untie the bathrobe she is wearing, and

whispered seductively, "Lali, do you want me to f*ck you?"

"This...I'm a little confuse..."

Jungkook's hands dropped and touched the soft, immature and undeveloped p*ssy.

"Ah~Don't~" young Lisa called out all of a sudden.

"Don't want anything?" Jungkook teasingly asked.

"Don't, don't mess with me like this..."

"Lali feels uncomfortable?" his finger proficiently hooked and rubbed the cl*t and young Lisa could not withstand such stimulation she screamed.

"Ah~ah!"

So good.

She likes her boyfriend who is in high school like her, but...this mature Jungkook who is holding her and playing with her c*nt, she feels an attraction to him...

"Woo..." young Lisa is confused and satisfied. She is at a lost, so when Jungkook put his hand to open her p*ssy, she couldn't help crying.

"What's the matter? Lali, did I hurt you?"

"No... yes, I don't think this is good..."

Jungkook was gentle and well-tempered, "What's wrong?"

"I...I am you're younger self's girlfriend...how can I do this with his future self?" Lisa explained tearfully.

"We are all Jungkook, why can't we?"

"But..."

Jungkook gently opened up her tight p*ssy and gently coaxing, "My younger self have no experience. Opening you're p*ssy will definitely hurt you and it will be painful for the first time...my younger self won't be able to control his desire for you..."

"Don't... don't say this words..." young Lisa took her fingers and covered Jungkook's mouth with shame, but he put her slender fingers in his mouth and licked one after the other. "Ohhh..."

"Lali, relax," the fingers in her tight p*ssy had increased, but the fingers still opened her up gently and without rushing.

"No...ah~"

"When I took your virginity for the first time years later, I have no experience. I was very fierce and reckless and made you suffer a lot at that time. Lali, this time I want to make up for my mistake, can you give me another chance?"

Jungkook is familiar with the young Lisa's p*ssy. Even if this is an undeveloped virgin point, Jungkook can still easily find her shallow G-spot and touch there. With a light press, the young girl in his arms moaned softly and uncontrollably.

Jungkook is still asking, "Lali, would you like to give me this

chance?"

"But, ah~" young Lali is holding on to her last reason. "Where is your younger self?"

"He is f*cking your older self next door, your older self is guiding him."

An unnatural blush appeared on the young Lisa's face. After Jungkook's gentle coaxing, she finally agreed.

This time the preparation of breaking her virginity was very gentle. Jungkook felt that it was not enough to expand with four fingers, and then he licked the little and tender p*ssy and licked her to orgasm. When she squirted enough lewd water, Jungkook slowly inserted his big c*ck that had already hardened.

"Ah!" because the preparation was so good, even the moment her hymen was pierced, she did not feel much pain. When the big c*ck started thrusting, she quickly felt good.

"Ah~there...brother...there..."

"Very good isn't it?" Jungkook thrust into her p*ssy slightly and when the young Lisa got used to his thick c*ck, he hit her deepest part again.

"Ah!!!"

So good!

How could she feel so much pleasure?

She is going to climax again!

"Shameless Lili, so you're always a screamer, screaming so much and gushing so much of lewd water. Huh?"

CHAPTER 106 FOUR PEOPLE PLAY, THE SAME HOTEL

Young Lisa is lost in pleasure.

She only knew that the big c*ck inserted in her tight p*ssy gave her a lot of happiness, and she was about to die in pleasure.

Jungkook has good skills and knows her sensitive points. He also changed from being gentle at the beginning to a fierce thrusting, the young Lisa also experience more pleasure under this gradual progress and soon reach her climax again.

"Such a tight p*ssy" Jungkook patted the girl's ass and shook her waist. After a few more thrust, his big c*ck was deeply buried in her twitching p*ssy and ejaculated deeply.

Suddenly, the door opened.

Lisa put on a skirt and took the young Jungkook to stand outside with a contented face, but the young Jungkook looked at the young Lisa who had been f*cked by Jungkook to a climax and punched him angrily.

Jungkook easily grasped the fist that was punched and drew his c*ck out, shook his c*ck and smiled at his younger self, "I've prepared her for you. It would be better to f*ck her again, don't you want to try it? What's the taste inside?"

Too much beating.

It was clear that the young man wanted to punch him again but the young Lisa's soft legs couldn't close, and her p*ssy that was just f*cked is facing the younger Jungkook .

The younger Jungkook saw it.

The pink and tight p*ssy of his little girlfriend was slightly swollen by his older self, and the turbid and white s*men mixed with a little virgin blood flowed out. It was an obscene sight.

The young Jungkook's breathing became heavier.

His eyes darkened and stared at the young woman on the bed. Before she could recover from the afterglow of her orgasm, he f*cked his big and erect c*ck into her c*nt.

"Ah... So big, so big...kuku, you slow down..."

The young Jungkook violently grabbed her t*t*s and pinched hard and said fiercely, "Look at me, sl*t! Who are you calling? Which one?!"

The young Lisa couldn't answer.

The thick c*ck in her p*ssy was too fierce and too fast, she could not say anything other than babbling and broken moan.

Lisa blushed as she watched on the side.

Jungkook laughed and whispered, "Are you enjoying the show? Are you jealous?"

Lisa raised her eyes and looked at Jungkook, "What about you? Aren't you jealous? Your younger self also f*cked me just now..."

Jungkook held her waist and curled his lips at her.

Immediately afterwards, the skirt on Lisa was torn apart by Jungkook and he threw it on the ground. Lisa was also picked up by Jungkook and thrown into another bed.

Their younger self next to them were still f*cking like crazy and the sound of their f*cking vibrated around the room. While Jungkook touched his hands under Lisa, he poked her p*ssy that still contained his younger self s*men with his fingers.

"Of course, I'm jealous. Lili took the initiative to give my younger self an oral s*x and also voluntarily ride on him to f*ck him, how could he be so treated so well just because he is few years younger than me?" his younger self s*men was drawn out by Jungkook a little bit, Lisa felt the pleasure of her lower body and couldn't help but pant.

It seems that Jungkook knew what happened just now, just like how she knew when Jungkook gently broke the virginity of her younger self, she seemed to be involved.

Since they are both of them and Jungkook f*cks her to play, what is he so jealous about?

Lisa said it but Jungkook stabbed her G-spot with two fingers and hoarsely said, "I'm a really jealous man when it come to Lili, what should I do?"

"Why don't I give it to you, I'll ride you also?" Lisa suggested.

Jungkook smile disapprovingly and then pulled lisa's legs apart and pressed them down.

"You, you lighten..." Jungkook did not only lighten up but also stabbed his thick c*ck directly in, "Ah~"

"Compared to being ridden by you, I prefer to press you down like I am doing now and f*cking you hard, understand?" as soon as his voice fell, his big c*ck was drawn to her cervix and deep inside. Buried directly to her womb.

"Ahhhh! I know, kook...you slow down...slowly..."

"Slow down? Do you think I'm easy to convince just like my younger self? I thought you everything you know, from s*cking to swallowing and contracting your p*ssy. Have you forgotten everything?"

"No, no...Ah!" the big c*ck slapped her c*nt, Lisa also contracted in accordance with the rhythm.

His f*cking has always been beyond her expectations and with just few simple steps, Lisa almost reach the edge of her climax.

"Call my name!" Jungkook demanded.

"Ah~"

"You served my younger self once, and you're crying in bed has regressed, right? Look at your younger self, she is calling better than you!"

"Ah! ~ it's so good, my p*ssy is being f*cked by kook's thick c*ck ~ it's so good... ah~ ha ~ ~!!!" Lisa babbled and moaned.

Jungkook spanked her ass and urging her for more, "More...I want more..."

"Ah ~ ah, ha....I like kook's big c*ck...I like...I'm cumming...ah~!!!"

CHAPTER 107 RETURN TO THE REAL WORLD

When Lisa woke up from her climax, she have returned to reality. She was sleeping on Jungkook's arms.

"Awake?" Jungkook tilted his body, then lowered his head and kissed Lisa's eyebrows.

Lisa looked at the familiar face, stared for a second and then buried herself into Jungkook's arms, "kook..."

Jungkook squeezed her face and asked with a smile, "Who are you calling?"

"Of course, it's you." Lisa touched Jungkook's face and said softly, "It seems you have changed a lot in the past few years."

"Changed?"

"Yeah, but still handsome as ever."

Jungkook smiled.

Lisa rubbed Jungkook's chest and said coquettishly, "It would be great if the things that happened in the dream were real."

"Really? Including the time you gave an oral s*x to my younger self and riding him and breaking his virginity?" Jungkook questioned.

"You know I'm not talking about that!" Lisa was embarrassed and hammered Jungkook with her fist, but he grasped her fist, "Which one is it then?"

"It's the time we met when we were first year student and then we got to know each other, then we start falling in love." Lisa explained.

"But I was two grades higher than you and if I transferred to your school we would not be seatmate, I'm afraid we won't be able to meet." Jungkook lowered his eyes, not knowing what he was thinking, he just smiled and said, "Sometimes I really envy all your male classmates."

"It's not that you have to be in the same class with me." Lisa pressed her body on Jungkook's side, "That is, you could have met me earlier and get to know each other. Didn't you fall in love with me very early?" Lisa felt that when she said this, she was a bit ashamed and arrogant but Jungkook just laughed.

He trace her back and stroke it slowly, "I was not the same as I

am now."

"You mean, you were difficult to approach and cold just like in the dream, right?" Lisa asked.

"Yeah" he agreed.

"You know, I like him too." Lisa confessed.

Jungkook was stunned and could not react, "What?"

Lisa held his face and planted a kiss on his cheek, then smiling and her eyes shining, "As long as it's you, no matter what personality you have, I will always like you. If I met you earlier, we would have been high school sweethearts."

With such a beautiful girl declaring her feelings towards him, Jungkook let go of his guard and asked, "But didn't you like the gentle type?"

Lisa frowned, a fleeting thought comes through her mind..."Gentle? When did I told you I like a gentle person....Um..."

Jungkook also realized that he said something, so he kissed her eagerly and blocked Lisa's lips.

"Um...no..." Lisa separated from Jungkook forcefully and covered her mouth, "I just woke up and I haven't brushed my teeth yet, why did you kiss me?"

"The little mouth above is not allowed to be kissed, then give me a kiss from the bottom one?"

"No...Ah~" Lisa didn't want it. How could she do it again when she was done in her dream?

She can't stand it anymore.

But the little c*nt under her body is disobedient and liked to be pleased. So when Jungkook held the big glans and entered, her p*ssy was even more welcoming to swallow him.

"It's so soft." Jungkook separated her legs in a rough voice and submerged his thick c*ck.

"Too full..." Lisa shed tears under his thrust but was quickly brought up by Jungkook's thrusting.

Jungkook was full of energy and inexhaustible stamina, so Lisa could just lay on the bed and allowed him to change her position one after the other. This is destined to be an early morning exercise in bed from now on.

CHAPTER 108 LISA WAS CONFESSED BY OTHER MAN

Lisa really love and at the same time hates Jungkook endless stamina.

Isn't there a saying that there is no bad land but only exhausted cattle?

Why is Jungkook's farming cow is not exhausted at all, but she felt she is dying?

It seems that since her virginity was broken, she had been suffering from Jungkook's extreme exercises, in various occasions, various posture and both in reality and in virtual worlds.

She felt that she is becoming Jungkook's s*x doll.

But fortunately, this day finally came to an end. Jungkook will be busy with various things.

And after Ji Wanqiu took care of her for two days, she also flew away because of company affairs. Lisa's life seemed to be back to normal. The only difference was that she have a boyfriend, who always send sweet messages.

["Remember to eat on time"]

["Remember to miss me everyday"]

Her roommates Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao saw Lisa 's behavior and they were shock. Lisa who was not interested in man before became a woman who is covered with pink heart all over her.

Her two roommates united to resist Lisa's dog abuse behavior but Lisa arrogantly refuted, "Isn't this how suppose to be when you fall in love? Weren't you also in love? Or should we talk about you guys also?"

"We are not transparent as you are." the roommates started to argue again as they talked and after arguing, they agreed to eat hot pot together.

When they finished eating, the sun has set and the sky was dark. Lisa bought milk tea on the road and suddenly thought of Jungkook

Remembering Jungkook buying her milk himself.

And also remembering Jungkook s*cking her t*ts and him saying that he wants to s*ck out milk form her t*ts.

After thinking about it, Lisa is a bit disgusted with herself. How

did she became such a love fool and thinking s*x everytime.

But Lisa still like it after being disgusted.

She is still very happy.

Laughing with her roommates and having fun while coming out from the hot pot restaurant, she is even happier thinking about her relationship with Jungkook.

It's just that none of them expected that when they arrived in their dorm building, they would meet a senior of from the Architectural Department.

"Lisa, I, I..." the senior is holding a bunch of roses in his hands and blushing when he looked at Lisa.

Lisa was a little confused.

Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao also stood on the ground and looked at each other.

"I don't know if you still remember me. When you went to the gym with your classmates to play volleyball last semester, my ball almost hit you. At that time I said hello to you..."

Lisa shook her head and said sincerely, "Sorry, I have no impression."

"That's okay," the senior smiled shyly and then he gathered his courage, he handed the rose bouquet to Lisa and took a deep breath, "I'm going to graduate soon. Before graduation, I don't want to have regrets, Lisa, I really admire you very much, I hope you can be my girlfriend."

Lisa was a little awkward.

She was glad that her two roommates were by her side, so she exhaled and seriously refused, "Sorry, I'm already in a relationship. My boyfriend is a very good man and I really love him."

"Then...Is it okay if I ask for your contact information? I don't care if you are in a relationship, I just...want to be friends with you..."

Lisa refused altogether, "I'm really sorry, my boyfriend is a jealous kind of guy. I don't want him to be unhappy if I accepted your friendship specially when he learns that you confessed to me. Being friends is not good, I'm really sorry."

The senior's expression was obviously dejected but he didn't force it, he took the flowers and left.

"As expected, beautiful girls will always receive a confession even if they already have their significant other." Liao Taotao came over and put her arms in Lisa's shoulder while smiling.

Gu Xiao also joked, "I think the senior was handsome just now, why didn't you secretly gave him your contact information? Anyway, we won't tell my brother about this."

"No," Lisa resolutely answered, "It's enough for me to have my

boyfriend."

"What is there to only have one boyfriend? We are beautiful, so we should know some handsome guy, Taotao, don't you think?" Gu Xiao teases.

"You want me to raise a spare tire? Why are you so bad?" Gu Xiao was just playing around and Lisa knew it so she joined her joking, but at this moment, Gu Xiao's phone rang.

"Um..." Gu Xiao answered and then looked at Lisa, "My brother said to send you in his apartment..."

Liao Taotao have a hunch, "Could it be because of the senior who confessed just now? Right?" but after speaking, Liao Taotao rejected it herself, "No, that's not right, the senior just left a while ago. Senior Jeon is not omnipotent, how can he know right away?"

CHAPTER 109

Lisa also felt that Jungkook must not know.

Of course, it was just a confession, Lisa also felt that there is no need to let Jungkook know about it.

But why is Jungkook asking her to go to his apartment?

Is it because he is finally free?

Just as Lisa is guessing, Jungkook's text message came over, ["I'm still busy, you go to my place first."]

Lisa's long and thick eyelashes keeps on blinking.

If he wants her to go, then she should go, maybe there is a surprise waiting for her.

Lisa didn't like to bother others, even if they have been roommates for a long time, she told Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao that she can go there by herself and there is no need to send her off.

"No, no, no," Gu Xiao was very determined, "My brother gave me a death order. If I don't follow, he will deduct my living expenses."

Lisa pouted, "How can Jungkook do this?"

Gu Xiao hugged Liao Taotao's waist and smiled, "It's okay for me to lower my consumption standards, but my pocket money is not enough. How can I buy a bag for Taotao in the future?"

Lisa covered her ears when she heard this, "Master, Master, don't say it, don't say it, I've been showed by you."

Liao Taotao was very happy and Gu Xiao also pulled Lisa's hand from her ears and laughed for a while, and finally they both sent Lisa to Jungkook's apartment.

After arriving at Jungkook's apartment, Lisa thought for a while and then sent him a message, ["I'm not that delicate, I can come here by myself. You are not allowed to get angry with your sister because of me in the future."]

Jungkook took a while to reply with a single word, ["okay"]

It seems he is really busy.

Lisa curled her lips and felt a little disappointed. She wanted to chat with Jungkook more but she is reluctant to disturb him.

Lisa finally sent a message to Jungkook after taking a shower. Jungkook told her to go to bed first without waiting.

Lisa's excitement dwindled.

What the hell!

He asked her to come over to his apartment but let her stay here

alone.

She thought that Jungkook wanted her to come over to accompany him.

She is pissed off.

But after getting angry for a while, she finally calm down.

If her boyfriend is busy, she should really understand him. She should not get angry at him.

After enlightening herself, she watched a drama for a while. Lisa wanted to sleep but she can't, she is missing Jungkook by her side.

"Maybe my body still think you will come back.." Lisa pouted and finally went to Jungkook's closet to look through, took out a pajamas he had worn before and hugged it in her arms.

"Holding your pajamas to sleep tonight, you should be the one who accompanies me. If you dare to disappoint me next time, hum..." the pajamas were washed very clean and should not smell anything, but Lisa felt there seems to be Jungkook's unique and imperceptible body fragrance on it.

Because of that smell, Lisa was finally able to sleep.

When she woke up again, Lisa was awoken with a c*ck inserted in her p*ssy. "Um... it hurts..."

"Lili, you need more lewd water to lubricate me, so it doesn't hurt." it's Jungkook's voice.

"Huh? Am I...dreaming?"

Jungkook smiled and then grabbed the back of her head and squeezed her body, biting her lips and muttering, "Lili, this is not a dream, I come back just to f*ck you."

"Ah~ah~"

What is going on?

What do you mean to come back and f*ck her?

Are all men only have s*x in their brain? She waited for him most of the night, not to f*ck him.

"You stop first...first, ah~" although Lisa's small c*nt is still a bit dry, he could pushed hard his thick c*ck and enjoy a painful pleasure, "Ah~"

Jungkook slapped her buttocks with a bit force, "You are biting me so tightly, how can I stop? Lili, how can you stop?"

"Ah!" Lisa's p*ssy is getting wetter.

She is blaming Jungkook, he is too aware of her sensitive spot. He is deliberately grazing her G-spot with his glans, she couldn't bear it at all. She could only secrete lewd water obediently to make his f*cking more smoothly.

"Is it good?" Jungkook pulled one of her legs over her waist while rubbing her cl*t with his thumb.

"No... ah~ no! Don't rub it, kook! I can't stand it anymore~ I can't

stand it anymore~" her p*ssy have began to contract and Jungkook's c*ck is s*cked so quickly, his speed of thrusting has increased, "Ah! Ah!"

"Can not stand to spray, are you forcing yourself not to spray yet? Lili, let go, spray while I am f*cking you with my big c*ck!"

"Ah ~ " her breathe became faster and her moan became louder, Lisa climax by Jungkook's rough f*cking.

"Did you feel good?" Jungkook panted and asked after being strangled by her tight p*ssy after orgasm.

"Um..."Lisa couldn't speak at all.

She is still experiencing the aftermath of her intense orgasm.

CHAPTER 110 GENTLE KISS, FROM BEDROOM TO BATHROOM

After Jungkook recovered from his climax, he put down Lisa's leg and kissed her lips.

"Um..."

"Lili," Jungkook withdrew his lips after kissing her, then softly kissed her again, "You are mine."

"Um~u..." she didn't deny his claim.

Lisa separated her teeth obediently, allowing Jungkook's tongue to slip in easily through the gap between her teeth.

The tip of his tongue entangled her tongue.

Jungkook's eyes darkened and the hand clasped behind Lisa's head pressed hard to let his tongue go deep, he carefully rolled up Lisa's tongue and s*cked it again.

"Um," suddenly a familiar pleasure rushed up from the soles of her feet. Lisa could not help but curl up her toes and even leave a white finger mark on Jungkook's back.

"Huh..." after another gentle stir, Jungkook let go of Lisa. Lisa blinked her shy eyes and panted under him.

"Do you like it?" Jungkook asked her in deep voice.

Lisa panted and said, "I like it."

Jungkook smiled and planted a soft kiss on the tip of her nose, murmuring, "What do you like?"

Lisa shyly moved her hands to Jungkook's waist and clasped it tightly, her answer is sweet and soft, "I like you."

Jungkook then kissed her cheek, her eyebrows, her ears and continued to ask, "Do you like that I kissed you softly?"

"Also like it..." Lisa shyly responded.

"Stick out your tongue." Jungkook suddenly demanded.

"Huh?"

"Stick it out." Jungkook insisted.

Although she is embarrassed, Lisa closed her eyes and stuck out her tongue.

Jungkook s*cked up her tongue.

First he catch the tip of her tongue, then wrap it in his tongue. Then he entangle their tongue and reach deeper until he kissed her and played with her tongue in her mouth.

"Um..." they eventually gave another a deep kiss.

At the end, Jungkook rested his forehead against her forehead and a little breathless, "I feel like Lili like being kissed by me. When I kiss Lili, even her little c*nt start to shrink and bite me."

"I...How can I have..."

"Just right now, isn't it?"

"But I didn't mean it..." Lisa covered her blushing face with her hands and separated her fingers to take a peek at Jungkook, "But why are you hard again?"

"It was bitten by Lili's shameless c*nt." Jungkook answered.

"No. it's not..."

"Lili..."

Lisa is still blushing and covered her face with one hand and stretched out the other one to punch him and asked, "What is it?"

Jungkook pulled her other hand down and kissed her palm to the fingertips and then moved it up to her lips. "Lili, this time I will be gentle in f*cking your p*ssy, okay?"

If he wants to do it, he does not have to say it out loud.

In particular, he still used such a gentle voice to say that he wants to insert his c*ck in her tight p*ssy...

"Ahhhh..."

Jungkook did not give Lisa time to react and with his thick c*ck inserted in her p*ssy, Jungkook kissed her.

Um..." this feeling is strange.

Jungkook entangle her tongue and then kissed her deeply, the continued s*cking her tongue.

Lisa really like Jungkook kissing her.

His kissed is usually domineering and demanding, it was kind of crude and direct but this one adds a feeling of being cherished.

"Lili, is my c*ck giving you pleasure?" Jungkook f*cked her deeper and grazed her G-spot everytime.

Lisa panted and moaned, "So good...kook, but...I want to hurry up..."

"But Lili you're tired, don't you want to go to bed soon?"

Lisa took the initiative to stand up to him, coaxing him, "Ah~no...no...I mean, you move faster..."

"Ah!"

Jungkook speeded up again and slapped her buttocks again, after a while asking her, "It's like this?"

"Hmm~ah...Don't stop, kook...can you continue? Continue...ah!"

Jungkook moved.

He picked up Lisa and took her out of bed, wrapped her legs on his waist and continued to f*ck her p*ssy while walking.

"Ah!" Lisa screamed, he penetrated her p*ssy deeply by his thick

c*ck, "Don't...don't be so fast...too deep ...ah~"

Jungkook lowered his head and kissed her lips, biting her lips with his teeth, "I did so according to Lili's order."

"Ah~um~"

Jungkook carried Lisa all the way from the bedroom to the bathroom and when he reached the bathroom, he pushed her firmly against the wall. Behind Lisa is a cold wall and in front of her is a warm chamber, and there is a thick c*ck inside her. With the contrast around her body and rough stimulation, Lisa quickly reach her climax.

But this time, Jungkook did not climax yet.

Jungkook waited for her to relax a little bit from her climax, then kissed her cheek and said to her, "Lili, let's continue."

CHAPTER 111 SWEET LITTLE DAILY + HUGGING HER WHILE WORKING

Jungkook was extremely demanding since he was not able to f*ck her for several days. At this time, Jungkook is naturally inexhaustible. Lisa was tossed over and over again until she just accept the inevitable. She does not even remember how many times she climax.

"Kook..."

After cleaning her up, Jungkook helped Lisa to put on her pajamas and carried her back to bed, "Go to sleep, baby, I love you."

"I want you to hug me to sleep..." Lisa sleepily murmured.

Jungkook wishing to always stick Lisa to himself, embraced Lisa into his arms.

"Good night~" Lisa found a comfortable position and nestled in Jungkook 's arms and then fell asleep.

Jungkook kissed the top of her hair and responded softly, "Good night."

He has turned his phone on silence before he arrived home. But his phone keeps on receiving messages constantly, reminding Jungkook that someone is looking for him.

Jungkook is reluctant to leave the bed.

He gently caressed Lisa to coax her to sleep and after confirming she has finally fallen asleep, he gently took out his arms under her and let her sleep in the pillow.

Jungkook wrinkled his eyebrows and picked up the phone.

A lot of unread messages and missed calls came from his team.

It seems that he is going to be busy again.

Before going to the study, Jungkook wanted to kiss Lisa and wake her up again but he decided to just stood by the bed and look at her, "Sleep well."

After that, he finally went to his study room.

Jungkook hoped for her to sleep longer but Lisa woke up two hours later.

When Lisa woke up, she was alone in the bed and she look at the time on her phone.

"Where did kook go?" Lisa felt the side where Jungkook usually sleeps and found that the side was cold.

He's not here?

Lisa got up and looked for Jungkook and noticed that the light from the study room was still on.

She gently opened the door and went in and saw Jungkook sitting in front of the computer in a meeting, they were discussing the problem of the virtual world in the game.

"Lili?" Jungkook saw her and frowned, "Why are you awake?"

Lisa yawned, "Well, are you still working?"

Jungkook took off his handset and strode towards Lisa, and put a coat on her, "It's cold in the morning, don't catch the cold."

"Yeah." Lisa put her head on Jungkook's chest and rubbed it in sleepily. Thinking that he is still working, she pushed him away with reluctance and urged him, "You should go back to work and when you're done come back to bed."

Jungkook is worried about her and pulled her back into his arms, asked in a low voice, "Can you sleep by yourself? Should I stay with until you fall asleep?"

Lisa pouted, "I'm not a kid anymore and I don't need you by my side to fell asleep, go back to work."

Jungkook responded by kissing her again and carrying her back to bed.

Although she felt it was not comfortable to sleep without her boyfriend on her side, Lisa still feels at ease when she think of Jungkook is just next door.

However, no matter how many times she turn on the bed, she could not sleep at all. Since Jungkook is next door, Lisa wanted to wait for him to come back.

But after waiting for a long time, she finally couldn't wait for Jungkook to return.

"It seems that kook is really busy..." Lisa sighed and got up from the bed, then went to make a cup of coffee for Jungkook.

The door of the study is not locked, Lisa pushed the door open directly and brought the coffee to Jungkook's desk.

As soon as she approached, she heard a loud voice from Jungkook's earphones, "F*ck! So my sister-in-law is so beautiful! No wonder brother Jeon insists on going back home when he is so busy!"

Jungkook frowned and is directly unhappy, he turned off his camera.

Lisa blinked, "You're not supposed to be here?"

Jungkook stretched out his arms and hugged her, and said warmly, "No. why are you still awake?"

Miss you....

Lisa thought so in her heart. But looking at the conference room

on the other side of the screen, Lisa just keep quiet.

"I'll finish my work first, do you want to stay with me here?" Jungkook asked.

"Okay."

There is naturally a noise at the other side of the conference room, wanting to see their sister-in-law. But Lisa is only wearing a night dress at the moment and no underwear. Jungkook couldn't introduce Lisa to them anyway, so he ignored their noise and forced them back to their topic.

As the discussion continued, Lisa sat obediently on Jungkook's lap and looked at him while her arms is around Jungkook's neck.

He's still handsome, but there are trace of fatigue in his eyes and Lisa feels distressed seeing it.

The camera on their side is turned off and Jungkook only turned on the voice module, so the other side can't see them. Perhaps it was for this reason, or Lisa became bored that she became bolder.

She first touched Jungkook's Adam's apple, then unbuttoned Jungkook's shirt and finally traces her hands along his muscle chest.

This is good.

Very comfortable.

Jungkook also has a very define chest, not to buff or too thin, just perfect for him.

Lisa is touching him here, but she did not expect to awaken Jungkook's c*ck, "You..."

Jungkook covered her mouth with his hands and pressed her on the desk, didn't even remove her night dress. He just rolled it up and unzipped his pants to release his hard c*ck, then went straight in.

"Brother Jeon? Brother Jeon, are you still listening?"

Jungkook inserted his hard c*ck on Lisa's tight p*ssy, and calmly said, "I'm listening, keep talking."

Lisa looked at the computer screen and her face blushed.

CHAPTER 112 LISA TREATS JUNGKOOK AS A HUMAN-SHAPED VIBRATOR

Lisa felt she made a huge mistake.

Even if Jungkook did not let her put on an underwear, she should have stealthily wore her underwear.

In this way, Jungkook does not have an easy access.

Or she should not have come over, even if she wanted Jungkook on her side to be able to sleep. Why did she even come over?

And she should not have provoke Jungkook...

She didn't expect Jungkook to be like this. They just f*cked a few hours ago and he have given her so much pleasure.....It stands to reason that he should have released his pent up energy. She saw that he is so busy and he needed rest, how could Jungkook still have stamina to f*ck her?

Bastard...

Lisa glared at Jungkook hoping that he could see that she wanted her to stop.

But Jungkook just ignored her look and work calmly, discussing the details with the opposite team and occasionally pounding into her.

This is fine.

At least the other side won't hear any strange sounds.

Lisa thought so.

But her relaxing thoughts just lasted for three minutes.

Three minutes later, she found that she could not stand it.

She realized that she is like in a massage chair with a thick, big and long stick inserted in her p*ssy. The power is strong and can always make her feel good, but the massage is not working hard enough and only moving intermittently.

She is very aroused.

She can feel herself reaching her climax but always stops at the last seconds.

Lisa confirmed that the camera on Jungkook's side is not turned on and then heaved a sigh of relief, twisting her hips and moving her body.

Shouldn't it matter?

She moved slowly without making any sounds.

Just, just feel so good...

"Huh..." Jungkook replied to the other side and suddenly turned his head to look at her.

Lisa's face instantly blushed, she pushed Jungkook's face over and said in a low voice, "Don't look at me, you are busy with work."

Jungkook raised his eyebrows and finished his work, then pushed his thick c*ck in her p*ssy forcefully.

"Ah!" Lisa was unprepared and scream out directly.

She instantly covered her mouth and her face turned pale while looking at the computer screen in horror.

Jungkook smiled and hugged her, kissed her cheek and coaxed her, "Don't worry, it was turned off long ago."

How could he let others hear Lisa's moan like this?

"You're really bullying me." although she knew that the camera on their side is turned off but the audio is on, she is still afraid of being discovered. She turned her head and punch Jungkook several times.

Jungkook smiled and turned her body around and pressed her more on the desk, and directly started a new round of f*cking.

"Ah ~ ah you slowly slowly ~ ah ah!" Lisa pleaded.

"Little shameless sl*t, you're p*ssy is dripping with lewd water and gripping my c*ck tightly. Now, you want me to slow down?"

"Youah ah!" Lisa screamed.

"Is it good? I just use my thick c*ck to rubbed against your G-spot? Is it good?"

"It's not good...No! Ah!" Lisa denied.

"Lili, you little liar. It feels good right? So good."

Jungkook moved his thick c*ck, then f*cked her reaching her cervix and gruffly said, "Why is Lili still so shameless? Why is she biting my c*ck so tight?"

"You, ah~ it's obviously you who inserted first...I was just..."

"I inserted my c*ck first. At that time, Lili was sitting on my lap and twisting her little p*ssy on my c*ck. How could I not react?"

Lisa's legs is pressed almost to the desk and Jungkook's thick c*ck is pumping into her p*ssy, opening her and pounding her p*ssy walls.

"Um, don't do this... don't, ah..."

"Lili, what do you want?"

Lisa who is being f*cked hard, "You know it...well..."

"Do you want me? Do you want my big c*ck to f*ck you harder?" Jungkook's eyes were so fierce but still suppressed his movements. He only rubbed his thick c*ck at her entrance and patiently induced, "Lili, say it. As long as you say it, I'll give you all my life."

"Woo...I don't want your life..." Lisa cried.

"What do you want?" Jungkook asked.

"I want you to...big c*ck come in, kook, hurry f*ck me with your c*ck..." as soon as Jungkook heard Lisa's pleading, he fiercely entered his c*ck and completely f*cked her deep.

"Ah!" at the moment Jungkook's thick c*ck entered Lisa's p*ssy deeply, they both felt the satisfaction of their body joining together.

CHAPTER 113 HOLD HER

Even after being f*cked so many times, Lisa's p*ssy is still tight, wet and enticing.

Jungkook pinched her waist and straightened up, letting his thick c*ck be buried in her warm place at one. After several more thrusting, Jungkook couldn't help holding Lisa and sighing comfortably, "Why is your p*ssy so good? No matter how many times I f*ck you, it will never be enough..."

Lisa covered Jungkook's mouth in shame.

Why is he saying this, when he knows it will embarrass her.

Jungkook bit her slender fingertips and his voice is a little muffled, "Lili, you're biting me tighter."

"Ah~ ah..."

"Lili's inside is so good."

"Shut up... ..Shut up! Ah~" Lisa didn't want to hear such shameful words anymore, but Jungkook also deliberately slowed down the speed of his f*cking. On the other hand, she is a little bit angry and wanted to retaliate on her own.

While gripping his thick c*ck and panting, she coquettishly said to Jungkook, "You too~ you are also shameless and a liar so...Um...ha!"

Jungkook stirred her p*ssy underneath with his big c*ck and kissed Lisa's ears and softly asked, "Lili, what are you talking about? When did I become shameless? When did I lie?"

"You...everytime...you f*cked me so long... you said it's the last time...even if you promise, you still able to get hard again after..." Jungkook slapped Lisa's butt cheeks and at the same time deepened his f*cking, grazing the sensitive spot inside her p*ssy. Lisa's stretched her neck and couldn't help but scream, "Ah~!"

"Is Lili boasting that I am strong?"

"I...Ah!"

Jungkook turned Lisa over and pressed her back from behind, squeezed her two big breasts and slapped her cl*t, chuckling darkly, "I don't know if you knew this, but saying this to any man will make them more fierce and demanding."

"I don't know...Ah! Kook ...you reach it, you reach it again..."

"Little shameless sl*t, did I reach your G-spot?" Jungkook pinched her two erect t*t's and bite her neck at the same time, once again

accelerating his speed and increasing his strength to f*ck her p*ssy.

"Ah ah ah ah!" Lisa could not endure the frequency and strength and once again it did not take her long to reach her climax, she screamed loudly.

And Jungkook also reached his climax, ejaculating his c*m inside Lisa's p*ssy, "I really want to stay inside."

Jungkook is still rude after.

Lisa lay on the desk and took her a long time to react, her voice is weak, "You c*m inside me again."

"Don't worry, I took the medication before I come back. I won't get you pregnant yet."

Lisa looked back at him, "So you come back just to f*ck me?"

Jungkook took her in his arms and kissed her cheek, "Of course not, I miss you."

"That's a lie, you just want to have s*x."

"I really miss you." Jungkook insisted.

"Liar, I don't believe you." Lisa is getting angry.

Jungkook liked watching Lisa lose her temper, he squeezed her body and continued to coax her, "Then how can i prove that I miss you? Is Lili willing to believe me? I will not f*ck you again when we meet next time, I will not insert my c*ck in your p*ssy."

"I will ignore you anyway."

Jungkook smiled softly at her, "Why are you going to ignore me?"

Lisa still annoyed, "You are so busy but you rushed back here on purpose, you just want to f*ck me..."

Seeing Jungkook's eyes still smiling, Lisa became more annoyed, she told Jungkook , "Why are you still smiling? Can't you reflect on your own mistakes?"

Jungkook obediently admitted, "I reflect, I repent, it's all my fault."

Lisa glared at him, "You haven't slept for another night, right? If you stayed in the company and did not come back just to f*ck me, you won't be exhausted."

Lisa is scolding him on his face, but her tone is worried and concerned. Jungkook easily saw through her scolding and feeling warm.

He put Lisa in his arms and kissed the top of her hair, saying softly, "I'm not good, Lili, I will listen to you, okay? I just ejaculated in you again, isn't it? I will take you to take a bath, okay?"

"No," Lisa pushed him away and told him, "I'll clean up by myself, and after that I can take a nap."

Lisa tried to walk out of the study to go to the bathroom but her legs were weakened by their f*cking, and she almost fall.

Jungkook directly hugged her again and carried her to the

bathroom, helping her clean up.

Lisa complained, "You said you will listen to me, why are you doing this? Big liar!"

"You can't stand firmly, How can I be assured that nothing will happen to you?" Jungkook defended himself.

"You always make a good argument."

Jungkook rubbed the tip of her nose and holds the back of her neck, seriously declared, "I love you."

Fine...

Hearing him saying "I love you", Lisa completely forgot her complain. She allowed Jungkook to help clean her up and carried her to bed.

"Good night, Lili."

"It should be, Good morning." Lisa corrected.

"Good morning." Jungkook parroted.

"You have to put your arms around me to sleep."

"Yeah."

"No getting up this time." Lisa warned

"Okay."

CHAPTER 114 JUNGKOOK'S CONTROL + ROMANTIC INTERLUDE

Lisa slept in Jungkook's arms.

Not long after Lisa was hugged by Jungkook, she fell asleep.

She only slept for few hours last night and have been tossed several times. At this moment, Lisa naturally fell asleep because of exhaustion.

"She fell asleep so soon..."Jungkook gently kissed her lips and caressed her head. He was about to fall asleep when all of a sudden Lisa's phone lit up.

Jungkook squinted his eyes.

He is not the kind of a boyfriend who will give her girlfriend freedom and space. In fact, Lisa has been living under his control for so many years without her knowing anything.

In addition, the senior who suddenly confessed to her last night really made Jungkook guarded. So based on his intuition, he picked up Lisa's mobile phone.

Sure enough, it was the senior who confessed to Lisa.

["Lisa, I really like you. I don't need to be your boyfriend, I just want a chance to be your friend."]

Jungkook sneered.

Lisa's mobile phone password is neither her birthday nor a simple number, but Jungkook easily entered the password and unlock her phone.

He wrote down the man's ID and added his WeChat account to his phone and deleted the record.

Lisa knew nothing about it.

The senior of the Architecture Department never looked for her again, and Lisa did not have any impression of him. A long time later while she was chatting with Gu Xiao, she mentioned about her being confessed by a graduating senior. Lisa tried to think about it but it took her a long time to remember.

She remembered that one time confession but she does not remember the person's appearance, all she can remember is that blurry confession.

But this is not important to her.

Lisa is now in a passionate relationship and is more concerned

about her boyfriend than a random stranger.

Lisa thought that her boyfriend will be there when she woke up.

But obviously not.

Lisa did not see Jungkook when she woke up. She stretched her hand out and reached the plush toy and the cold quilt.

It seems that he have gone to work again.

Lisa is not an controlling girlfriend. She told Jungkook before going to bed that he shouldn't get up and wanted him to rest for a while, but if Jungkook really wants to work, she can't stop him.

She can't hinder her boyfriend's work.

Although she tried to be considerate, Lisa is a little bit disappointed. She opened her eyes and sat up, stretched out again and then saw a rose on the pillow next to her.

"Huh?" Lisa realized that her surrounding were full of fragrant rose smell, and when she looked around, she found different rose petals scattered all over the room.

"What is this?" Lisa is confused but she is still happy.

She got out of the bed and put on her slippers. looked at the roses in the room and couldn't help laughing sweetly.

Although Jungkook is not there, but he left her a surprise.

She is very happy.

She loves it.

Lisa went to wash in a good mood and when she came out, the person she thought was already at work, showed up at the bedroom door, holding a big bouquet of roses that were delicate and fresh, "Lili."

Lisa's eyes widened in surprise.

It turned out that Jungkook hadn't left, but was waiting to surprise her. His romantic surprise made her even more happier.

Lisa ran over and hugged Jungkook, wanting to take the bouquet of roses before kissing him.

It's just... the rose bouquet is too heavy...

Lisa is struggling to hold it, let alone hugging Jungkook.

Lisa curled up her mouth, "It's so heavy, why did you suddenly got so many roses?"

Jungkook's eyes flashed.

He thought of the flower the senior handed to Lisa yesterday.

"Make up for you." Jungkook explained and helped to put the rose bouquet aside.

Lisa is finally able to hug Jungkook, she happily came over and put her arms around Jungkook's waist and fluttered her eyelashes, "Why do you want to make up to me?"

Jungkook smiled, "Because I f*cked you roughly yesterday."

Lisa slapped him, "You're saying it outloud again."

"Do you like it?" Jungkook asked.

"Like it." Lisa smiled.

When Jungkook does something like this, how could she not like it?

"I also made rose porridge for you, would you like to try it?"
Jungkook squeezed her small face.

Lisa nodded her head and smiled happily, "Yes!"

CHAPTER 115 JUNGKOOK CALLED LISA WIFE

After eating breakfast together, Jungkook have to go back to work again.

Lisa accompanied Jungkook to the door, tiptoeing to help tidy his collar and tie and kiss him goodbye, "Bye, you have to go to work ah."

This is like a domestic scene and Jungkook can't stand the temptation, he pressed Lisa in his arms and kissed her deep and long.

"Huh..."

"Lili..."

"Huh?"

Jungkook raised her head, "It's the weekend again. Although I can't accompany you during the day, I will definitely come back at night."

Lisa shook her head and disagreed, "If you are busy, you don't have to rush back, otherwise I will feel distressed watching you work night and day..."

Jungkook kissed her nose, "Not this time."

"What won't?"

"Yesterday, it was because it took too long to f*ck you and I have to lengthened my working hours." seeing Lisa puching him in shame, Jungkook held her hands and put it in his heart, "Aren't you angry with me yesterday, saying I was lying? Said I didn't miss you when I come back and just want to f*ck you."

Lisa snorted.

"Then I will only come back to sleep beside you these two days and I won't touch you anymore, okay?"

"If you don't have time, don't come back..."

"Why does it sound like you're still angry?" Jungkook bent over and whispered, "Could it be that you want more?"

"Don't think about it, go to work!" Lisa couldn't endure Jungkook's teasing and pushed him out.

Jungkook saluted and said to her, "Yes, my wife."

Thinking about the various things between them, Lisa felt unspeakaby sweet.

She went back to the living room and collected the bouquet of roses before doing other things for the whole day.

In the evening, Jungkook come back as scheduled. He was a little late but just like he promised this morning, he just hugged her to sleep.

"Hmm..."

"Good night, wife."

Jungkook still made breakfast for her in the morning, but this time he didn't have time to eat with her. So he kissed her on the face and said goodbye, then hurriedly left.

Lisa woke up in a daze, thinking of the kiss just now and Jungkook calling her wife, her heart began to feel sweet again.

Although they did not spend much time together, she still feels so happy.

This weekend, she feels like they were a married couple. Gu Zhizhou is a busy husband at work and she is his wife, waiting for him at home.

During this period of time, Ji Wanqiu didn't break contact with her and from time to time bought her gifts and mailed them to school.

Ji Xia also returned to her Exchange Program abroad. While they were video chatting and when she saw Lisa very happy with Jungkook, she didn't say anything and just wished her happiness.

"Wish me happiness, just wish me happiness, how come your face is so bad?" Lisa joked casually and chatted with Ji Xia about Jungkook .

In summary, whether her Jungkook is not there with her most of the time, he still treated her very good. And their relationship is going stronger.

Like every young woman who is in love, Lisa couldn't help sharing her joy to her friends. Seeing her so happy, Ji Xia was also happy for her from the bottom of her heart.

It's just that Jungkook has done so many things to Lisa for many years behind her back. Ji Xia doesn't know whether Lisa will forgive them or stay away from them, once she knows the truth.

After the weekend is over, Lisa went back to school and Jungkook stayed with the company, no tossing about.

Lisa feels empty.

When she go to bed, she don't have the warm embrace of her boyfriend and feels alone. Which makes it difficult for her to sleep.

It seems that falling in love is not all good things. If you like a person, you like everything about him. Just like sleeping on the bed, before Lisa can sleep easily but now she misses Jungkook's arms around her just to fell asleep.

"Kook..."

Lisa slept uncomfortably for a few days. Before the weekend, she received the news that Jungkook would take her to the company.

Lisa's voice became nervous, "Aren't you, aren't you busy?"

Jungkook said warmly, "I just want to take you over to have a meal with them."

Lisa is still nervous, "Can I really go?"

Jungkook smiled, "Let them meet their sister-in-law. what's wrong with that?"

CHAPTER 116 JUNGKOOK TOOK LILI OUT TO DINNER, LILI IS DRUNK

Lisa is happy to be able to go to Jungkook's workplace and personally meet his colleagues.

Although she have no idea what her boyfriend is working on, but since she likes him, it is inevitable that she wants to get to know more about him.

Before leaving, Lisa specially matched a set of clothes and put on makeup. Jungkook is waiting downstairs, standing by the car door and holding a bouquet of roses in his hands.

"Why are you giving me flowers again?" Lisa inquired.

"This is different from the previous one." Jungkook opened the car door for her, and assisted her to get in the car.

"Thank you." Lisa took the bouquet and get into the car but before entering, she put her hands around Jungkook's neck and gave him a kiss. "This is my reward for giving me roses."

After saying that she got into the car holding the bouquet. Jungkook saw her face blushing and caressed her head.

Really in love.

Lisa is really in love.

They are meeting in an apartment near their studio. A few people went to the supermarket to buy ingredients and some put together the table, and started the hot pot.

"So warm." Lisa smiled softly.

"We also said that we would go out to eat, go to a private restaurant and have a good meal. But brother Jeon said that it would be fine here and let him come as he usually does." the speaker is a tall and thin man.

"I'm not picky, it's fine here." Lisa smiled.

The thin man stared blankly and muttered, "Sister-in-law, you are really beautiful."

Jungkook glanced at him coldly.

The thin man immediately laughed and scratched his head embarrassedly, "Sorry brother Jeon, sister-in-law is really beautiful, so I accidentally took a second look."

People came over one after the other introducing themselves. Lisa sat next to Jungkook holding his hand and then curiously asked,

"You have no female colleagues here?"

In the previous video, the loud voice that appeared yelled, "Female colleagues? Sister-in-law, don't you know that our brother Jeon is female-phobic? Our company does not recruit female worker at all, even the front desk is gay."

Another chubby colleague pushed his glasses and reminded, "What do you mean female-phobia? don't talk nonsense, isn't there sister-in-law right now?"

"Hey, sister-in-law cured brother Jeon's phobia, and with our sister-in-law's appearance, if it was me..." the tall man felt Jungkook's deadly gaze and swallowed, immediately change what he is going to say, "If it was me, I wouldn't dare to be moved, hey, brother Jeon, only and sister-in-law are the best. You guys are match made in heaven!"

Jungkook put his hands on the back of Lisa's chair and said faintly, "I know."

Lisa smiled again.

She ate the hot pot very happily and under Jungkook's attention, she added a few people to expand her contacts.

"Don't worry, sister-in-law, I will help you keep an eye on Old Jeon. If there is any abnormality, I will report to you immediately!"

"Our company does not even have any female. What can be abnormal?"

"No female. It's okay? Don't forget the first time that a woman came to the front desk, didn't she confess to brother Jeon? It can be seen that it is not only female colleague is danger... Of course, sister-in-law, don't worry, brother Jeon completely ignored the woman's confession."

Lisa looked at Jungkook, "Is there such thing that happened?"

Jungkook replied a little embarrassed, "Yeah."

"Yes, sister-in-law," the others also agreed. "It is also mysterious. the front desk that we hired later turned out to be gay. We didn't even know it at first."

Lisa was a little curious, "Did he not come today?"

"His boyfriend is very strict and he was picked up after work, and he was not allowed to come to dinner with us."

"That's a bit strict."

Lisa is originally very not good in socializing, but Jungkook's friends are very friendly and they gradually started talking.

Lisa also drank some wine, a cup or two is fine, but Lisa is getting drunk after four to five cups.

"Kook," Lisa leaned into Jungkook's arms unconsciously and asked, "Can I drink more?"

Jungkook looked down at her.

Someone nearby laughed and said that Lisa is too obedient and have to ask her boyfriend if she can have another drink. Lisa didn't care and continued to rub Jungkook's shoulder and asked again, "Can I please?"

She is a little drunk.

Jungkook rubs her head and warmly said, "If you want to drink, you can drink more. I'm not drinking alcohol tonight and I can take care of you."

"I know you are the best." Lisa put her arms around Jungkook's neck and leaned in to kiss him gently.

There was a commotion around but Lisa ignored them, she poured another glass of wine for herself and raised her glass, smiling at Jungkook with obvious drunkenness, "kook, I raise the glass to you!"

CHAPTER 117

Lisa is drunk.

Her eyes shimmered, her face flushed and she looked charming.

"Cheers, cheers!!!" the drunkard next to them heard Lisa and was about to come over with his glass but Jungkook blocked him.

Jungkook poured a glass of juice and had a drink with Lisa.

"Do you like it?" Jungkook asked Lisa softly.

"Like...like..." Lisa's body is soft and delicate, and she wrapped two jade lotus-like arms around Jungkook's neck, "I like kook the most..."

Jungkook felt it, the pair of breast is rubbing against him wantonly.

She is seducing him too much.

The drunk Lisa owes him s*x.

Lisa, who embraced him, owed him s*x.

Lisa, who is drunk and said she liked him is seriously seducing him.

"Have you had enough?" Jungkook is still calm on his face and his voice is still gentle but no one noticed the bulge in his crotch.

Lisa drunkenly shook her head and smiled at Jungkook, "I still want to drink."

Jungkook put his arms around her waist and fed her another glass.

"Are you full?"

"Hiccup~" after drinking for a while, Lisa is really full and nodded.

"Then let's go home." Jungkook wiped his hands with towel and helped Lisa put her things away.

"Brother Jeon, why are you leaving in such a hurry? Drink again?" someone called Jungkook.

The person next to him blew a whistle, motioning him to look at Jungkook's crotch.

Now that Jungkook had stood up, there is no way to hide the bulge in his crotch.

"Eh? Brother Jeon? Why is your crotch swollen? What's the matter?"

This is too straightforward, and the sober brother next to him hurriedly went and gag him.

"Continue eating, I'll go back with Lili first." Jungkook left, ignoring the jokes and ridicules.

He has more important things to do, like going back with Lisa .

Jungkook drove the car since he did not drink any alcohol. He did not return to his apartment but went to another residence closer.

Lisa is really drunk, she didn't know when she left the dinner. She didn't even know how Jungkook assisted her to the car and where they are going, all she remember is the little pain on her back when Jungkook throw her to the bed. Jungkook opened her eyes in a daze.

It's Jungkook.

She is relieved and opened her mouth to call him. "Husband."

Jungkook pulled his belt and released his giant and hardened c*ck, opened Lisa's skirt and slapped his c*ck against her p*ssy, "Lili owes me s*x."

Lisa didn't know why she owed him s*x, her head is dizzy. When she heard Jungkook said this, she felt aggrieved and cried, "Why...."

Jungkook didn't give her chance to talk, he moved her lace panty to the side and after a second replaced it with his thick c*ck.

"Ah~" Lisa really cried this time, her p*ssy is so full, "Husband, why are you so big? Husband, you're too big..."

Jungkook didn't answer.

Lisa's p*ssy is tight, warm and spitting out so much honey water. Still swallowing him whole.

He looked at Lisa with deep and dark eyes, then opened her legs wider. Penetrated his thick c*ck into her p*ssy and slammed deeper.

"Ahhh!!!" even if she is drunk, Lisa's body is used to reaping such pleasure from his c*ck. She arched her back and screamed.

Jungkook is f*cking her p*ssy and asked in a rough voice, "Lili, how are you so sl*tty?"

CHAPTER 118 AROUSED AFTER DRINKING

Lisa didn't know what is happening right now, she only knew that it feels so good.

Although her head is dizzy, her p*ssy is filled with a thick c*ck and she really likes it.

"Kook~kook~, you move, my husband...want your big c*ck~" Lisa keeps on pleading.

Jungkook's f*cking intensified when he heard her pleading.

The thick and long c*ck starts to move in her tight p*ssy. Everytime he pulls out, her p*ssy walls keeps on tightening. And everytime he goes in, her c*nt will bite his c*ck so tight.

Lisa is not the only one feeling the intense pleasure.

Jungkook is also feeling the tightness and pleasure of Lisa's p*ssy.

Jungkook didn't say anything but instead intensified his f*cking, every sensitive spot on her c*nt is being taken care of. Lisa's p*ssy keeps producing a steady stream of honey juices inside her, coating Jungkook's c*ck.

"Ah~ah~husband big c*ck is here again~husband is so good~"

Lisa's drunkenness have released her inhibitions. Jungkook is stimulated by Lisa's wantonness and his speed and strength has doubled.

"Ahhhh! Too fast~ Too fast! My p*ssy is going to be broken by my husband! Ahhh!" Lisa is moaning about being broken but in fact, her waist has been twisting and has been pushing back. The water flowing from her also increases, making it exceptionally smooth.

Jungkook did not slow down but accelerated his movements.

"Ahhh!!! Ah~" Lisa feels so good.

She is being stabbed fiercely by Jungkook's giant c*ck.

She is feeling such intense pleasure that Lisa can't stand it anymore. She struggled to escape his c*ck but Jungkook hold her down and uses his thick c*ck to pinned her down.

Too exciting.

Too thrilling.

"Ahhh~!!!" finally he reached too deep and Lisa screams.

The sweat from Jungkook's forehead fell along his defined chin and hit Lisa's eyelids.

At that moment Jungkook's c*m gushed out, flooding Lisa's p*ssy.
It's so good.

She's too full.

Their recovery after their climax took a long time and Jungkook still did not pull out his c*ck on her p*ssy, his big palm is stroking her belly.

"After so much s*men in your p*ssy, if I am not taking contraceptive pill, you might be pregnant now." Jungkook's voice is soft.

"Hmm..." Lisa didn't have much time to respond to this because she felt so full in her p*ssy, and something is coming out from below...

"Kook..." Lisa is a little bit sober, she remembered that she had drunk a lot of alcohol before, "You pull it out, I'm going to the bathroom..."

Jungkook knowingly asked, "Why are you going to the bathroom?"

Lisa bit her lips and did not speak.

Jungkook gave her a kiss and said to her, "I want to stay in Lili's warm and soft p*ssy."

Lisa stared at him and said aggrievedly, "I need to pee, you can let go first..."

Jungkook didn't let her go, instead he buried into her deeper.

"You ..."

"Lili, go on and pee." Jungkook pulled her front legs open with a soft voice, Lisa do not understand his madness, "In this way, Lili will pee on me, okay?"

This is certainly not okay.

Lisa is about to cry, "Don't...ah~ don't...ah~, let me go, please...please ah~"

Jungkook is still softly f*cking her.

His c*ck is slowly inserted in her p*ssy and while biting Lisa's lips, his eyes were warm and softly coaxing her, "I have already given lili so much, this time it's Lili's turn. Give it all to me. Good?"

This is not the same.

This and that are different things.

Jungkook is ejaculating his s*men to her.

She is..., that's, that's...

"Ah! Ah~" lisa cried as Jungkook pressed his hand to her lower abdomen. At that moment, Lisa's turbulent urine could no longer hold back and finally released.

She is incontinent.

She peed on the bed between her and Jungkook .

She urinated on Jungkook.

"Woo..." Lisa really cries this time.

CHAPTER 119 LISA CONTINUED

"Why are you crying? Are you uncomfortable?" Jungkook still asked her so confidently after putting her into incontinence.

"Who would be comfortable after bedwetting?" Lisa choked over, "Moreover, I peed on you..."

"I like Lili's pee on my body." Jungkook pulled out his c*ck from lisa's p*ssy, kissed her on the face and then took her to the bathroom to clean up.

Lisa is still crying.

When she thought of the incontinence scene just now, she shed tears in shame. Jungkook couldn't stand it any more, he couldn't endure Lisa's tears. So he put his hands under her legs from behind and picked her up.

"Ah~you..."

Jungkook hugged her from behind with her legs opened and her p*ssy exposed, then took her to the mirror.

"Did you finish peeing just now?" Jungkook looked in the opposite mirror, his eyebrows a little crooked.

Lisa is ashamed, "Don't ask me such things."

Jungkook smiled and coaxed her, "If Lili hasn't finished urinating, then continue. What shame is there in front of your husband?"

Lisa wanted to cry again, her eyes are red, "Don't bully me, I drank too much..."

"Hush..." Jungkook whispered softly in her ear and continued to coax her, "If you drink too much, it doesn't matter if you pee, your husband is holding you."

Lisa choked up and said, "I don't want to."

Jungkook kissed her cheek and said to her, "Hey, you need urinate before you can feel comfortable. Otherwise, you will feel discomfort."

Lisa's eyes were teary and her voice is soft and aggrieved, "But, how can it be like this?"

Jungkook patiently and gently coaxed her, "I like to watch Lili, it is also very soft. Comfortable, isn't it?"

Lisa finally loosened.

Not because of Jungkook's coaxing but because she can feel her urine coming up again.

It's all because she drank too many drinks and drank too much

alcohol...

Jungkook still made a "hush" sound in her ear. Lisa is still ashamed and thought in a daze, Jungkook said he like it. Since he wanted it, why should she be shy? What is she afraid of

Just do it comfortably.

So Lisa did not control herself anymore, she loosen her self up and a transparent water came out against the mirror. (I am disgusted□)

"It's so beautiful," Jungkook looked at her in the mirror intently, then kissed her cheek and asked her, "Is lili done this time?"(I have no words left...)

Lisa is still ashamed thinking about it and raised her hand to cover it. Then she scolded Jungkook, "You bastard..."

How could he be so bad?

However, the bastard inserted his c*ck in again.

This time Jungkook entered deeply, slowly and powerfully. Lisa is held in front of the mirror for a short while and before she can reach climax again...

"Can you endure with me? Wait for me." Jungkook pulled out his giant c*ck and returned to the bathtub with Lisa in his arms.

Then he inserted back his c*ck and continued f*cking her.

The two reached their peak and soon climax together again.

Although she was ashamed in the middle, she still feels comfortable. Lisa is sleepy and didn't treat herself badly, so she fell asleep in the bathtub.

Anyway, there is always Jungkook who will help clean her up and dress her, then carry her to the bed.

When she woke up again, Jungkook is next to her hugging her and at the same time stroking her waist gently.

"Um...didn't you go to work?"

Jungkook straightened out her hair and then lowered his head and kissed her lips, "I'll take you back to school in a while and then go back, I'm in no hurry."

Lisa turned over and put her leg on Jungkook's waist naturally and said in a daze, "If you are not in a hurry, then go back to sleep..."

Jungkook smiled at her indulgedly, "Okay."

Chapter 120 Jungkook Graduated

Time flies when you're having fun.

After the night of stimulating s*x, Jungkook began to be busy again. It was difficult for them to meet and it lasted until Jungkook graduated.

Lisa also chose a graduation gift for Jungkook.

It is seven shirts of different color and styles.

When he got the shirt, Jungkook was surprised, "This is all for me?"

Lisa nodded her head, "Yes, you can wear one everyday when you go to work."

"Thank you, wife. I like it very much." Jungkook kissed her and looked at one of the white shirts in daze.

He cherishes the gifts Lisa gave to him, but at this moment, what he imagined of is the image of Lisa wearing this shirt and being brutally f*cked by him.

Speaking of boyfriend shirts, he and Lisa seem to have not played that scenario yet.

"What are you thinking? Why do I feel that your eyes are not right?" Lisa asked while hugging his waist.

Jungkook is straightforward, telling her directly, "I was thinking about you wearing these shirts and being f*cked by me."

Lisa was startled at first, then she is ashamed.

"I didn't buy you shirts for that, I want you to wear them well!"

Jungkook asked, "How about my other shirts? Is it okay?"

Lisa blinked and then immediately buried herself into his arms.

Jungkook asked again, "Can we do it?"

Lisa rubbed his chest and raised her eyes, then said softly, "That's okay."

After all. they hadn't done it for so many days and she really wanted it very much.

"But aren't you busy for the whole day?" Lisa asked him.

"I have time today. When we finish taking the graduation photo, we can go on a date first and then I will f*ck you with my big c*ck when we got back, okay?"

Lisa raised her head and said charmingly, "Then...can I decide where can we go?"

"It's all up to you."

Jungkook didn't really want to wear his graduation uniform but Lisa wants to see him, so he could only wear it.

Jungkook is handsome and tall, even in such an ugly uniform. He is specially outstanding amongst his classmates.

But now that outstanding person belongs to her.

He is completely hers.

Lisa's heart is full of sweetness and happiness and took a lot of photo of Jungkook. Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao came out to watch and helped take a picture of them and eat some dog food.

It was already past four o'clock when everything was done. Jungkook refused the invitation of his classmates to have a meal and went to watch a movie with Lisa.

It's a literary film.

The plot is boring and the content is okay but Lisa looked faint and directly fell asleep on Jungkook's shoulder.

Jungkook did not watch the movie at all, instead he was watching Lisa .

Seeing Lisa fell asleep, he hugged Lisa in his arms and gently coaxed her.

What a beautiful person.

What a wonderful person.

The girl he had coveted for so long is finally his, now he can finally hold her upright.

Jungkook gently kissed Lisa's forehead, "Go to sleep."

After the movie ended, Jungkook woke Lisa up and took her to dinner. It was not enough to have a big meal in the restaurant, he had to buy skewers on the side of the road when they come back.

This time Lisa ate a bit too much, her belly is bulging.

"What should I do?" Lisa patted her belly and acted like a baby to Jungkook, "I ate too much, I am afraid we can't exercise later."

Of course, this exercise is not the real exercise, but the one that Jungkook has been waiting for....

Jungkook grinds his teeth secretly.

But he is not willing for Lisa to feel uncomfortable and he took her to play, for her to digest. They meet his classmates, celebrating their graduation party. He tried to go around them but unexpectedly Lisa was dragged by a few senior sisters to chat.

Lisa has always been soft-hearted and could not refuse their request. He tried to stop her from drinking wine but she stubbornly refuses, she said, "I'll just drink a little, and you are here beside me so nothing will happen."

Jungkook left her alone.

Then Lisa fell drunk in his arms and became unconscious.

Jungkook reluctantly took her back and helped her take a bath

and put on her pajamas, he couldn't help but caress her p*ssy.

Tonight, there will be no release and don't even think about f*cking her in his shirt. For those thing that he want to do, Jungkook have to wait for Lisa to wake up the next day.

Jungkook began to regret.

Why did he took Lisa for a date? Why did they even attended that party?

CHAPTER 121 LISA VISIT THE COMPANY

The next day, Jungkook also failed to get what he wanted. The company was urging him again, and he had to rush over.

"I'm sorry..." Lisa naturally felt the disappointment of her boyfriend, so she coaxed and kissed him, "I didn't mean to get drunk on purpose."

In fact, she felt empty for the last few days. She is also craving for their intimacy, specially now that she knows what she is missing.

"What can I do with you?" Jungkook helplessly squeezed her soft face and brought her breakfast over and set it up, the sweetened warm milk is put in front of her.

"You eat first and I'll let the driver to drive you to school. Also you don't need to come back home immediately, you can go shopping after school. Next time I'll drive you back to the dorm."

"I know." although Jungkook is in a hurry, he still managed to remind her.

Lisa held the warm milk and ate her breakfast, she couldn't help but smile.

Then she remembered it.

The shirt that Jungkook wore today is one of graduation gifts she gave.

She is so happy.

In the following days, Jungkook is really busy. Lisa also had to devote herself to the intense final review.

Although they still call each other everyday and their relationship is still going strong. But after not seeing each other for a long time, Lisa is a little anxious.

She really misses Jungkook.

She really wants to meet him.

With such a motivation driving her, Lisa studied seriously. After finishing her studies, she was able to get a free time for a day. Lisa secretly visited Jungkook's company.

She didn't call Jungkook, but called one of Jungkook's colleague, whom she met at the last party. She asked him to escort her and keep it a secret.

She wants to surprise Jungkook.

She want to suddenly appear in front of Jungkook.

Jungkook really did not know that Lisa is coming, he was too

busy fixing the bug on the program when Lisa showed up.

He is so serious and fierce.

Despite the fact that Jungkook is occasionally fierce in bed with her, but outside their bed, he is always gentle and warm. How can he be harsh and demanding this time.

Lisa watched the technical brother next to him tremble in Jungkook's presence, and then she couldn't help laughing.

The colleague who escorted her up, raised the coffee in his hands and greeted everyone, "Come here, sister-in-law bought coffee for us, first come first serve."

Jungkook had already turned around.

Seeing Lisa who is always in his mind standing there, Jungkook squeezed the bridge of his nose and adjusted his emotions, then smiled softly.

It's like the sun coming out after a heavy snow.

Lisa's heartbeat instantly missed a few beats, and she look at Jungkook without blinking.

I really want to hug him.

But there are so many people here.

It is not good.

Just when Lisa is hesitating, Jungkook strode towards her and directly holds her wrist, then pulls her towards his office.

The venetians blinds were put down and everyone ridicule and teasing were covered, and Lisa couldn't hear them anymore.

She is fiercely kissed by Jungkook.

"Are you not busy?" Lisa is panting in the end.

Jungkook kissed her cheek and squeezed her palms, then smiled, "Don't worry."

Lisa's body is pulled, Jungkook hug her slender waist, then a warm breath fell in her ears.

Lisa heard a word.

After a few seconds, Lisa's ears were red but she still knelt down to Jungkook's feet obediently. She unzipped his zipper with his shaking hands and released his big c*ck.

It's actually hard.

It's still big and heavy, and she doesn't know how much it accumulated these past few days.

Lisa held his big c*ck with one hand and felt a little bit shy, then put her hair behind her ears with her other hand and lowered her head.

It's the smell of his c*ck.

What a familiar smell.

CHAPTER 122 FOUNTAIN PEN

She really likes it.

She loves Jungkook, she also likes his big c*ck.

Lisa rub his thick c*ck with her small hands, working really hard and meticulously from the bottom to the top and then swallowed the whole thing.

She has given Jungkook her mouth more than once, and her skills have changed. From being innocent at the beginning to being somewhat of an expert in giving oral s*x to Jungkook. She now knows some tricks to make Jungkook feels good and make him c*m as soon as possible, so she held his c*ck and did it.

Because he still have to work later.

Jungkook is really busy right now, and he needs release as soon as possible.

Lisa relaxed her throat and let his thick c*ck go directly into her throat, giving Jungkook a few deep throats. When she is going to continue, Jungkook held her head and pulled out from her throat.

"Slow down," Jungkook chuckled and said to her, "Don't rush, I want to enjoy it for a while."

"But won't the programmer brother have to wait for you longer?" Lisa stuck out her tongue and lick his glans.

Jungkook narrowed his eyes when he heard this, and suddenly became jealous, "Lili, why are you thinking of another guy when you are licking my c*ck?"

Lisa swallowed his thick c*ck in her mouth, then let go, "You're jealous again, I'm obviously concerned about you."

Jungkook was swallowed by lisa's mouth, his jealousy was thrown out of mind, he just f*cked her little mouth eagerly and fiercely.

Jungkook speed and strength have increased, Lisa didn't find it hard to endure. Jungkook finally ejaculated in her throat, and she had swallowed his c*m.

Lisa didn't vomit his c*m out but instead swallowed it directly, she even took a sip of water from the cup on the table and showed Jungkook her clean tongue.

Jungkook tidied his lower body and reached out his hand to pull her into his arms, then kissed her cheeks and her lips, then her throat, "Why is lili getting more and more sl*tty?"

Lisa is not embarrassed and told him directly, "You made me like this."

Jungkook laughed.

His laughter is low and deep, it's mesmerizing. Lisa is being held and caressed by him again, Jungkook's touch is making her body respond. She can feel her p*ssy getting wet and hungry for his c*ck.

"You, you go out quickly." Lisa suddenly stood up and pushed him away.

Jungkook understood her meaning, "You don't want to delay my work?"

Lisa said softly, "You know I don't, hurry up and go to work."

Jungkook blatantly teased her and said such sweet words, "But you are more important."

Lisa leaned over and kissed him, convincing him, "I'll be waiting for you here, you go and finish your work early and then come here early."

"Come here earlier? What?..."

"What did you say?" Lisa asked.

"Is you p*ssy wet?"

Lisa went and covered Jungkook's mouth, not letting him say another word, "It's all right if you know..." Does he have to say it out loud?

Jungkook was pushed out by Lisa, she did not bother him and opened the blinds and just sat on the couch and just look at him. The way Jungkook works is very attractive and serious, she is fascinated by his work ethics.

Lisa ordered lunch for Jungkook at noon, and the two of them put down the blinds again to do some exercise after eating together.

Jungkook stopped before he enters Lisa's p*ssy.

Lisa is confused and asked while panting, "What's the matter? Why are you not entering?"

"I didn't take contraceptives, and the office didn't have any either."

The male contraceptive pill must be taken in advance, even if it is taken now, it will take at least two hours before it can be effective, not to mention that Jungkook has not taken the medicine at all.

Lisa's body is so aroused, no matter what, she cried and beg him to f*ck her.

Jungkook refused to f*ck her without protection, "Hey, I'll give you my mouth first, okay? You're still in school and you can't get pregnant right now."

"Why are you not f*cking me? I want it, please, please...kook...it's no big deal, I can just take the medicine after."

Jungkook obviously could do it but he still resolutely refused, "It's

not good for you, lili, listen to me this time, okay?"

Lisa doesn't want to listen to him, she splits her legs open and tried to ride his giant c*ck. Jungkook's c*ck is still hard but he stopped her and put her back on the desk, then took out a pen and inserted it to her p*ssy.

"Um... so cold.."

"You're p*ssy is so h*rny," Jungkook slapped Lisa's p*ssy, "Are you comfortable this time?"

"Good...so comfortable..."

But not enough.

Jungkook also noticed the dissatisfaction on her charming little face, so he f*cked her with the pen while calling his assistant.

Let his assistant buy him some things and deliver it in his office.

CHAPTER 123 ICY COOL SET

Too wild.

Lisa's p*ssy is being f*cked by a fountain pen, instead of resisting, she is twisting her waist and swaying, hitting the cold pen.

It is comfortable and can slightly relieve the hunger of her p*ssy.

But it's not enough, this pen is too short and too thin. It's so different from Jungkook's thick and long c*ck, how could she be satisfied?

"Woo...I want yours...kook, give it to me..." Lisa keeps on begging.

"Don't." Jungkook f*cked her with the pen and fingered her cl*t, inserting the pen a little deeper and coaxing her, "I'll let you c*m first and when the package arrives, I'll use my c*ck to f*ck you."

"Um...ah!"

Jungkook knew her sensitive spot so well, and a random poke can make her p*ssy tighten. With his fingers also playing with her cl*t, it didn't take long for Lisa to climax.

Sprayed on Jungkook

"Shameless Lili." Jungkook kissed her and put her on the couch, and let her recover for a while. After a while, the assistant came and knocked on the door. Jungkook covered Lisa first and then went to open the door. The assistant is really capable, not only did he buy a set, but also brought a bunch of sex toys with him.

Jungkook raised his brows.

"Brother Jeon, we are optimistic about you!"

Jungkook sneered but not angry, "You get back."

Once he closes the door, Jungkook released his still hard c*ck and approached Lisa again.

"Do you want it again?" Jungkook's voice is low and dangerous.

How could Lisa not want it? Even if she climax just now and looking at his big c*ck, she wants more.

"Give me your mouth for a while, while playing with your p*ssy it has gotten soft."

But it is still very hard...

Lisa complained in her heart but opened her mouth obediently.

It didn't take long, because Jungkook wanted to f*ck her p*ssy. He let her relax and then asked her to put the condom herself.

"It seems a bit cold." Lisa discovered this after taking it.

"Really?" Jungkook separated Lisa's legs, pushed into her p*ssy

and picked up the package, only to find that the condom the assistant had bought is a cool one.

"Ahhh~"

Lisa's p*ssy usually gushed out a lot of lewd water and has never used lubricant. Jungkook used to take the medicine on time and didn't wear a condom, so this is the first time that Lisa has tried this cold feeling.

"Do you like it?" Jungkook paused and found her p*ssy is constantly shivering. It is even tighter than the past, it was like returning to the night when he broke Lisa's virginity.

"Ah ~ so cold so good, ah ~"

"Feels cold?"

"Too cold, ah ah ah ah~!"

Jungkook suddenly lifted her waist and f*ck her a few more times, then smiled softly, "Don't worry Lili, once I heat up your p*ssy, you won't feel cold anymore."

"Ah!"

In fact, it doesn't matter. Even if Jungkook's c*ck is hot, the cold feeling still exists. Jungkook penetrated her p*ssy deeply and fiercely, under such stimulations, lisa quickly climbed to the top.

"Woo..." Lisa cried.

Jungkook didn't have the patience either, as soon as her p*ssy tightened, he ejaculated his c*m in the condom.

"Why are you crying again?" Jungkook wiped her tears after a while.

"It feels...it's not right... it's strange..." Lisa is still crying.

Jungkook patiently coaxed her, "What is strange?"

Lisa answered, "The condom..."

"You don't like this, don't you?" Jungkook took out his c*ck that is still hard, removed the cover and replaced with another one.

"Then we use this." Jungkook chuckled and pressed her.

Lisa nodded in tears, thinking that Jungkook is also not satisfied. But when Jungkook came in with a new condom on his c*ck, her p*ssy tightened by the stimulation of the condom and she cried even more...

This time it's not a cold type, but it's bumpy one.

CHAPTER 124

Lisa has not been subjected to such stimulation before.

Jungkook big c*ck is wearing condom with bumps, when he inserted his c*ck, every bumps rubs against her p*ssy walls. There are no sensitive spots that are not rubbed and not pricked. Jungkook does not need to use much strength and only inserted twice, and Lisa screamed and reached her climax.

"Lili, you are too sensitive." Jungkook whispered in her ears and chuckled softly while f*cking her again.

"Don't..." Lisa's eyes were red from crying, and said pitiful, "Don't do this, don't use condom, kook...Can you just come in directly?"

Jungkook saw that she really couldn't stand it, so he pulled out. At the top, the c*m is slowly pulled out leaving a trail on her p*ssy.

But this process caused Lisa to cry again.

"Don't bump it...it's terrible... I don't want... woo..." that kind of touch is too unfamiliar and the pleasure is terrible. Without the sense of intimacy and rawness being filled by Jungkook, Lisa just doesn't like it.

Seeing Lisa crying like, Jungkook didn't force it and took out his c*ck. He let Lisa sit on his lap, kissing and coaxing her, "My baby is crying so hard for me."

"Sorry..." Lisa stretched out her arms and leaned on him, "Do you feel a little disappointed?"

Jungkook rubbed her ear and smile disapprovingly, "What's so disappointing? S*x is something that make two people happy. Now that you are not happy, I definitely can't continue."

Lisa was moved for a moment, then remembered what Jungkook did in the past, she pursed her lips, "But before I said no. When I said no, you didn't stop. Now today I said no and you stop. Are you tired of me?"

This is a bit too reminiscent, but Jungkook is also willing to coax her, still full of gentleness, "In the past, when you said no or don't, it was mostly talk. I know your limit and I know when to stop. But today, you feel the pleasure but your face is pale. I've never seen you like this, but I can guess that you really don't like it, so I stopped."

"As for being tired of you," Jungkook bit her earlobe and chuckled, "That's impossible, I will always love you for a lifetime.

And I also will never get tired of you."

Lisa is content with his coaxing.

Her boyfriend always seemed to have infinite patience with her. Even if she is deliberately making trouble, she would get his unconditional indulgence. This kind of feeling is very good and satisfying, Tao Ruan is so happy. So she kissed the stubble on Jungkook's chin and said that she will give him oral s*x.

"The coating on the condom has smell, you wouldn't like it." Jungkook rubbed the back of neck.

"How do I know if I don't try?" Lisa got up from his lap and kneel on the floor, then tried licking him. As soon as her tongue touched his c*ck, she wrinkled her face.

Jungkook laughed at her, "I knew you wouldn't like the taste."

Lisa looked at his still hard c*ck flaunting in front of her and is really worried, "You're still hard, what should I do?"

"Just give me your hand and I'll c*m using your hand."

Lisa used her hands without thinking about it. She had given Jungkook a handjob a few times before, but she mostly uses her mouth and p*ssy. So her hand technique is a little rusty, but Jungkook bit her lips and kissed her, saying he like it.

"Tell me next time you come." Jungkook told her after.

"I wanted to surprise you." Lisa was upset.

It was supposed to be a happy surprise, but it turned into frustration.

She regrets it.

"How about tomorrow?" Lisa looked at Jungkook eagerly.

Jungkook was stroking her and narrowed his eyes, "Tomorrow?"

"Well, tomorrow, you can take the medicine in advance and we can do it directly once I arrive."

Jungkook smiled again.

He put his arms around Lisa's waist and hugged her, kissed her on the cheek and lips, then went down to kiss her nipples.

"Hmm..." Lisa is still thinking about it and asked, "Is tomorrow okay? Do you have time? Although I feel good today, I always feel a little bit..."

Jungkook smiled even wider.

He took a bite of Lisa's nipple and looked up at her, "Is Lili hungry? When did you become shameless and sl*ttier?"

Jungkook foul language suddenly made her face blushed, she realized that she became too eager.

Did she have any choice? She hasn't seen Jungkook for a long time, she really doesn't care if she is more honest.

"Don't forget tomorrow..."

"How can I forget?" Jungkook stood up and accelerated the speed

of his hands on Lisa's p*ssy and gently nibbles on her neck,
"Tonight, I'll f*ck you and ravage your little c*nt."

CH 125 LISA WAKING UP BY JUNGKOOK'S C*CK

F*ck you and ravage your little c*nt...

Lisa's face has been hot for the entire afternoon, thinking of Jungkook's promise. At the same time she is excited for tonight.

Jungkook was still very busy the entire afternoon, there was basically no time to accompany her. So she stayed in his office, playing games in her phone and just kept quiet and out of the way.

"Hungry?" Jungkook came over to check on her when he took a little break.

"I'm not hungry, I ate lunch at noon." Jungkook rubbed the tip of her nose and smiled at her, "There are desserts in the pantry, if you got hungry, you can serve it yourself.

"Okay."

Jungkook didn't leave immediately but continued talking, "It's fluffy, soft, sweet and glutinous. It's the taste that you love to eat, you have tasted it before."

Is he implying something?

Lisa guessed it and walked over with suspicion. Before she could see the dessert, another person walked in behind and locked the door.

Immediately afterwards, Lisa was hugged from behind.

"What?" Lisa turned to ask him.

"Lili, I'm thirsty." Jungkook's voice is slightly muted.

"You drink water when you are thirsty, is it necessary for you to ask my permission?"

"Ordinary water can't quench my thirst."

"Then you have to..."

Jungkook opened her skirt and knelt down on his knees and said seriously, "I like to drink Lili's honey juices."

"Ah~no..." Lisa who said no at first, but at the end still let him do what he wants.

But this process didn't take long, Jungkook's phone rang and there is another job waiting for him outside. He is disappointed but he could only fix Lisa's skirt and leave.

Lisa is also not satisfied.

It's very uncomfortable.

It's annoying.

She pouted and went back to Jungkook's office and continued to review her notes.

Her grades were not good, but she can't neglect it just because of her new relationship.

Love is something that can make people better and strive for success.

In the evening, Jungkook is still busy and only drop by to kiss her and went out to do errands. She ate dinner alone and continued to review her notes, waved to Jungkook when he come back.

Jungkook saw it and walked towards her, then kissed her and went out again.

Today is really hectic.

It's messy and frizzy, but Lisa still feels sweet.

She secretly drop by Jungkook's company and disturbed him, but Jungkook still happy with her unannounced presence. Even when he is too busy to eat, Jungkook would come over and give her a kiss. This is enough to show that her boyfriend treats her sincerely.

Lisa thought that in the future they will still be together until the end.

Lisa continued to review her notes, then fell asleep on the table. Jungkook saw that she was asleep, put down what he is holding and carried her to the bed in his office other room.

"Um..."

"Hey, go to sleep, I'm going to be very late."

"Um... OK..." Lisa let herself go back to sleep. Anyway, Jungkook is here and she can always feel at ease.

Then in the middle of the night, she was woken up by a thick c*ck entering her p*ssy.

Lisa instinctively knew the familiar figure and scent of Jungkook without opening her eyes.

She stretched out her hand and pushed him, and wanted to turn around, still muttering, "Don't make trouble..."

Jungkook unceremoniously grazed into her G-spot, removing the sleepiness in her body, "Is my baby awake?"

Lisa woke up instantly and cried.

It is really uncomfortable to be awakened by a thick c*ck, obviously my mind is still sleepy but my body is responding to his movements.

"Woo... pull it out... you pull it out..."

Jungkook not only didn't pull out, but also pressed deeper, "Pull it out? Lili, did you forgot what you promised me?"

Lisa denied, "I didn't promise anything..."

Jungkook smile and raised his hands, then pulled out his c*ck

and picked her up.

"Ah~ Where are you going?"

"Change place." Jungkook said, then carried her in front of the spacious and bright floor to ceiling window in his office. The city was brightly lit at night and here is the city center, that even at night, it is still very busy.

This is still a high level building, from her perspective, she can see the panoramic view of the night here.

Lisa is pressed onto the carpet, her cheek is touching the soft fur. There was no light in the office, but the bright night in the city is in front of her.

"Lift up, I'll f*ck you here."

"Ah~" before Lisa could answer, Jungkook's huge and hot c*ck had already entered.

Lisa's p*ssy is filled with heat instantly.

Chapter 126 Filling Lisa

It is false to say that she is uncomfortable.

Lisa's body have been trained to accept Jungkook's c*ck in her p*ssy, she is no longer inexperience when it comes to her p*ssy always hungry for his c*ck.

"Lili is so good and tight." Jungkook couldn't help murmuring and then pinched Lisa's breast a few times.

Lisa's p*ssy was just f*cked this afternoon is still tight, the tightness is different from before. Her p*ssy walls keep on sucking and tightening on his c*ck.

"You are really riding my c*ck." Jungkook narrowed his eyes as he looked at the slender and beautiful back in front of him.

His big c*ck is slowly f*cking her p*ssy that is overflowing with her honey juices. His speed is not too fast, but each stroke is fierce, reaching into her depths.

"Ah~" Lisa quietly moaned.

"Is it good?" Jungkook stopped his movement and pull out his c*ck until her p*ssy entrance, his voice is deep.

"So good...I want..."

"Then you have to scream louder," Jungkook used his huge and hard c*ck against her p*ssy, gently coaxing her, "Lili, the better you scream, the more seductive you are. I will make you feel so good."

Lisa is used to obeying Jungkook in bed, even if those words were still shameful to her. But now that his big c*ck is teasing her p*ssy by not entering, her body is so aroused that she can't help but obey him.

She screamed, "kook's c*ck is so big...I need... kook, I need your big c*ck to f*ck me...ah~"

Jungkook didn't even wait for her to finish speaking, he inserted his c*ck in one fierce plunge.

Now his big c*ck directly penetrated her p*ssy, his glans is opening her cervix. His c*ck is submerged into her c*nt and her walls are tightening up.

"Ah ah ah ah!" Lisa could not restrain her voice, she screamed loudly.

This did not stopped Jungkook, instead he became more excited. He pulled out his c*ck half-way then fiercely plunge into her again. His movement is getting faster and fiercer, and there is no stopping

him.

It's so good.

So exciting.

This excessive stimulus make Lisa so happy she wants to stay and at the same time it also made her want to escape in fear. However, she is now kneeling on the carper floor, leaving her fragile back to Jungkook. How can she escape from this position?

When she climb forward a little bit, she will be pulled back by Jungkook. Then he will hold her waist and slapped her buttocks, and then his f*cking will be more fiercer. The farther she escape, the more severe Jungkook's punishment will be. Until Lisa just let him use her body, her waist is being pulled back and her arms and knees is supporting her body, she continued enduring Jungkook's excessive high frequency f*cking.

Then Lisa finally reach her climax.

Her intense orgasm made her eyes teary, when she looked up at the night city infront of her, it became blurry. The light flashed in front of her and Jungkook's f*cking has not stopped, as if this happiness has no end.

They enjoyed themselves in front of the French window until Lisa's p*ssy was filled with Jungkook's s*men.

Jungkook satisfaction was felt by her and before he can pull out his c*ck, Lisa was already drowsy because of her intense climax.

"Are you sleep?" Jungkook picked her up and Lisa just mumbles half awake, "Go back to sleep." then he clean her up.

The next day Lisa woke up without his boyfriend by her side, she actually sleep until noon and Jungkook has long been gone to work.

When she checked her phone, there are several messages from Jungkook. It made her wake up and send message to him instantly.

His last message, ["Is my baby still sleeping?"]

["I'm awake."] Lisa sent back a message to Jungkook sweetly and then sent a kiss emoticon. Jungkook should be busy at work right now and cannot reply back.

She receive a message from a high school classmate that Lisa hadn't contacted for a long time. ["Old classmate, when is your summer vacation?"]

Without waiting for Lisa to answer back, there is another message, ["I plan to go to X City this summer vacation. I remember you are going to school there? If you have time, I want to meet you. Let's have a meal together?"]

CHAPTER 127 PURE DURING THE DAY AND AT NIGHT...

Lisa agreed.

A former classmate wants to meet her and she has no reason to refuse.

But, she has a boyfriend now. If she goes out to meet a male former classmate, she still have to tell her boyfriend.

Lisa sent a message to Jungkook.

It took a while for Jungkook to message back, ["Okay, but now is the critical time for the final review, you should not meet with distraction."]

["I won't be distracted by other man."] Lisa message back and added sweetly, ["I will only be distracted by you."]

After sending her message Lisa held her phone for a while, then get up to wash and eat.

Jungkook is a really great boyfriend, even if he can't accompany her for breakfast, he still prepares her meal for her. She just need to heat it in the microwave.

Why is her boyfriend is always perfect?

Lisa drank her milk and took a bite of the toast, halfway through her meal, she remembered Jungkook. She went to get her phone and saw Jungkook's message. ["I miss f*cking you."]

Lisa's face is hot, she cleared her throat and put down her phone, then picked it up again.

Why is her boyfriend like this?

Lisa thought of last night, it was clear that they have a good time. Jungkook was fierce and crazy while f*cking her and she almost fainted from their intense exercise.

Sure enough, men are not easy to satisfy.

But despite thinking this way, Lisa still replied to Jungkook, ["It's fine when I finish my exam, I won't go back home this summer. I will stay here for intership and accompany you."]

Jungkook message back quickly, ["I miss f*cking you more."]

Lisa's mouth twitch, but the corners of her eyes bend unconsciously.

The end of the semester passed quickly, and Lisa has completed all her final examinations.

Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao slumped back to the dormitory after the exam and wailed, and then asked each other about their summer vacations plans.

Lisa replied honestly, "I'm staying with my boyfriend!"

"I found out that Lili is addicted in being in love." Gu Xiao came over and poked Lisa's forehead and hugged Liao Taotao in her arms, not to be outdone, "But it doesn't matter, Taotao and I are going to travel the world for our honeymoon. Speaking of my brother's recent new company, it should be very busy, right? From this point of view, Taotao and I are better."

Lisa is still very excited, "It doesn't matter if he is very busy, as long as we can meet everyday."

Since her university is far from Jungkook's new company and it took an hour to arrive at his company, Lisa does not have time. She also have to review for her exams and Jungkook is also very busy, so the two of them haven't been able to see each other for several days.

Lisa missed him very much, she is thinking of him.

She is also craving for him.

If Jungkook comes home from work tonight, and she is not that tired, she will take the initiative and wear her sexy lingerie...

"I'm going to take a bath, put on make up and change clothes to go out!" Lisa thinks about it and looks forward to it, she went to the bathroom.

Liao Taotao also got up from the bed under Gu Xiao's urging, and packed up her things for her travel with Gu Xiao.

After Lisa dressed up, she went to walk around in front of Liao Taotao and Gu Xiao and asked if she looks good.

"It looks good, why did you dress so pure today?" Gu Xiao heartily sighed at Lisa's white skin and beauty, no wonder her crazy brother was tempted by Lisa.

"Just want to look good."

As for why she wants to play pure today?

That's because it is pure during the day and at night, there will be excitement.

She blushed at the thought of the sexy underwear she is going to wear and she is shy, but she liked Jungkook and wanted to show it to him.

Her suitcase was packed yesterday, Lisa pulled it and said goodbye to Gu Xiao and Liao Taotao quickly, she didn't even looked back.

"You have no conscience! You did not even give me a parting hug!"

"I am anxious to meet my boyfriend! I will hug you when you

come back from your trip."

"Goodbye!"

Jungkook knew when her exam was over, so he sent a driver to pick her up. Lisa got into the car happily, suddenly she received a call from the high school classmate.

"Old classmate, I'm at the airport."

CHAPTER 128 MY BOYFRIEND IS HANDSOME

The male classmate who is going to visit is called Jiang Li, he was the class leader of her first grade class and one of the few familiar male classmates.

He is good looking and had an excellent grades, that's why he attracted a lot of female attentions. At that time, many of her female school mates liked him but Lisa didn't feel much about him.

They were just regular classmates and then they become class partners, they gradually become familiar with each other. But their friendship did not last long, for no reason, Jiang Li transferred to another school in the first semester of high school.

At that time, the contact was still QQ. Lisa had his QQ number, only to find that she had been deleted as a friend.

She was a little sad but it did not last long, there will always be new friends and a new life in a new place. Lisa can understand and accept it.

Later, Jiang Li completely faded out of her life. It was not until last year when she went back home to attend class reunion during Chinese New year, and then meet him again and exchanged contact information.

But it was just an exchange of contact information. The two exchanged greetings with each other at the class reunion, and there was no familiarity. Later, they still chat occasionally.

But since he is still a friend and he wants to meet up, she doesn't have any reason not to go.

Jiang Li is still on the phone and teasing her, "Class partner, are you not picking me up at the airport?"

"I would pick you up any other time but not today," Lisa said, "I have to hurry and see my boyfriend."

He paused and then laughed again, "Just the one posted among your friends?"

"Yes." Lisa doesn't post often and set it for friends only. Occasionally, she can't help but take a picture of their movie tickets and their holding hands, and boasting about how great her boyfriend is.

Jiang Li asked again, "Why haven't you shown his face?"

Lisa said sincerely, "He is so handsome, I'm afraid that other will snatch him from me."

Jiang Li laughed at her, "How handsome can he be? You were also baptized by my handsomeness back then."

Lisa said, "That's different, when I saw you, I thought you look good but I didn't have any attraction to you. But even now, we have been dating for a while, my heart is still pounding everytime I see him."

Jiang Li is still on the phone, sounding heart-broken, "You've broken my heart, Lisa."

Lisa didn't feel any guilt and is a little proud, "My boyfriend is the best."

"Then, if you have time, you can bring him once we meet up, and I want to see if your boyfriend is more handsome than me. And why are you reluctant to show his face." Jiang Li said.

"He is very busy lately, I have to ask him if he has time." Lisa answered.

Jiang Li said yes and they said their goodbyes. Jiang Li went to his hotel and Lisa went straight to Jungkook's office building.

This time she brought delicious tea and some small snacks, and asked someone to help her.

The people in Jungkook's company still welcome her very much.

"How was the exam?" Jungkook took her away as usual, went to his office and closed the door with a snap.

Lisa was pressed against the cold door again.

"I think I did pretty good," Lisa put both arms around Jungkook's waist, with bright eyes and chin slightly tilted, waiting for a kiss.

But Jungkook didn't kiss her this time, his eyes were not on her and he looks absent-minded.

Lisa poked him and asked for a kiss. "Kiss me?"

Jungkook smiled and put a kiss on her lips.

After the short kiss, Jungkook moved away before Lisa can open her mouth.

Lisa is a bit wronged.

She wanted a tongue kiss, why didn't Jungkook give it to her? Is it because he is busy?

Jungkook immediately put his finger on her lips and caressed it, as if nothing had happened and said in a flat voice, "Right, didn't you tell me about your classmate coming over to visit you?"

Lisa nodded, "Yes, he just got off the plane."

"I have time tonight, let's have a meal together." Jungkook smoothen her hair and smiled gently, "Since it's your classmate, you have to treat him well."

A/N:

Jiang Li doesn't play too much role, It's just to expose what Old Jeon did to Lili in high school.

CHAPTER 129 WITHOUT TURNING ON THE LIGHTS

Lisa is very happy that Jungkook can squeeze some time to accompany her.

What's even better is that Jungkook finally gave her a lingering tongue kiss.

"Um..."

Jungkook can do everything to the extreme and kissing is no exception. After they have been dating for a while, Lisa not only didn't feel bored and tired of Jungkook's kisses, instead her whole body is getting aroused and her honey juices flows down.

"Boom"

When it was over, Jungkook pressed his tongue harder and then withdrew, nibbling on her lips, Lisa flushed with red ears, panting in shame

How can Jungkook's kissing skills get better?

"Is Lili p*ssy itchy again?" Jungkook held her waist and lifted her up.

Lisa nodded, but in exchange, she was spanked in her butt. Jungkook's voice is low and sultry, "Let's endure it."

Lisa was dumbfounded and only realized that Jungkook still had work to do.

"Don't look at me like that," Jungkook wanted to put her on the sofa, but looking at her misty eyes, he pinched her chin and leaned forward, "You look at me like that again..."

A knock on the door sounded at this moment.

A loud voice interrupted the heated atmosphere between them, Jungkook have no choice but to go back to work.

In the evening, Jungkook squeezed a break time as promised. He didn't wear the casual sportswear anymore, but sent someone to get him a suit and put it on his office in front of Lisa.

"Do you want a matching shirt?" Lisa is watching him change and making suggestion.

Jungkook deliberately showed Lisa the shirt on his body, "No, I'm wearing what you bought me."

Naturally, Lisa was coaxed with his romantic gesture and feels very sweet and happy.

Lisa was also dressed up, Jungkook and her appeared in the restaurant arm in arm. They look very good and harmonious.

"I'm sorry, we invited you and we are late. Did you wait for a long time?" Jungkook is very polite.

When Jiang Li saw Jungkook, he stumbled and look shock, "You, you..."

Lisa is a bit confused, "What's wrong? Do you know my boyfriend?"

Jiang Li's eyes widened, "Aren't you the one who found me in high school..." although the image and temperament are completely different, the look is the same. He is sure he is the one.

However, Jungkook interrupted him gently, "What in high school? You may have admitted the wrong person."

"When were you together?" Jiang Li asked.

"About two months ago." Lisa answered.

Jungkook pulled out the chair for Lisa and let her sit before sitting down after, then said, "I liked her when she was still in high school."

A very unclear declaration, but it confirmed the incident from before.

Jiang Li watched Jungkook and his expression is getting more complicated, he opened his mouth to start talking but he couldn't say what he wanted to say.

Jiang Li is in a complicated state and their meal turned awkward, but Jungkook is still a good host and arranged for a car to send Jiang Li back to his hotel.

"Jiang Li is quite handsome," Jungkook drank some red wine, his voice is slightly hoarse, "Have you liked him before?"

"I didn't like him before," Lisa is a good girlfriend, before he can be jealous, she hugged him and tiptoed to kiss him, "I only like you, and I'm very happy."

Jungkook narrowed his eyes and did not answer, he even closed his eyes and did nothing else. But the moment they returned to his apartment, and before Lisa can turn on the light, her body was pressed down.

"I want to f*ck you." Jungkook said and then lifted her skirt, pull down her underwear and without any foreplay he plunges his thick c*ck in her p*ssy.

There is no lubrication and gentle expansion, the thick c*ck went straight in. it hurts.

Lisa cried.

She couldn't figure out why is her boyfriend is stimulated, can it be because she met a high school friend of her?

CHAPTER 130 LISA IS CRYING

Jungkook's c*ck is too hard.

At the moment when his c*ck reached the bottom, Lisa even had the illusion that she was pierced through.

"Slow, slower..." her inside is painful, when he is penetrating her with his c*ck there is no lubrication, and he is so fierce and she is in pain. Lisa couldn't stand it anymore, turning around and crying and begging Jungkook, "Don't be so fast..."

Jungkook sanity came back when he heard her crying and begging for mercy, his big c*ck slowed down but still inserted deeply.

Jungkook's hand stretched out from behind, then grabbed her t*ts while sucking on the small piece of skin behind Lisa's neck and asked her, "Does it still hurt?"

"Um...ha..." the pain is slowly fading but his thick c*ck is grinding against her sensitive spots in the depths and Lisa is getting more aroused.

"Ah ~ kook..."

"Lili is getting wetter," Jungkook pulled her chin and tilted her head, then kissed her and whispered, "Is it starting to feel good?"

Lisa didn't need to answer anything, her p*ssy flowing so much lewd water explained everything. Even if she was tight and narrow at the beginning, and after such a short period of pain, her p*ssy has adjusted enough to accept the intense f*cking.

Jungkook moved his hands to Lisa's cl*t and fiddled with the bead while increasing his movements, and continued to play with her cl*t.

"Ah~"

Jungkook f*cked Lisa harder and deeper and it didn't take long to make her climax, she was hit hard and a large amount of lewd water gushed out.

Lisa's twitching p*ssy is filled with her lewd water and Jungkook's s*men. Under the continued f*cking, she can hear the sound of her lewd water splashing.

"Ah ~ c*mming, kook... I'm going to c*m... ah ~ ah!"

Finally, after a burst of pleasure, Lisa squeezed her inner walls and reached her climax convulsively. Jungkook was caught by her tightening p*ssy, he also reached his climax and ejaculated inside

Lisa's p*ssy.

Lisa's body was exhausted by her climax, she didn't have energy and could only let Jungkook carry her to the bed, once again waiting for him.

Then Jungkook turned on the light.

The bright sight made Lisa narrow her eyes, her waist collapsed. In that position, Jungkook clearly saw her slightly swollen p*ssy flowing with her lewd water and his s*men.

"It's so beautiful." Jungkook sent his hand to arbitrarily touch her p*ssy, allowing his fingers to open and close her c*nt. Under such an erotic scenery, Jungkook quickly hardened for the second time tonight.

He was not polite, holding Lisa's waist and pulling her back, he completely submerged his c*ck inside again,

This time, Jungkook ejaculated quickly.

She was filled again.

Now Lisa's p*ssy is overflowing with Jungkook's s*men..

"Woo..."Lisa finally recovered from her second climax, and cried again.

It's okay to cry while being f*cked, but if you cry after, there is something wrong. Jungkook hurriedly went to coax her, "Why are you crying? Did I hurt you just now?"

"No," Lisa got up from his arms and put on a piece of clothing and sat on the bed. The more she thought about it, the more uncomfortable she felt, "You are too abrupt. I obviously brought erotic underwear, but it ended before I could use it. It's..."

CHAPTER 131 WEARING A SEXY LINGERIE

When Jungkook heard what Lisa said, his c*ck instantly recovered.

"Where is the sexy lingerie?" Jungkook asked Lisa.

"In my suitcase," Lisa replied slowly, "I didn't have time to take the suitcase with me just now. It was still in the trunk of the car."

Jungkook made a decisive decision, "I'll get it."

"Eh..." Lisa hold him back, her face is still red and her eyes were watery, "Or tomorrow..."

Jungkook kissed Lisa hard, "I want to see you now."

Lisa didn't refuse him, and only reminded, "Wear your clothes when you go down." her boyfriend is too good to be seen by others.

"Okay." Jungkook went out and come back quickly, but Lisa had already gone to the bathroom to clean up when he came back. "Lili, I got it, can I open the suitcase?"

"No," Lisa's voice floated out of the bathroom, "you are not allowed to peek, or there will be no surprise."

Jungkook smiled, he did not open the suitcase instead he went to the bathroom. He took Lisa's legs out of the bathtub and put them on his shoulders.

"Ah~ I haven't washed it yet..." Lisa moaned.

Jungkook took the shower head and adjusted the temperature of the water, then sprayed it directly on Lisa's p*ssy.

"Ohhh..." Lisa is too sensitive. When Jungkook watched her like this, she was also splashed by water.

Before she can ask for more, Jungkook's lips covered her p*ssy.

"Ah...no...no..." Lisa feels incredibly good with the lips on her p*ssy, but she still pushed him away, "If you do it again, I won't have the strength to wear my surprise lingerie."

Jungkook reluctantly removed his lips when he heard this.

After she drove Jungkook out, Lisa wiped herself and put a bath towel, then went out to get her sexy lingerie.

Jungkook looked over, but she went and covered his eyes and said that he should wait patiently for the surprise.

Jungkook agree.

"Then close your eyes."

Lisa took her lingerie to the bathroom and changed.

It took a full ten minutes before Lisa walked out of the bathroom. Seeing Jungkook still closing his eyes, she cleared her throat and shyly said, "You can open your eyes now."

Jungkook opened his eyes obediently and is completely shock.

Lisa's lingerie is a set of bunny costume, it doesn't have much fabric from top to bottom. It only uses a white string for connection, there are two small fluffy white fur on her t*ts, which barely covered her breasts. There is only a slightly wide cloth, dotted with fur covering her p*ssy.

It's already tempting enough, but there are two white stockings wrapped around Lisa's slender legs, and a large ball of white fur hanging from Lisa's ass, like a rabbit tail.

Jungkook narrowed his eyes, staring at the rabbit tail, and asked Lisa, "What is this?"

"It's kind of a plug...ah~" before Lisa finished speaking, Jungkook spanked her ass.

Lisa pouted, "Don't you like me wearing this outfit? Why are you hitting me?"

Jungkook pressed her on the bed and spanked her again. Then pressing the ball like with both hands, and got up and said to Lisa, "You like this? I haven't done anything there yet and you dare to stuff this thing in?"

Lisa moaned and replied in daze. "I've been curious...although we did it in the dream...well, ah~"

During their conversation, Jungkook had already pulled out the rabbit tail plug and tucked a finger in.

"No, kook...I haven't cleaned it up yet..." Lisa pushed Jungkook away, and went over to coax him, "Wait for the next time, I will clean it up. Now, its not very clean..."

Jungkook said nothing.

Lisa made a ruthless move and said to him, "kook, you're in front of me, my p*ssy wants your thick c*ck, I have endure it until now..."

Jungkook kneeled and put her stocking covered legs on his shoulder, peeled off the thin fabric between her legs and directly inserted his thick c*ck into her waiting p*ssy.

"Ah~ kook's big c*ck is f*cking me...your c*ck is so deep~"

CHAPTER 132

Lisa was pressed on the bed, Jungkook's thick c*ck is penetrating too deeply, making her release more of her honey water.

"Ah~" it's too deep.

Jungkook quickly reach his climax, and after sending Lisa to her climax once again, he took out his c*ck and patted Lisa's ass to make her kneel down.

Lisa still experiencing the aftermath of her orgasm, and naturally she became more obedient.

"Push your ass up." Jungkook ordered.

Lisa buried her face in the soft pillow and when she heard his command, she lowered her waist and pushed her ass higher.

Jungkook chuckled and then took three fingers and inserted it into her p*ssy, and deliberately teased her, "Lili's p*ssy is sl*tty, do you want to eat my big c*ck again?"

"Want to eat...kook, give it to me..."

Jungkook did not delay his movement, he inserted his c*ck in her soft p*ssy and slammed all the way in.

"Woo... it's too deep..."

Jungkook bent down, with one hand on Lisa's side and the other hand is groping her barely covered t*ts.

Jungkook has played with Lisa's body many times, and he knows every pleasure spots in her body. First, he scratched her t*ts with the strap of her underwear, then stretched his fingers to rubbed her breast and pinched her t*ts.

At the same time, his f*cking has not stopped, but the fierceness has slowed down and became deeper.

"Ah~Ah...it's so good...so good again..."

Jungkook changed his position and continued to f*ck her. Hearing her words, he lowered his head and s*cked on Lisa's beautiful back, and chuckled in a deep voice, "Lili, it's not over yet. I want to go deeper, I want to c*m deep in you. Can I?"

"Do it...c*m deep inside of me...c*m in me...ahhh!"

Before Lisa could answer, Jungkook penetrated deeper. He did not listen to Lisa's pleading, instead he took his time f*cking her p*ssy. Lisa sprayed twice before Jungkook ejaculated in her.

When Jungkook finally ejaculated, Lisa was still experiencing her aftermath and her body was still in a state of euphoria. Afterwards,

Jungkook kissed her, "Lili, Thank you for the erotic surprise you prepared for me. I like it very much, I want you to wear it for me again."

Lisa was still in daze, her body is comfortable and her heart is happy. She put her arms around Jungkook's neck and put her lips up, asking for a kiss.

The two continued to kiss each other sweetly. After their kiss, Lisa shyly said, "It's fine if you like it."

Jungkook kissed her neck and touched the base of her ear, "I like it very much, Lili is especially sl*tty tonight, your p*ssy keeps pinching my c*ck, it makes me feel so good."

Lisa blushed and buried her head on Jungkook's shoulder.

She is also very happy. Before she and Jungkook had s*x, she never thought that she would feel content both in mind and body. Fortunately, she met Jungkook and introduce her to this kind of happiness.

"Then... do you want to do it again?" Lisa asked expectantly.

Lisa rarely took the initiative, and Jungkook is hard again. He didn't say anything else, he used his recovered hard c*ck to rub her p*ssy and then slowly submerged in. "As long as Lili wants, I will always be hard."

"Ah~ so full... I'm filled by kook again, ah~" thick and long c*ck is inserted in her p*ssy again and Lisa is once again experiencing intense pleasure. This is destined to be a night full of romance.

Lisa and Jungkook are so affectionate, she almost forgot about Jiang Li until he sent her a message the next day, asking if she could meet him again. Saying that there is something important he need to tell her.

Important matter?

Lisa didn't know what he want to tell her, but she still agreed to meet Jiang Li. She set the meeting place at the coffee shop downstairs in Jungkook's building. She will meet with Jiang Li and after their meeting, she will bring coffee to Jungkook.

It's just that Lisa didn't expect that what Jiang Li told her would have something to do with Jungkook

CHAPTER 133 KOOK, HOW LONG HAVE YOU BEEN HIDING THINGS FROM ME

"I know you only think of me as a friend, but think about it, such a charming and beautiful girl is in front of me everyday, can I not fall for you? Can I not be moved? When you approach and talked to me, my heart beat wildly. Although I know that puppy love is a bit shallow, I still planned to confess to you."

After several years, Jiang Li was able to calmly talk when he is speaking about his secret love at the beginning.

But Lisa really didn't know about his feelings. She regarded Jiang Li as a male friend and naturally thought that he is the same.

"You must be curious why I didn't confess in the end?" Jiang Li hold the cup of coffee and took a sip, and looked at Lisa.

Lisa asked confused, "Why?"

Jiang Li explained, "Before I can confess to you, your boyfriend Jungkook found me and gave me a beating without any explanations, and warned me to keep away from you."

Lisa clenched her fingers and she frowned slightly.

Jiang Li looked at Lisa and a little nervously, "Don't think too much, I don't want to provoke anything."

Lisa nodded slightly, "I know, thank you for telling me." then she asked Jiang Li, "Did you transfer because of this?"

Jiang Li shook his head, "I changed school...actually it's your father's idea. At that time, I was beaten and my face swollen and didn't dare to go to school, I recuperated at home. Then your father came over and apologized first and then ordered me to transfer."

She can still understand Jungkook going to fight Jiangli, this shows that Jungkook had really liked her for a long time, but why did her father insisted for Jiang Li to transfer?

"I didn't know why your father came forward to solve the matter. At that time, I thought Jungkook was your brother, so your father would come forward. I didn't expect that he is not your brother but actually your boyfriend..."

Jiang Li smiled and said, "But why did you say that you were old together for two months? Did he chase you for a long time?"

Lisa is still thinking deeply and did not notice Jiang Li's question.

"Lisa?"

"Lisa? Lisa?" Jiang Li called her several times.

Lisa rouse from her thought, she hurriedly picked up her bag and said good bye to Jiang Li, "Thank you for coming and telling me, I have something to do, so I'll leave first and I will invite you to dinner next time."

Lisa walked out of the coffee shop and stood on the street full of reinforced concrete, watching the endless stream of people in front of her, she felt lost for a while.

She always felt that something was wrong, but she couldn't tell what it was.

Maybe she should ask Jungkook? or She should ask her father?

Because of the bewilderment that came from the bottom of her heart, she did not go to Jungkook's company. Instead, she went back to the villa where the two lived together. She sat on the sofa, a little daze for a while before dialing her father's phone number.

Her father is a kind person, but there is always an unexplained estrangement between them. Just as at this moment, her father simply and politely asked her whether her living expenses were enough, and then hung up the phone on the grounds of having a meeting.

Lisa was even more confused and flustered.

She was holding her phone and biting her lips. Suddenly, her brother, Haruto sent her a message on QQ.

["Sister, are you there?"]

This is her younger brother, he is only ten years old this year and he is so cute and very close to her. He is not naughty and mischievous as other boys his age, on the contrary, he is extraordinarily gentle and obedient.

Lisa replied and asked him, ["Did haru miss sister?"]

Haruto sent a video call to her, hid in the corner with his phone, his little face is in distressed and he hesitated.

Lisa is worried, "What's the matter? Did someone bully you? Don't be afraid, tell your sister."

"No, there is one thing, I hesitate to tell sister..."

Lisa's heart is inexplicably tight, she gently said to her ten years old little brother, "It's okay, tell me."

Haruto's eyes were red, "Didn't sister say that she won't be back this summer? I went to find dad, let him tell you to come home, let sister come back and play with me. But father is drunk, and said... and said..."

Lisa is tense, "What?"

Haruto burst into tears, "Father said sister is not his own, we are not siblings. I shouldn't always look for you, and said you're always gonna be married to Jeon Family. Born to be a golden life....I really

don't understand why Dad said such things, and who is Jeon Family?"

The strings in Lisa's head buzzed and broke.

She used her last strength to coax and comfort Haruto, and then collapsed on the sofa.

Jungkook rushed back twenty minutes later, picked up Lisa and saw her face full of tears.

There was a sharp pain in his heart, and his hand slightly trembled when he was wiping Lisa's face, "Lili..."

Lisa came over and hugged him, crying louder, "kook, how long have you been hiding things from me? What are you hiding?"

CHAPTER 134 JUNGKOOK'S REAL PAST

(TRANSLATOR'S NOTE:

SORRY BUT I HAVE TO GIVE A REMINDER TO EVERYONE, THERE ARE TOPICS IN THIS CHAPTER THAT ARE EXTREMELY SENSITIVE. PLEASE PROCEED WITH CAUTION.)

The girl in his arms is crying and choked up, sobbing hard and asking what he was hiding. He couldn't speak, as if a big hole had been opened in his heart, the wind blew violently, bloody and cut into him.

"Lili..." the wind blowing in from the widow blew on them, sandwiching the warmth of the afternoon sun. At that moment, the boundaries of time suddenly became blurred, Jungkook closed his eyes. It seemed that he have returned to that afternoon many years ago.

(T/N: IT WILL START NOW)

It was the most traumatizing childhood experience.

The sickly and distorted nanny took him away while his parents were negligent on their divorce, he was beaten and insulted by her from time to time.

"What a beautiful little boy, I like eating the d*ck of a beautiful little boy the most." the ugly nanny smiled in infatuation, holding his lower part in her mouth.

He struggled, he resisted and he was slapped by the merciless woman in return.

"Don't be shameless, your parents don't want you anymore. I am willing to stay with you, love you and pet you, what else can you ask for?"

The woman worked all year round, her body was tough and strong, compared to his eight years old body, he was not the nanny's opponent at all.

"It's a pity that the little boy is good, but the c*ck is soft. Little baby, when your c*ck became hard and can ejaculate s*men, mom will eat it for you." the woman played with his p*nis, but was annoyed with his inability to get erection.

At night she drew all kinds of pleasure from other men, and during the day, she came again to pinch his p*nis and showed him a crazy smile.

He was only eight years old and was still at a time when he didn't

know anything about sex, but it had left an indelible shadow on this aspect, so that even if he was returned home and grew into adolescence, he couldn't get erection and ejaculate like a normal man...

The days were so frightening and gloomy. Jungkook thought that one day, he would not be able to endure it any longer, and he would die in such an abominable way. But one day, he saw a light amidst the darkness.

Little Lisa appeared that day.

She was wearing a beautiful light-colored dress and standing at the door nibbling on a lollipop, watching the cold and humid warehouse being opened by the wind and ran over to see him.

"Brother, who are you?"

"Brother, why are you staying here? The ground is so cold, how can you sit on the ground, brother?"

"Brother, brother, why do you have a chain on your body?"

He didn't ask for help. To the men who slept with that woman, to the village woman who occasionally came to visit, he struggled to escape and ran out to ask for help, but was caught by the village men and threw him back to that woman, "You little bastard running around. You have to listen to your mother."

"She is not my mother, she is not..." he cried, and asked for help, but no one listened to him. Now he saw a little warm kindness in his despair, even if the other party was a little girl younger than him. He still held his hand and asked for her help, "You help me.."

"What can I help brother?" the girl held a lollipop blankly, looking over. Before he could speak, she was hugged away by that woman.

"Lali, this is not a place you should come."

"But brother..."

"He made a mistake and was not obedient, so he was locked here."

Little Lisa was taken away, but she would often sneak over, sometimes with freshly baked sweet-scented osmanthus cakes, sometimes holding sweet candies, and always smiling silly and softly at him.

But Jungkook was full of disgust for her and no longer look at her.

He heard that this little girl is that woman's niece, a relative of the demoness, and must be that demoness little helper.

Of course, this is not the case. Little Lisa, who is only six years old, is simple and kind. Even if she was glared with malice, she still likes to get close to him.

"My name is Lisa."

"My mother, she is ill. She is very sick, so my aunt is taking care of me."

"Brother, why does my aunt keep you locked up? She is very good to me, but she is always fierce to you."

Little Lisa came to talk to him a lot every day. The delight in her eyes did not seem to be false, but Jungkook still wanted to escape. Since he was taken captive in this remote mountain village, he has endured countless malice. He have forgotten his innocence and warmth feeling.

So he looked at the simple and beautiful girl in front of him and suddenly a terrible thought arose.

"Lili," Jungkook changed his attitude and began to gently coax Little Lisa, "Brother is suffering everyday here. Are you willing to help brother?"

Little Lisa nodded dumbfoundedly. she stole the key to the chain and took him out to call the police.

That time was unsuccessful, the long ring sound was very long. When it finally connected, the woman rushed over and covered his mouth to prevent him from talking and immediately hung up the phone.

The woman beat him again, this time, it also affected little Lisa, she tilted her head and confronted her bravely, "My brother said he doesn't like to stay here, why do you want to lock him up?"

Lisa did not get an answer but instead was slap.

Would Jungkook feel pity for little Lisa? No, he won't. The torture and hatred have made him distorted, he saw the value of this little girl and would only continue to squeeze her.

He intensified and continued his manipulation, as if possessed by a demon, full of crazy revenge.

"Lili, your aunt is sick, only by killing her can all of us get free."

"Kill, kill her?"

"Yes, kill her."

Jungkook couldn't remember how he manipulated a six-years old girl to kill. Later, Jungkook was questioned by Lisa's mother who was seriously ill. He trembled and said, "I didn't think it will succeed ...I didn't think so.."

It was like the night he was caught in the middle of his escape and failed to make a successful call for help. Little Lisa was only six years old that time, who would have thought that she would kill a strong and tough adult woman.

But fate always teases people.

That day, little Lisa rushed towards him with blood all over her, crying and was scared, "I, I did it...when my aunt was asleep, I used the method brother taught me.....wooo....but this way, can my aunt

disease really get better? That way, brother, you will be happy? Ugh...I, I, I should be happy right? but brother, I'm so scared... I, I'm so scared..."

Then the police came and he finally escaped his cage, and there was no more demoness trapping him in the world. His parents found him, took good care of him and helped him handle everything.

That almost impossible murder was judged to be a home invasion, then the case became cold. The history of him being taken captive was completely washed away.

He has the love of his parents, he has a dazzling family background, his future is open and bright and he has a great future ahead of him.

Except for his physical resistance to woman, he seems to have no other consequences.

He went and visited little Lisa .

Lisa's seriously ill mother had to get up from the hospital bed to take care of her daughter. Little Lisa seemed to finally understand the meaning of blood and murder. She didn't eat or drink, and her heart was broken when she saw him. She choked and keep on muttering, "I killed my aunt... I killed my aunt..."

Little Lisa started to fall ill, she continued to have a fever and fell into a nightmare that she could not escape all day long. Everytime he went to see Lisa, he would make Lisa's situation worse and more difficult.

Lisa's mother dragged her heavy and sick body over to stop him, her eyes were heartbreaking with sadness.

"Little kook, I know that you are a good boy and thank you for your family's help. My life isn't that long and I don't have any relatives around me, I am afraid that Lali will be alone, I want to entrust you to take care of her."

Young Jungkook straightened his back and promised her, "I will, I will take care of her."

"Don't hate her, it was her aunt who sinned against you, it has nothing to do with her."

Jungkook said, "How could I possibly hate her?"

"Lali will think of the wrong thing when she see you, and then will blame herself and fall into endless pain. Little kook, if you don't hate her, don't come back again. With your family's ability, you will definitely be able to find a good adopted family for her. When the time comes, you have to stay away from her and never see her again."

Jungkook's tears fell on the ground, he lowered his head and promised, "Okay."

Within two days, Lisa's mother passed away. The expensive medical equipment and the top medical team failed to rescue her, she left Lisa forever.

Lisa was still suffering from a high fever and repeated nightmares, Jungkook endured not seeing her and she really got better. After being ill for more than half a month, Lisa finally recovered completely.

After waking up, she forgot her nightmares, forgot everything that happened that summer, forgot about that woman and lastly forgot about Jungkook.

"Little girl, do you know who you are?"

"Why am I here...Who am I?"

Through the door, Jungkook listened to Lisa's conversation with the doctor. The little girl has forgotten that terrifying summer months, this is probably the best arrangement.

Later, Lisa also gradually recovered her memories. For example, her name Lisa and her mother's surname was Bai. She passed away from a serious illness not long ago. Her home is in a small town in the north where there is a snow in winter.

Jungkook stopped seeing Lisa, his father found a suitable family for Lisa. The man's surname is Tao and his family came from the north, his character and personality were good. His deceased wife was also surnamed Bai and his newly wed wife is gentle and virtuous, she will be a good mother.

Lisa went to her new home, there was no shadow of that one summer months in her life, she started a new and bright life.

Jungkook did not forget about her.

When he was a child, he cared about Lisa's well being, not because of love but because of what he made Lisa do and the unspeakable guilt. He remembered what he promised to Lisa's mother, he did not go and meet her. But she secretly spied on Lisa's life, simply hoping that she would grow up brightly.

Later, the little girl grew up to become beautiful and charming. He didn't know when he fell in love with, and by the time he realized his feelings, he could no longer look away.

He promised that he would not meet her again, but he still used every means to bring Lisa to the city where he lived. He said that he would stay away from her, but he could not help showing up in front of her, approaching her, hugging her, and pressing her down. He wants to completely possess her.

He could no longer let go.

"Lili," in this afternoon many years later, Jungkook hugged the crying girl into his arms, his heart faltering but he still only said to her, "I'm sorry...I love you."

CHAPTER 135 CRYING AND GETTING FUCKED + LISA'S CONJECTURE

Jungkook did not tell her the truth, instead made love to her.

The wind from the window blew across their faces and before Lisa's tears were dried, Jungkook's c*ck was inserted arbitrarily, breaking into her dry and tight p*ssy.

"Lili..." Jungkook called her name in her ears, pinched her cl*t and rubbed her c*nt.

"I really like Lili..." her lewd water coated his c*ck and it became lubricant. With the lubrication, Jungkook pinched Lisa's waist and thrust into her, pushing deeply and heavily everytime.

"Woo..." Lisa cried again, but this time it was not because of grievance, but because of the surging and boundless pleasure.

She called his name, "kook..."

Jungkook covered her round t*ts, kneaded and leaned down, kissed her beautiful lips and panted, "I'm here, Lili, I'm f*cking you, using my big c*ck against your lewd p*ssy, do you feel me?"

Lisa's fingers left a few white marks on Jungkook's back, and her p*ssy tightened uncontrollably, "I feel it... Ah~kook, hold on to it...You let me, let me finish talking..."

Jungkook still rubbed his glans against Lisa's p*ssy for a few times, then retreated a little and kissed Lisa, "Go ahead, I'm listening."

Lisa took a deep breath before holding Jungkook's face and look at him in the eye, "I know that you are hiding something from me, but I also know that knowing something is not necessary a good thing. You're keeping the secret for me, and must really have a good reason for it..."

The p*ssy walls wrapped around his c*ck is firm and soft, and Lisa's face is seductive. Jungkook forced himself to withdraw from the tight cavity and then look at Lisa, he can feel that she is still distressed.

"Since you don't want to say it, I won't ask you. But don't think that you can hide everything from me...Now you like me and treat me well, so I can just ask, but if one day you change your mind and don't like me anymore, it's not good for me..."

"There is no such possibility." Jungkook hearing her say this,

grabbed her tender butt and cruelly stuck his c*ck in her p*ssy. Ruthlessly all the way in.

"Ah~"

Jungkook's voice is full of possession and paranoia, "I only like you, Lili, I will only love you in my entire life."

Jungkook's feelings are bottomless, but the fervour is boiling and scalding. He run his fingers over Lisa's hard t*ts, with his huge c*ck still pounding Lisa's p*ssy, bound with endless lust and strong love. Lisa is falling deeply in love and can no longer look back.

Before her climax, Lisa thought that she might not be able to escape this prison named Jungkook in her entire life.

Unless Jungkook no longer loves her....

It was late at night when she woke up again, Jungkook comforted her when she broke down. He didn't even have time to rest and have to rushed to work in his study. Lisa made a cup of coffee and sent it to him, Jungkook rewarded her with a kiss. After a while, she was freed.

Lisa went back to the room in a daze, listening to her stomach growling, she realized that she hadn't eaten. She rubbed her belly and wanted to ask Jungkook what she wanted to eat so she could order. When she arrived at the entrance of the study, she heard Jungkook ordering for food delivery.

He is still considerate to her as always and seems to be no different from before.

Lisa is addicted with the beauty and the warmth of the present and made up her mind not to think about things in the past.

Maybe it's better for her not to know what happened in the past.

Lisa received a call from her father the next day, on the phone, her father was cautious and determined. The simple and concise statement was that they were biological father and daughter. He explained that he was in a bad mood and was talking nonsense that day, and Lisa should never take Haruto's words to heart.

Even her stepmother sent a video call, apologizing to Lisa that she was not good. She saw that Lisa found a good boyfriend and became malicious and vicious, so she spurned Lisa's father. She influenced her dissatisfaction and it was all her problem.

Lisa smiled and said she understood.

She can pretend to be confused but she is not a fool. Her stepmother is a weak and kind person, she is always very gentle to her. How could she suddenly change her temper and rush to break her relationship with her father?

But Lisa didn't say anything and just said that it is okay, and hang up after appeasing her.

Things have progressed from here, there are abnormalities but

they are within the normal range and was unexpected.

The next day, Jungkook's father, who is worth hundreds of billions, suddenly rushed over and brought a bunch of expensive gifts as a meeting ceremony. He said that she should be engaged to Jungkook as soon as possible.

Lisa was frightened by this overly ardent future father-in-law, and after keeping the last polite farewell, she rushed to Jungkook.

Suddenly she had an extremely outrageous thought in her mind, "kook, I am your sister, right? That's why my dad said that I was not his own. That's why your parents are very kind to me. You fell in love with me at that time, but you never confessed to me. You only dare to secretly clean up people who like me....because you were struggling at that time, you were falling for your own sister and it's an incest, a taboo, right?"

Jungkook, "..."

The imagination of her girlfriend is too rich.

CHAPTER 136

Jungkook is quite amused by his girlfriends conjecture, and did not answer immediately.

Lisa hugged his waist and forced him to answer, "Is it? Is it like this?"

Jungkook's smile could not be concealed, and he could not endure touching Lisa's soft body.

Seeing that he is not saying anything, Lisa couldn't help mumbling to herself, "Am I your father's illegitimate daughter? That's why I was leaving outside? But that is not right, if I were your father's child with another woman, then your mother wouldn't be nice to me..."

Jungkook suppressed his smile, letting Lisa guess randomly and told her, "You're right."

Lisa bit her lips and thought of another scenario, "Was I switched? Did Gu Xiao and I swap identities because of a blunder? I'm your sister and Gu Xiao is my dad's daughter? So is this the reason why you have been bad and fierce to Gu Xiao during her childhood? Let me say this, how can a big brother have such a bad attitude towards his little sister..."

Jungkook gritted his teeth and and couldn't help but laugh, "What was Xiao Xiao talking behind my back? When did I treat her badly?"

"Be serious," Lisa holds Jungkook's face and seriously ask, "Tell me the truth, am I right? Am I your biological sister?"

In front of of him is a beautiful and charming appearance, Jungkook suddenly thought of teasing Lisa, he picked her up and sat her on the desk. His hands reached her neckline and and holds her round and big breast.

"If so, what will you do?" Jungkook clasped her t*ts and played with her breast, but his face is cold and serious.

Lisa's eyes drooped, "I..."

"Is Lili still going to let me play with her t*ts like this, will you still let me f*ck you?"

"I..."

"Are you?"

"Let's..." Lisa pulled out Jungkook's hands and got up from the desk, hugged his neck and said while her head is in his shoulder, "Even if you are really my brother, I can't bear to leave you..."

Incest is incest, Jungkook knew their relation and still pursued her. He must be in a lot pressure.

Now that both of them have done it, and their love for each other is too deep. It is impossible to go back and act like siblings.

"But we are together," Lisa looked up from Jungkook's shoulders and said with a solemn voice, "We will never have children, research say that any child produce by close relatives will have a problem..."

Jungkook tried to remain stoic.

At first, he curled his lips but then he laughed wildly and loudly, leaning forward and is overjoyed.

Lisa was originally very solemn, but when she saw him like this, she got angry and stretched out her fist to repeatedly punch him, "What are you laughing at? Is this something funny? I had thought about what our children would be like, and I still want to have a child with you...stop laughing."

Jungkook squeezed her face and then pinch her little nose, "Why is your imagination so out of the box? Where are you getting this ideas? Did you really believe it? I was just teasing you." (T/N: TV Dramas, Novels)

Lisa was a little confused, her innocent eye were wide open and looking dazedly at Jungkook, "What do you mean?"

"I'm not your biological brother and we don't have any slightest blood relation. This is all about your own conjecture and over analyzing so much."

Lisa is so happy when he finally confirmed the truth and was annoyed after, she didn't know if she wants to laugh or cry in relief.

"How can you do this, Jungkook? It's not funny, not funny at all." she lost her temper.

"Still talking about me? How about you wanting to have a baby?" Jungkook put his hand into the small hole under Lisa, set aside her underwear and caress her cl*t and her p*ssy, "When did you thought about being impregnated by me before graduating? When did it happen?"

Lisa can't lie and with Jungkook's fingers underneath her, she can only answer honestly, "I...you, you keep f*cking me everyday and you always c*m inside me....ah~ah~... .."

"No matter how hard I f*ck you, Lili's p*ssy is still soft and tight, how can I not be seduced? As your man, as long as I am inside you, I never want to go out."

"You...Ah~"

"Feels good? Do you like being forced by your brother?"

"Hmm~Ah~ I won't, you go out..."

"Clearly biting me, little sl*t, do you want your brother's c*m?"

Shoot it in, fill your stomach and impregnate you right now? Do you want to?"

"U,~ I want..."

Jungkook has always known how to bring pleasure to Lisa's body, he knows every sensitive spot in her body and he never messes around. And he always follows through his promise.

But this time, he said that he will enlarge Lisa's belly and in the end Jungkook didn't even release his c*ck. He satisfied her with his fingers, lips and tongue and sent her to an orgasm.

Since he did not have a condom here and he did not take the birth control pills either.

After lying on the messy desk, Lisa tilted her head and looked at the obvious bulge under Jungkook and said viciously, "So you're just all talk? You said that you will fill up my stomach until I look pregnant, but you didn't."

Jungkook, who was cleaning up the mess, gritted his teeth when he heard her words. He came over and spread her legs and pulled out a ruler and hit her cl*t with a pop.

"I'm going to go back to work, I have no time to f*ck you now, just wait for me to make your belly larger tonight."

CHAPTER 137 LISA'S LINGERIE

After dressing Lisa, Jungkook went to work as expected and after he left, Lisa clearly felt another stream of lewd water overflowing from her p*ssy.

Not because of anything else, but because she remembered the feeling of being hit by Jungkook with a ruler.

It stings a bit, but it is more pleasant and arousing.

It really feels good.

Taking advantage of Jungkook's absence, Lisa took the ruler.

If she wants to try, Jungkook should indulge her, right?

After all, Jungkook likes her so much.

In the evening, Jungkook's father sent a video again, he was gentle and sincere in his words. He asked them again when they were going to get engaged. Lisa said that she had to listen to Jungkook and decide whatever he wanted. Jungkook said that Lisa had not graduated yet and he had to wait.

Lisa wanted to wait anyway, she wasn't in a hurry.

After the video call was over, Lisa thought of what is going to happen later, so she kissed Jungkook's face and said that she would take a bath first. Not long after she left, Jeon Qianyi called again.

Jungkook went to the balcony to pick it up. As soon as he answered, Jeon Qianyi asked, "What's the matter with you? You're not in a hurry to get engaged? After you finally got her, are you bored of her and don't like her anymore?"

Jungkook said coldly, "I will not. I will never get bored or tired of her. She is the only woman that I like in my life and I will only marry her."

Jeon Qianyi said, "Then shouldn't you pin her down to your side? This way, there is no chance of her leaving. If she learn about your surveillance and all kinds of deeds of cooperation with Ji Xia to deceive her..."

"She will not," Jungkook's possessiveness can be heard from his tone, "I like Lili and Lili also likes me, we will always be together."

Jeon Qianyi was frightened by his tone, he didn't know what to say and could only sigh.

Jungkook change the topic, "Why are you hurrying about my engagement?"

Jeon Qianyi just sighed, "I'm afraid that this is the last generation

of the Jeon Family."

"What?" Jungkook is bewildered.

"Your sister is in a relationship with a girl, I was caught unaware. I was thinking of the future and realized that I want to hold my grandson, and I can not rely on her, I can only count on you." Jeon Qianyi explained.

Jungkook was quiet for a while, "... .. Lili is still young, and I won't let her be pregnant this young. If you want a another child, you can do it yourself."

"Are you trying to piss me off? I already had ligation, why is my children are not normal "

Jungkook did not reply because Lisa came out of the bathroom. She looks like a fairy, very charming and seductive. He just wanted to hung up, so he said a few words and instantly ended the call.

Lisa is wearing a white bathrobe and she looks very attractive.

Jungkook stared at her and chuckled a little, "Why do you wrap yourself so tightly? Don't you want me to f*ck you?"

Lisa look at him, "Of course I do, there are also seduction, don't you want to see it? What I'm wearing inside the robe?"

Jungkook narrowed his eyes, "What are you wearing?"

Lisa hooked his hand and pulled him into the bed, said to him, "Take a look at yourself."

After Lisa said this, she let go of the hand holding the belt and opened her arms to Jungkook.

Jungkook's heartbeat accelerated, not only because of his anticipation of what Lisa is wearing but also because of her innocent and charming appearance.

He swallowed and then untied the bathrobe.

The white bathrobe fell on the ground, revealing the black lace lingerie Lisa is wearing.

Jungkook stopped breathing.

"Why are you not talking? Does it look good? Don't you like me wearing this?"

Jungkook stretched his arms out and put his hands on top of the lace underwear, stroking the rounded arc along the outer edge.

"Hmm~"

"It's hard," Jungkook didn't answer her questions, but said, "Seeing you like this, my d*ck is so hard, Lili, what should I do?"

"Then...ah~"

Not waiting for Lisa to finish speaking, Jungkook picked her up and put her on the bed, pressing his hard c*ck against her c*nt covered in black lace.

"What should I do, Lili, what should I do?"

Lisa raised her eyes and saw Jungkook's fiery gaze, "Ah~ f*ck me,

I want you to f*ck me...but before that, uh...I want to do something else."

Jungkook can't wait, he grabbed Lisa's t*ts and pushed the lace aside and at the same time used his glans to open her p*ssy that is flowing with lewd water, "What do you want to play?"

Lisa took out the ruler from under the pillow, "It feels good when you hit my cl*t during the day... I want to try again... But you have to be gentle, I'm afraid of pain..."

Jungkook's eyes darkened.

"Can you?" Lisa put her arms around his neck coquettishly.

Jungkook's waist was straight, and he half submerged the glans into her p*ssy and his voice was hoarse, "We will play this later, let me f*ck you first, okay? My c*ck is really hard and I really want to f*ck you."

Lisa also wants it and she agreed, "Then f*ck me first...Ah~"

Jungkook held her butt and inserted his c*ck in, and directly submerged deeply.

CHAPTER 138 LISA AND A RULER

『Lisa is a whore at this point Jungkook is no less of sex maniac and what's up the peeing』

Lisa's p*ssy is tender and wet, it's warm and comforting, Jungkook's c*ck is like dog with a bone, it keeps chasing and pushing.

Jungkook's big red c*ck is coated with Lisa's lewd water is constantly pounding her pink c*nt, and her inner walls keeps on biting and s*cking him deeper, which is making Jungkook more aroused.

"So tight, baby, why are you still so tight?" Jungkook put Lisa's ankles on his shoulders, while holding her legs, he is pushing into her c*nt, each time he push deeper and faster.

"Ah ~ ah! Ah!" Lisa screamed, her p*ssy walls is soothed by the hard c*ck, grazing her sensitive spots frequently, giving her endless pleasure.

"Is it here, does it feels good here?" Jungkook suddenly penetrated deeper, pushing his glans to Lisa's depth.

Lisa's toes were tight, her back arched, her eyes were glazed and she spouted out from the depths of her p*ssy.

She has reached her climax.

"Too tight, you're biting me too tight..." Jungkook inhaled, resisting the urge to ejaculate and waited for her to calm down before starting again, "Why did Lili c*m so fast?"

Lisa gasped angrily, her arms hooked his neck and her tone accusing, "It's not...it's your fault..."

Jungkook pushed his still hard c*ck when he heard this.

"Um...ah~ don't...I can't do it again..." Lisa just climax, how can she do this again?

"Don't want me to f*ck you?" Jungkook stopped his movement, but rubbed his c*ck against her p*ssy.

"Ah~don't... want I want... ah~ slow, slower..."

Slowly?

Jungkook saw the ruler Lisa had placed next to him and reluctantly pulled out his c*ck form her p*ssy, and then grabbed the ruler.

"Lili, did you not say that you want to play with this?" Jungkook curled his lips slightly, overly handsome and charming.

"Hmmm..."

"How about now?" before Lisa could answer, Jungkook spreads Lisa's legs apart, exposing the whole moist red hole.

"Smack!"

Jungkook slammed the ruler, asking knowingly, "Didn't you want this?"

"Ah~" her p*ssy is being hit by a ruler, it feels different from f*cking especially when the ruler hits her cl*t. At that time, Lisa liked it and felt satisfied but now she didn't feel it have enough strength, she whispered to Jungkook, "I want it to be harder."

"Smack!!"

"Ah~" this time it hurt, and Lisa couldn't stand it and tearfully asked Jungkook to hit lighter. Jungkook said that she is being delicate, but his movements have become gentle and lighter.

They cooperated well, Lisa turned around and knelt on the bed. Raising her butt and let Jungkook hit her p*ssy from the bottom, just enough strength. No c*ck or fingers made Lisa reached her climax again.

This time it was cl*toral orgasm.

"Did Lili feel good?" Jungkook was satisfied with Lisa and threw the ruler, and then inserted his fingers in her p*ssy.

"Well... it's so good."

"But I'm still hard."

Lisa turned around and saw, as expected, the big hard c*ck.

It's really big and hard, making her blush and breathless.

Lisa felt so good and wanted to satisfy Jungkook, so she took hold of his hard c*ck and guide his glans to her p*ssy. She took the initiative to insert his c*ck in her p*ssy and swallow him whole.

Lisa wanted to really give Jungkook a ride but after her strength was drained from her two orgasm, she couldn't do it after a while and collapsed on Jungkook.

"Why is Lili not moving?" Jungkook hadn't c*m yet, his voice is deep.

"Ohhh~" Lisa twisted her waist, held her arms around his neck and coquettishly said, "I'm tired, can't move...f*ck me..."

Jungkook's answer was to push her to bed and continue a new round of exercise.

Lisa climaxed dazedly several times and finally wringed out a shot of Jungkook's s*men.

She was really out of her mind from the intense pleasure and obviously weak, but she still provocatively said, "During the day, you said that you will make my belly bigger, why is my belly not big, how can you shoot little?"

Jungkook's eyes darkened and he stared at Lisa's dazed and

charming eyes, half coaxing and provoked, "Then I will shoot something else in, okay? This time I will make sure that Lili's belly will be big immediately...okay?"

"Um ... OK ..." Lisa could only feel that the c*ck buried in her p*ssy was not completely swollen, but she is tired and sleepy. She didn't think much about what he was saying, she just wanted to sleep.

Unexpectedly, a powerful stream of hot liquid rushed straight into her delicate p*ssy walls.

"Ah ~ you! Ah ~" a steady stream of water mixed with s*men and her honey juices is swirling inside her, a few seconds later, her stomach became bigger.

Jungkook actually peed inside her p*ssy.(wtf)

But not only did Lisa not feel ashamed and angry, she also was sent to another orgasm by the hot urine.

CHAPTER 139 ARRANGING THE ENGAGEMENT + WHO ELSE BESIDES LISA?

Lisa was not angry about Jungkook urinating in her body, but felt too ashamed.

It's unacceptable.

Before this happen, she had never thought that Jungkook would fill up her stomach this way.

How can this be done?

How can he do this to her?

Lisa's p*ssy was filled with Jungkook's urine, the arousal mix with shame of her belly getting bigger made her unable to move and she could only lie on bed.

In the end, it was naturally Jungkook who cleaned her up. When they were in the bathroom, he said a lot of sweet words to coax her.

Lisa can only retort, "Such a sweet talker...Hmmp"

Jungkook just laughed, repeatedly called her name over and over again. Then hold her in his arms and treated her like a baby.

Finally, Lisa fell asleep.

Her emotional breakdown seemed to be just a dream, Lisa knew that there are secrets they were hiding from her but she chose to not pursue it anymore.

She found an internship as an ordinary clerk, her office building is located near Jungkook's company. Although, their days were busy they were still able to get time for themselves. She can still see and sleep in Jungkook's arm and just feel fulfilled and happy.

They still were able to have s*x, even if the both of them are busy. Jungkook will be considerate of her, and not like before that he would f*cked her all night long and refused to stop, Jungkook would pleasure Lisa until she climax several times and only then he will ejaculate in her, and the next morning, Lisa wouldn't be able to get out of bed due to back pains and her p*ssy swollen. But now they were doing it in moderation.

Everything is just right, only one thing is that her attachment to Jungkook has intensified, and there are faint signs of being unable to extricate herself.

Their happy life continues every day, most of the time it's simple

and ordinary days. Monotonous repetition of their life, but Lisa does not feel bored or tired of it and her passion towards Jungkook is getting stronger. Everytime she sees Jungkook, she still wanted to hug and kiss him, she craves for his domineering passion on bed.

Is it because Jungkook is getting better? Or is it because Jungkook is too good in holding her heart tightly?

Lisa couldn't tell, but she only knew that she could not do without Jungkook anymore.

She said before that if one day Jungkook no longer love her, or he is not faithful to her, she will not hesitate to leave him.

But now she have no confidence to say this.

Jungkook used love and lust to weave a big net and netted her in it, at first she struggled, and then fall deeply in love and now she no longer want to escape.

But fortunately, Jungkook's love for her has not faded. Jungkook's love for her on the surface and for everyone to see is tender and caring, but once the door is close and out of sight, his love for her is possessive and domineering.

Lisa can feel the difference but it did not hinder her, instead she indulge in this feeling and cater to him.

As she went to work the first day of her internship, she was allotted to a lot of tedious manual works. She was delegated to buy coffee and pour tea a few times, it just as she expected and tolerated.

But the next day, the leader withdrew her work and stop letting her do it. And her colleague's attitude towards her has change drastically.

Just like when she was talking to herself about the cake and matcha ice cream that one afternoon, and didn't even tell him, Jungkook bought the cake and ice cream the same night.

And also just like when she was shopping and her phone battery was too low and it automatically shut down, and she got lost in the crowd. Even when she did nothing and did not ask for help, Jungkook easily found her, full of worry and hugged her tightly.

How can there be so many coincidences in this world? Lisa knew everything in her heart.

At night, Jungkook f*cked her several times. She was exhausted and suddenly remembered the video call with her father during that day.

Even when her father tried to make gesture of closeness and caring, the alienation and politeness in his eyes were inadvertently revealed.

Lisa didn't have any dissatisfaction with her father. Her father and stepmother were very good to her since she was a child, and

even her half-brother is close to her. But in her family, she always had a strange feeling that she didn't fit.

As if they were a family of three and she was just an outsider.

Fortunately, she met Jungkook.

Jungkook hugged Lisa from behind and caressed her face unconsciously, felt his hand has become wet.

"Lili?" Jungkook's heart seemed to be crushed, he wipe Lisa's tears and his voice incredibly gentle. "Did I hurt you just now?"

Lisa shook her head and suddenly asked, "Will you marry me?"

Jungkook answered without thinking, "Of course I'll marry you, I'll marry you."

"That's good." Lisa stops crying and didn't say anything else, she just adjusted her body in Jungkook's arms and fell asleep instantly and comfortably.

Time pass by.

Jungkook did not sleep.

He quietly looked at Lisa's sleeping face, stroked his fingers on her soft cheeks and then eased out of the bed.

He made a phone call and succinctly commanded, "Help me arrange an engagement party."

On the other end of the phone, someone ask a question, Jungkook smiled when he heard it and turned to Lisa's direction, his eyes are soft and deep.

He said, "Who else besides Lili?"

CHAPTER 140 BECAUSE I LOVE YOU, NOTHING MORE

Their engagement party came so suddenly that Lisa couldn't react to it.

"Is it because I cried that night?" Lisa asked looking at Jungkook.

Jungkook smiled and took the diamond necklace from the stylist that was bright in color and matches Lisa's skin tone. Then helped her to put it gently on her neck, then whispered in her ears, "It's not because of that?"

Lisa blinked her thick and long eyelashes, Jungkook is caressing her cheeks and continued to ask, "What is the reason then?"

Jungkook held her delicate chin, bent over and dropped a kiss on her delicate lips, "Because I love you and want to marry you, that's all."

Lisa's heart beat accelerated again, Jungkook have said countless love words to her before but she still feels her heart flutter every time. She is moved by his sincere feelings.

"I love you too, kook."

Jungkook refused the help of the stylist who wanted to arrange Lisa's skirt, he personally squatted down to help her, then stood up and took her hand.

"I'm a little nervous." Lisa's palms are sweating lightly.

Jungkook smiled warmly and coaxed her, "Don't be afraid, its only our relatives and closest friends that are attending, no one will embarrass you and besides I am here."

Lisa shook Jungkook's hands with her, anxious. Somewhat relieved but still nervous, "What should I do if I say the wrong thing later? Will you be ashamed of me?"

Jungkook caress the bridge of her nose and continued to coax her, "I will never be ashamed of you, I like everything about you."

"It's not a question whether you like it or not..."

"Then I'll change my words, Lili you are very beautiful inside and out, no one can dislike you, don't be afraid."

Lisa finally calm down, "Only you think so."

Lisa took a deep breath a couple of times and finally raised her head and smiled at Jungkook, "But if you think so, it's enough."

Lisa walked out with Jungkook, even if she is still nervous. But

after being held by Jungkook's warm and powerful hands and absorbing some strength from him, her tension finally releases from her.

She appeared in front of everyone in a generous, dignified and decent manner. They followed the prescribed process and was congratulated by everyone and nothing went wrong. Everything is perfect.

Lisa's father, stepmother and little brother all came over. Apart from her younger brother Haruto's closeness and eagerness to her, the other two people treated her with indescribable politeness and alienation while congratulating her.

But Lisa doesn't care anymore.

She sincerely thanked her father and stepmother for taking care of her for so many years, she hugged them and took Haruto's hand and went to get desserts and drinks.

"Sister." Haruto, who is still a child raised his head and asked, "Are you really going to be married?"

Lisa rubbed his head and said with a smile. "Well, not yet since I have not reach the legal marriage age, so it's still an engagement."

Gu Xiao came over and laughed when she heard this and threatened, "Did you forget? Your marriage has been settled. Sooner than later, you will belong to our family. Lili, accept your fate, you are destined to be my sister-in-law in this life."

Gu Xiao didn't have any bad intentions, just friendly teasing, but Haruto didn't hear her teasing tone and almost cried, "Who are you? Why are you being fierce to my sister?"

Gu Xiao is amused by Haruto's reaction, she bent over and lightly flicked his nose, "I am fierce? Do you think I'm bullying your sister? Aren't you a boy? Why are you crying?"

It's fine if Gu Xiao didn't said that, Haruto choked even more, "Don't bully my sister, my sister is very good."

Lisa just smiled and teach Gu Xiao a lesson while coaxing her little brother.

Ji Wanqiu saw the situation and brought Ji Xia to join the fun. Several people talked and laughed for a while, but Lisa's stepmother came and took Haruto away. Then Ji Wanqiu brought Lisa to introduce to her friend, showing off her closeness with her prospective daughter-in-law.

Ji Wanqiu's love and care touch Lisa and is really happy talking with her, but when she glance around, she saw Ji Xia drinking alone and seems to be struggling with something.

Lisa suddenly thought of something and asked to be excused.

"Are you tired?" Ji Wanqiu ask, "If you are tired, go back to the room to rest, you don't need to stay with me."

Lisa smiled and shook her head and said no, but Ji Wanqiu insisted. Seeing her look tired, she immediately called Ji Xia to accompany her to the room to rest.

Lisa happened to have something to say to Ji Xia, so she went along and no longer refuse.

The two went upstairs together and returned to the hotel room. Lisa did not rest but pulled Ji Xia to the window to see the riverside scenery below.

"Xia Xia." Lisa called her.

"What's the matter?" Ji Xia smiled reluctantly.

"It should be me asking you what's wrong, you seem to be absent-minded," Lisa turned around and looked at her and asked, "Are you fighting with your biracial boyfriend?"

Ji Xia denied.

"Then it's because of me." Lisa used affirmative sentences and Ji Xia couldn't refute at all.

"Lili, I..."

Lisa could see Ji Xia's struggle, so she pulled her and sat down, then warmly said, "It's okay, I know."

Now Ji Xia is a little overwhelmed, "What?"

"I thought about it, with your personality, you took the initiative to make friends with me. A freshman who just entered the university and was so enthusiastic. It's a bit weird. In fact someone asked you to do that, right?"

"You...you knew?"

"I just wanted some clarification, kook shouldn't be the one who convinces you, right? The person who asked you to do this is probably your aunt, right?"

It could only be Ji Wanqiu.

"I'm sorry..." Ji Xia came over and hugged her, her body is trembling and her voice choked, "Lili, I'm really sorry."

Lisa hugged her back and said softly, "It's okay."

Lisa said okay but it made Ji Xia even more guilty, "Lili, I'm really sorry, you don't know how many things I have done behind your back, although you and Jungkook are already engaged, but I..."

"Yes, I know. I can probably guess," Lisa's looked at her, her eyes were still gentle and calm, "But fortunately it is kook, so no matter what happened, I can accept it."

"Sorry..." Ji Xia who has always been strong, at this moment, she is crying hard.

It turned out that sometimes it's not that difficult to talk about things, and Ji Xia uttered the frustrations she had been carrying and repeatedly apologized to Lisa. Finally the secret Ji Xia has been hiding is revealed.

When they finally went out, Ji Xia asked Lisa if they can still be friends.

Lisa gave her a hug and said to her, "kook is your brother, and I will be your sister-in-law, this will never change."

As soon as she finished speaking, Jungkook came over. Lisa bid farewell to Ji Xia along with Jungkook and then closed the door.

"Was Xia Xia crying?" Jungkook asked Lisa.

Lisa curled her lips, "It's something you did."

Jungkook raised his eyebrows and said in a puzzled way, "Me? I haven't provoke her recently."

Lisa looked at him with her eyebrows bent and stepped forward to give Jungkook a hug.

"It doesn't matter." Lisa said.

She can tell Ji Xia clearly because she saw the struggle in Ji Xia's eyes. If she doesn't confront Ji Xia, the secret will always lie between them.

But Jungkook is different.

For her and Jungkook, there are some things that don't need to be clarified, and their current status is their best way to stay together.

"Lili?" Jungkook called her.

Lisa shook Jungkook's hand when she heard him calling her. And led him to lean towards her skirt, then with blushing face she said, "I want it, husband."

CHAPTER 141 FINALE: CRAZY SEX

Last chapter 🤖

They didn't mess around in the hotel room but decided to go home first. The city was brightly lit and colorful at night, while Lisa was sitting in the back seat of the car, but she couldn't see the slightest view on the outside of the window.

The reason why is her fiancée, Jungkook is kneeling under the hem of her skirt, spreading her legs and pleasuring her with his mouth.

The car partition was raised and the driver could not see their absurdity, but Lisa still covered her lips and not daring to let out a little moan.

She is soaked.

Lisa is using his lips and tongue to play with her cl*toris, licking it all the way, s*cking her cl*t with a sound and finally went to her p*ssy.

She couldn't hold her lewd water anymore, Jungkook's mouth and tongue's speed had increased. She spouted her honey water and all was slurped by Jungkook.

So good.

Lisa feels so good, she wanted to scream, but she have to suppressed her moan. She raised her neck and bit her lips, not letting herself scream out loudly.

"Hmmm~" Lisa climax soon.

She convulsed, her p*ssy trembled and after her orgasm, Jungkook didn't let her go instead he put two fingers together to forcefully poked her still trembling p*ssy and force his tongue in.

His movements are not gentle, but his tongue is so soft. His rough tongue is licking her sensitive walls and sent Lisa to another orgasm before she can recover from her last climax.

She couldn't blame Jungkook, she love it so much, she feels so good and she even twisted her waist uncontrollably, and Jungkook's tongue sent her to several orgasms.

"Kook..." Lisa was not satisfied yet, she wanted more, she holds Jungkook's shoulder and shamelessly beg, "Also want...."

Suddenly their car stopped.

"Kook...."

"We have to get out of the car first, and I'll give it to you when we

get home, okay?" Jungkook raised his eyes and looked at her, his deep and dark eyes were full of tenderness, Lisa couldn't refuse and can only nod in a daze.

Lisa was carried by Jungkook and the driver quickly left the villa, but they could not wait any longer and they started directly once the door was closed.

Her c*nt is dripping with water, and is shrinking with hunger and thirst. Jungkook's c*ck had long been hardened, once the zipper was pulled down and his c*ck was freed, he entered her quickly.

Jungkook's hard c*ck entered her tender p*ssy, used the monstrous red c*ck to f*cked her deep.

"Ah~"

Jungkook pinched Lisa's thin waist and thrust deeper, Lisa could finally scream without worry.

"Ah ah ah ah ~ kook, husband ...slow down, you slow down...,I could not bear it..." Lisa screamed loudly.

"Lili owe me a f*ck, how can I slow down?"

"Ah ah ~ ~"

"If I don't f*ck you faster, how could you reach your climax?" Jungkook mostly pulled out his c*ck and then used his glans against Lisa's p*ssy to poke deeply, "Lili's p*ssy is biting me so tight, How can I satisfy you if I don't do this?"

"Ah~" Lisa couldn't respond to his words. Jungkook used his c*ck to penetrate her c*nt and the only response she could do was to cotract her c*nt and tighten her hold on his c*ck.

Because she knows how much happiness this thing will bring to herself.

Jungkook carried her all the way to their room. In front of the clear glass window, Jungkook took out his hard c*ck and pressed her down on the carpet, asked her to kneel down and give him oral sx.

"But..." Lisa looked at the moistened glans, looking embarrassed.

"Don't want to taste your own lewd water?" Jungkook pinch her chin and opened her mouth, then sent his c*ck coated with her lewd water directly in her mouth.

"Um..."

Jungkook 's s*xual desire was extraordinarily tonight. Lisa couldn't refuse, she could only close her eyes and obediently swallow and lick his long and thick c*ck with a musky smell.

She tasted herself.

She is shameless.

Jungkook enjoyed her mouth and when he was about to ejaculate, he asked where is he going to shoot. Lisa raised her teary eyes and because of his c*ck still in her mouth, she gave him

answer with her action.

Lisa turned the tip of her tongue and sucked lightly on his glans.

Jungkook ejaculated in her mouth, Lisa stretched out her tongue to show him and swallowed all his c*m.

"Who taught you such a sl*tty thing?" Jungkook panted, his eyes darkening.

Lisa held his half-soft c*ck and licked him tenderly, half ashamed and half angry, "Who else, other than you?"

Jungkook soon became hard again, this time he didn't directly insert it. He picked her up and hugged her to the corner of the round coffee table, letting her use the smooth corner of the coffee table to grind.

"Just rub it well and when you do a good job, I'll use my c*ck."

Lisa has just been filled with the big c*ck, how can she be satisfied by simply rubbing the corner now? No matter how she adjusts, she can't achieve the release of Jungkook using his c*ck to f*ck her.

"Kook," Lisa with red eyes and acting like a baby, "I can't feel good, can you help me?"

Jungkook looked at her for three seconds, then picked her up and took her upstairs.

"Kook..."

"I will help you."

Jungkook took her to the floor-to-ceiling mirror, separated her legs and force her p*ssy onto the surface of the mirror. The surface of the mirror is cold and when her tender p*ssy came into contact with it, her p*ssy contracted and she moaned.

"Does it feel good?"

"Ah...so good, so good..."

Lisa was very happy with this new stimulation, Jungkook holding her and playing with her in front of the mirror is too arousing, Lisa opened her eyes. She can see her glamorous at the same time lewd self.

"Is this good? What do you think you will look like when I finally f*ck you?"

Lisa was placed on the wash table. Jungkook separated her legs and use his hard c*ck to thrust into her p*ssy, and then started another round of f*cking.

Jungkook was crazy that night.

They had s*x in various places in the house, using different postures, full of tricks and extremely lewd. Jungkook even let her pee in front of the mirror first and then he urinated inside her again, and then he pressed her big belly against the mirror. As soon as his c*ck was pulled out, the urine flowed out of her p*ssy.

Later, Lisa was f*cked while crying.

It's not because of pain and not because she dislike it but because she was ashamed of her body's arousal.

Jungkook was taken aback and hugged her quickly, looking at her carefull and gently, "Lili, don't cry, I will take you to wash, okay?"

Lisa clung to Jungkook shoulder and put her lips close to Jungkook's ear, and heard her saying, "Then...is it okay to f*ck me again after it's cleaned?"

Lisa was also crazy.

She fell in love with the gentle Jungkook as well as the possessive Jungkook. She got happiness being love and got unspeakable pleasure in s*x.

Jungkook f*cked her deep after and this time Lisa didn't hold on, and fell asleep in Jungkook's arms after her orgasm.

Jungkook did not ejaculate but pulled out his c*ck, gently kissed her cheeks and said, "Good night Lili, I love you."

Lisa had a dream that night.

In the dream, the branches are luxuriant, the light and shadow are intertwined, and she seems to be back to the childhood that she had forgotten.

She saw her gentle and beautiful mother, met a good-looking but gloomy kid, and remembered the scattered fragments of the midsummer. The corner of the warehouse, the beautiful skirts, reprimands, crying, holding the hands and lollipops, blades and blood stains, and countless unclear broken scene.

"Kook!!!" Lisa awakened from her sleep, before her palpitation subsided, she was embraced by Jungkook.

"Did you have a nightmare?" Jungkook's palm is warm on her back, he was exceptionally gentle when rubbing her back. Lisa was short of breath and is comforted, "Don't be afraid, I'm here, don't be afraid, Lili, it's okay."

Lisa blinked her eyelashes and took Jungkook's hands.

Jungkook shook her hand and rub her, lowered his head and gently ask again, "Did you have nightmare?"

They tossed too late yesterday, and they haven't slept for a few hours. Lisa looked at Jungkook's face with the weak light penetrating through the well-shielded curtains and called his name, "kook."

"I'm here."

Lisa's tone was stained with grievance, acting like a baby and complaining, "I dreamt that you don't want me anymore."

"How could I not want you?" Jungkook kissed her and hugged her into his arms and with determination, as if he wanted to imprint his

love into her bones, he said he loves her over and over again.

"Lili, I love you."

"I will only love you, I can't leave you in this life."

Lisa closed her eyes again and rubbed her cheek in Jungkook's neck, she didn't dream that Jungkook left her but for some reason, she wanted to understand Jungkook.

Various fragments flashed through her mind and in a mess, Lisa remembered the morning when she met Jungkook on the road at school few months ago. At that time, she called him senior and thanked him, and Jungkook with a gentle smile, inadvertently handed the chocolate to her. The turbulent affection was clearly hidden under his gentle appearance.

She should have seen it through.

Later Lisa made trouble several times.

It was said that feelings could not stand temptation, but she wanted to try it.

She used to be well-behaved and sensible, and was extremely considerate to Jungkook but this time, she began to be willful and no longer gentle. From time to time, she made trouble with Jungkook, always confronting him and even called him in the middle of the night, asking him to go out and buy ice cream for herself.

Of course Jungkook discovered her abnormality but still treated her tenderly, obediently and extremely patient. Even when asking her what was wrong, his eyes were full of tenderness.

Lisa almost gave up and surrendered but still bit her lips and hardened her heart.

She went to a bar the next day.

There was noisy music on the dance floor, the flashing lights blurred and dazzling. Lisa drank her wine and put down her glass, and then went to the dance floor. She is very beautiful and when she entered the dance floor, naturally men come over and strike up a conversation.

Seeing that a hand was about to lie on her waist frivolously, a pair of familiar arms took her away and took her out of the noisy place.

"Let go...let go of me..." Lisa was pressed against the wall and a familiar man pressed a deep kiss into her lips, "Hmmm...."

"Lili, why are you doing this?" Jungkook's eyes were finally full of anger, and the past gentleness seemed to be an illusion.

Lisa seemed to cry, "Don't you like me now?"

Jungkook lifted her face and looked at her for a long time, then relaxed and said calmly, "Lili, I have told you, I like everything about you. If you are happy, then no matter what you want me to do, I am willing to do it. But you are obviously not happy, why are

you doing this?"

Jungkook squeezed her chin lightly, his tone is becoming dangerous, "Don't you like me? Lili? You have been misbehaving recently, is it possible that you to break up with me?"

Lisa deliberately agitated him, "What if I say yes?"

Jungkook was silent for a moment and laughed, "But I love you."

"So you won't let me go, will you? Will you lock me up? Like a canary, lock me up and cut off all the contact with the outside world. All I can do is just to open my legs and have s*x with you..." Lisa is crying while talking, she cannot stop her tears, as if finally releasing all her grievances.

Jungkook looked at her weirdly, not knowing whether to feel distressed or to laugh, "Have you seen something weird recently? I'm not so perverted, am I?"

Lisa wiped her tears and shouted fiercely, "Aren't you perverted enough?"

Lisa cried fiercely, her voice was choked with sobs, "You coveted me so early, and joined with Ji Xia to lie to me. Went into my dreams to play with me, and listened to me everyday. Aren't you busy at work? How did you so much everyday? How many monitors are you using to spy on me?"

Jungkook's smile faded away and finally there was a panic in his eyes, "You..."

Lisa said, "You don't really think I didn't know?"

Jungkook's fingers trembled and he is not responding.

Lisa asked him, "Why are you not speaking? Jungkook, why don't you speak?"

Seeing Jungkook still not answering, Lisa grabbed his collar and forced him to look directly at her and continued to cry, "If I tell you the truth, you don't like me anymore..."

Jungkook look sad and took her hand and hugged her in his arms, kissed her deeply.

The kiss was fierce and passionate, and when it ended, both of them were a little breathless.

"Is it because of this that you have been behaving weirdly?" Jungkook asked, leaning his forehead against Lisa.

Lisa's voice is soft, "I don't know..."

Jungkook paused and then asked, "Do you still like me?"

Lisa use her finger to trace circle in his chest, "What do you think?"

Jungkook held her waist and kissed her forehead lightly, with a gentle voice, "Give me another chance, okay? I was bad in the past, I apologize to you, in the future..."

Lisa interrupted him, put a finger on his lips and shook her head,

"I don't want you to change anything."

"That..."

"I just want to try to see where the bottom line of your pampering with me is..."

Jungkook reacted after three seconds, he laughed and put a kiss on her lips while holding her chin, "How is Lili so adorable?"

Lisa retorted, "What adorable?"

"Very cute," Jungkook rubbed her head and asked, "Then have you figured it out?"

Lisa curled her lips, "It seems, no matter what I do, you can accept it, but you can't accept me getting close to other men."

Jungkook hugged her and said, "You can be as yourself, as I said, no matter what you are, I will always like you. As long as you are happy, I will cooperate with whatever you want."

Lisa calmed down and stopped crying, but she still wanted to stimulate Jungkook, "Then if I want to find another boyfriend..."

Jungkook rubbed her ass, threatening darkly, "Are you serious? Do you want me lock you up? Every day, locked with a chain, you can't do anything except being f*ck by me..."

Lisa was annoyed and look at him, "You really said it."

Jungkook chuckled, "This is what you taught me."

"You are really a pervert."

Jungkook holding her, does not really care and only said, "Lili, you are mine. I will not limit your friendship nor will I interfere with your freedom, I only want your love, body and mind. You belong to me and I have nothing else to ask."

"You just say it nicely," Lisa felt his words, "When I was applying for the College entrance examination, my dad strongly recommended my university to me. Do you dare to say that it has nothing to do with you? You clearly wanted me to come by your side, not interfere with my freedom?"

"I..."

Lisa refused to let him say anything and continued to speak, "Furthermore, if I want to temporarily study abroad and leave you and have a long-distance relationship, are you willing to let me go?"

Jungkook frowned, "I can transfer my work to wherever you want to study abroad, I will accompany you."

"Look," Lisa raised her eyes and look at him, with a certain tone, "That's how you want to control me. People and freedom that you give me is only relative. Of course you love me, but you can't give me complete freedom."

Jungkook could not refute.

His arms on Lisa unconsciously tightened, his face is no longer have his usual gentle expression. Lisa could see that he is very

nervous, for fear that she would leave if he said the wrong word.

But Lisa laughed at this moment.

She tiptoed and kissed Jungkook's lips, smiling brightly and beautifully, completely different from her questioning and aggressiveness just now.

Lisa said, "Fortunately, I don't want complete freedom, the relative freedom you can give me is enough. Aren't we a good match?"

Jungkook is a little overwhelmed for once.

"If you change to another person, she would never be able to stand your restrictions, being monitored every day, most people can't stand a boyfriend like this," Lisa paused and then continued, "But I will indulge you, I have no intention of ever leaving you. I will always be by your side, even if you pry into my privacy, it doesn't matter to me. So, am I the best girlfriend in this world?"

The night lights of the city is brilliant, even if they were in the alley at the moment, there was a dim light above their heads. With that light, Jungkook saw the tear track on Lisa's smiling face, his heart is beating vigorously in his chest. His possessive love is spreading and growing unscrupulously.

"Lili..."

"Lili..."

Jungkook hugged her, kissed her on the cheek again. Calling her name over and over again, but Lisa pushed him away to remind him, "You haven't answered me yet."

Jungkook closed his eyes and suppressed his turbulent emotions and smile softly, "Yes, we are the most suitable, we are the best match and you are the best girlfriend in the world."

Lisa didn't wait for him to finish, she hugged him and said, "You must love me well in the future."

Jungkook promised, "I will love you for the rest of my life."

"Then I won't quarrel with you, we will have a better time in the future," Lisa wrap her arms around Jungkook's neck, raised her head for a kiss and when she got it, backed away and pulled Jungkook's hands, "Let's go home."

Jungkook holds her hand firmly and said, "Let's go home."

Lisa smiled and whispered to Jungkook's ears, "I want to go back quickly so that you can f*ck me."

Jungkook didn't stop but the arm that was holding her tightened, his eyes change, getting darker and deeper.

That night, Lisa got what she wanted and got another crazy and intense s*x from Jungkook. This time, Lisa was extremely certain that they would love each other forever.

THE END